



Gc  
975.1  
H62ma  
v.1  
1630704

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION













THE CHURCH, WOLMINGTON, 1898

ERECTED IN 1698



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016

[https://archive.org/details/historicalbiogra01unse\\_0](https://archive.org/details/historicalbiogra01unse_0)

HISTORICAL  
AND  
BIOGRAPHICAL  
ENCYCLOPÆDIA  
OF  
DELAWARE.

V. I

WILMINGTON, DEL.:  
ALDINE PUBLISHING AND ENGRAVING CO.  
MDCCCLXXXII.





1630704

COPYRIGHTED.

Printed by The James & Webb Printing Company,  
Wilmington, Delaware.



## PREFACE.

---

1135361

*Christian Book Seller - 25.00*

*It was the original purpose of the editors and publishers of this Cyclopædia to confine themselves to biographical history, which was all that had hitherto been attempted in works of this class; but finding that the only history of Delaware was that commenced by Mr. Vincent, which brought the record no further than 1665, and being urged by many leading citizens to include a full history of the State in this volume; we have, at great expense of money, time and labor, complied with this general desire. The scope of the work has thus been greatly enlarged, and its value proportionately enhanced. The chronological department, which is very full, and we believe accurate, covers the entire period from the discovery of Delaware bay by Hudson to the beginning of the present century. The ecclesiastical history of the State is all that can be desired. These with the topical and biographical portions, furnish a very complete record to the present time. History, if properly written, requires the expenditure of time in the comparing and weighing of various statements to arrive at the truth; but biography, the foundation of all history, is yet more difficult. Inaccurate and imperfect records meet the writer at every step in regard to those who are gone; while contemporary biography has, from the prejudice or indifference of many, peculiar impediments to overcome.*

*A great task was assumed in the preparation of such a work, but we have striven honestly to perform it satisfactorily. That it has required more time than the publishers anticipated is explained by these statements, and by the further important fact that much time was required for the execution, expressly for this work, of the nearly one hundred and forty steel plate engravings with which we have enriched these pages. The history of cities and towns, except that of the county seats, has been omitted, partly for want of room and partly from the fact that it is already published in Ferris' Peninsular Directory.*

## THE HISTORY OF

—

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME. BY JAMES M. SMITH, ESQ. OF NEW-YORK. IN TWO VOLUMES. VOL. I. NEW-YORK: PUBLISHED BY J. B. ALLEN, 1800.

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME. BY JAMES M. SMITH, ESQ. OF NEW-YORK. IN TWO VOLUMES. VOL. I. NEW-YORK: PUBLISHED BY J. B. ALLEN, 1800.

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME. BY JAMES M. SMITH, ESQ. OF NEW-YORK. IN TWO VOLUMES. VOL. I. NEW-YORK: PUBLISHED BY J. B. ALLEN, 1800.



## PREFACE.

*The large and pleasant type used in this work, which will be appreciated and enjoyed by readers of all ages, is unusual by reason of the increased expense attending it, and the greater space required. And although the volume has attained such large proportions, the great amount of material gathered has made it necessary to condense all our matter, and to weed out superfluous words and expressions, we have, notwithstanding, carefully preserved every fact and important idea. A few biographical sketches of unusual length, on account of their historic value, have been admitted, and some of them put in smaller type.*

*To those who have kindly aided us by their valuable historic contributions, we desire to make our grateful acknowledgments, and we recall, with special pleasure, the generous hospitality and uniform kindness extended to us by the people in all parts of the State when gathering our material.*

*We do not claim to have laid before the public a perfect work, but that it is the best and most comprehensive of its kind yet undertaken for any State we confidently believe.*

J. M. McCARTER,

B. F. JACKSON.

*December, 1882.*



# CONTENTS.

## HISTORICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
History of Delaware, by REV. W. W. TAYLOR, A. M.; Edited, and, with Additional Chapters, by THE ALDINE PUBLISHING AND ENGRAV- ING COMPANY,.....	9	Education of the Colored Population, by HENRY C. CONRAD, ESQ.,.....	82
The Judicial System of Delaware, by HON. N. B. SMITHERS, LL. D.,.....	70	Delaware College,.....	84
Political Parties, by HON. GEORGE P. FISHER,...	204	Newark Academy,.....	86
Free Schools of Delaware, by JAMES H. GROVES, A. M.,.....	75	Wilmington Conference Academy,.....	87
		Wesleyan Female College, by REV. JOHN WIL- SON, A. M.,.....	151

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

	PAGE		PAGE
Protestant Episcopal Church, by RT. REV. ALFRED LEE, D. D., Bishop of the Diocese of Delaware,.....	88	Baptists of Delaware, by REV. RICHARD B. COOK, D. D.,.....	132
Reformed Episcopal Church, by REV. J. ESTLIN,...	101	Society of Friends,.....	139
Presbyterian Church, by REV. JAMES L. VAL- LANDIGHAM, D. D., LL. D.,.....	102	Catholic Church, by RT. REV. THOS. A. BECKER, Bishop of the Diocese of Wilmington,.....	143
Methodist Episcopal Church, by REV. GEORGE A. PHOEBUS, D. D.,.....	116	Lutheran Church, by REV. P. ISENSCHMID, M. D.	145
Methodist Episcopal Church, (Colored),.....	129	Unitarian Church,.....	147
African Methodist Episcopal Church, by REV. T. G. STEWARD, D. D.,.....	129	Household of Faith,.....	148
Methodist Protestant Church,.....	130	New Jerusalem Church, by COL. W. A. LA MOTTE,.....	150
		Delaware Bible Society,.....	148



# PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS AND INDUSTRIES.

	PAGE		PAGE
History of Delaware Railroad, by M. HAVES,		White Clay Creek Mills.....	191
Secretary and Treasurer.....	152	Small's Saw Mill and Factory.....	191
Other Railroads.....	177	Houston Cannery.....	192
Chesapeake and Delaware Canal.....	177	Barkley Bros. Bakery.....	192
Ship Building.....	180	Chambers' Cannery, (Dover,).....	193
Car Building.....	182	Treat's Plaque Factory.....	193
Tygart's Phosphate Works.....	183	Diamond Crown Phosphate Works.....	194
Marvil's Basket and Crate Factory.....	184	Adams & Bro., Variety Store.....	195
Milford Basket Company.....	184	Wilmington Dental Factory.....	195
Ross' Phosphate Company.....	185	Wilson's Agricultural Warehouse.....	196
Postle's Morocco Works.....	185	Bancroft & Sons Cotton Mills.....	196
Richardson & Robbin's Canned Goods.....	186	Public Officers.....	197
Farmers' Fruit Preserving Company.....	187	Census Statistics.....	198
Diamond State Phosphate Works.....	188	City of Wilmington.....	199
Laurel Mills, (ADAMS & CO.,).....	188	Dover, State Capital.....	200
Felton Steam Saw Mill.....	189	Georgetown.....	200
Smith's Mills, Lincoln.....	189	Public Press.....	200
DuPont's Gunpowder Mills.....	189	Banks.....	201

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Adams, Isaac J. W.....	396	Biggs, Sewell C.....	464	Child, Mahlon M.....	498
Adams, John H.....	329	Biggs, W. Pierson.....	332	Churchman, Henry L.....	334
Adams, Joseph K.....	561	Bird, James T.....	422	Clark, George.....	468
Adams, William B.....	489	Bird, Robert M.....	317	Clark, Henry.....	402
Allen, Pancoast.....	353	Blair, Charles A.....	491	Clark, John C.....	367
Allmond, John P.....	282	Blocksom, Joseph T. V.....	526	Clark, Philip R.....	495
Anderson, James.....	533	Bonwill, W. G. A.....	234	Clayton, Henry.....	478
Appleton, Henry H.....	370	Bradford, Edward G., Jr.....	561	Clayton, John M.....	214
Appleton, John.....	263	Bradford, Thomas B.....	365	Clayton, Joshua of Thos.....	480
Appleton, John M.....	268	Bright, William.....	298	Clayton, Thomas.....	476
Appleton, William E.....	404	Brown, Adolphus.....	274	Clements, Ezekiel B.....	466
Aron, Powell.....	347	Brown, John K.....	281	Cloke, John.....	266
Asbury, Francis.....	437	Brown, Joseph.....	362	Cochran, John P.....	425
Ayers, Thomas O.....	450	Buckingham, David E.....	539	Collins, Thomas.....	276
		Burton, Benjamin.....	398	Collins, William B.....	452
Bailey, Edmund.....	483	Burton, George H.....	457	Collins, William T.....	408
Bailey, Thomas E.....	449	Burton, William.....	239	Comegys, Cornelius P.....	549
Baker, John G.....	556	Bush, Family, The.....	382	Conner, James.....	400
Bancroft, Joseph.....	241			Conrad, Aaron.....	399
Barkley, Samuel.....	330	Cahoon, William R.....	451	Conrad, Henry C.....	337
Barr, Martin.....	540	Cannon, Henry P.....	471	Cooch, Joseph W.....	515
Barr, William H.....	541	Cannon, Henry W.....	462	Cooch, William.....	517
Bassett, Richard.....	419	Cannon, Philip L.....	501	Cook, Richard B.....	378
Bateman, James.....	523	Cannon, Richard W.....	472	Cooper, Alexander B.....	562
Bateman, John H.....	523	Cannon, William.....	500	Cooper, Ignatius T.....	409
Bates, Daniel M.....	388	Cannon, Wilson L.....	350	Cooper, John B.....	328
Bates, George H.....	408	Carey, Absalom H.....	283	Cooper, Richard.....	441
Bates, Martin W.....	232	Carlisle, Paris T.....	487	Cooper, Thomas.....	328
Bayard, James A., Sr.....	216	Carter, Edward.....	392	Copes, Joseph.....	566
Bayard, James A., Jr.....	534	Case, Charles C.....	344	Copes, Joseph S.....	564
Bayard, Thomas F.....	428	Cazier, Henry.....	309	Corbit, Daniel.....	371
Bedford, Gunning.....	243	Cazier, Jacob B.....	310	Corbit, Daniel W.....	372
Bertolette Levi A.....	506	Chambers, Joseph.....	405	Corbit, John C.....	533
Biggs, Benjamin T.....	548	Chandler, Swithin.....	440	Couper, James Sr.....	433





# CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Couper, Dr. James, Sr.....	448	Gray, George.....	541	Lattimer, Henry.....	253
Couper, Dr. James, Jr.....	458	Green, Daniel.....	278	Lawton, Charles H.....	436
Couper, John E.....	437	Green, Jesse.....	245	Layton, Elbert W.....	266
Couper, William.....	419	Griffith, Alfred P.....	446	Lee, John.....	349
Coursey, Thomas B.....	355	Griffith, Irving G.....	275	Lesley, Allen V.....	508
Crawford, James V.....	454	Griffith, Joseph.....	236	Lichtenstein, M. H.....	554
Crippen, Edward J.....	288	Griffith, Robert S.....	412	Liston, Morris.....	231
Crippen, William M.....	490	Griffith, William F.....	322	Lockwood, Henry H.....	519
Culbreth, Thomas O.....	520	Grimshaw, Arthur H.....	521	Lockwood, Richard.....	222
Cullen, Charles M.....	503	Groves, James H.....	363	Lockwood, Richard T.....	251
Cullen Elisha.....	502	Grubb, Ignatius C.....	249	Lockwood, William K.....	391
Cullen, John W.....	458			Lofland, James R.....	273
Cummins, Daniel.....	318	Haldeman, Isaac M.....	512	Lofland, John.....	420
Cummins, David J.....	313	Hall, Cornelius J.....	402	Lofland, Mark G.....	275
Cummins, George W.....	306	Hall, David.....	532	Lore, Charles B.....	434
Cummins, Walter.....	558	Hall, David.....	479	Lukens, Isaiah.....	430
Curry, Albert.....	521	Hall, John W.....	228		
Curtis, S. Minot.....	368	Hall, Joseph.....	479	Macallister, Samuel A.....	308
		Hall, Willard.....	244	Macdonough, Thomas.....	242
Dale, John.....	257	Hamrn, Pleasanton.....	309	Maris, Joshua.....	331
Dashiell, William W.....	316	Hansen, Thomas P.....	405	Marshall, Aaron.....	280
Davis, George.....	237	Harlan, Caleb.....	438	Marshall, George W.....	555
Davis, Isaac.....	256	Hargadine, Robert W.....	444	Marshall, William.....	535
Davis, Mark H.....	412	Harrington, Charles J.....	467	Marsh, Joseph W.....	509
Davis, Robert H.....	425	Harrington, Purnel F.....	447	Martin, Edward L.....	360
Davis, Samuel B.....	321	Harrington, Samuel M., Sr.....	220	Martin, Hugh.....	374
Davis, Sussex D.....	359	Harrington, Samuel M., Jr.....	393	Martin, James.....	555
Day, Charles H. B.....	418	Hart, Burton J.....	461	Martin, Luther.....	260
Day, Matthias.....	418	Haslet, Joseph.....	465	Marvil, Joshua H.....	262
Dean, Joseph.....	403	Hastings, Washington.....	496	Massey, George V.....	341
Dean, William.....	407	Haves, Alexander L.....	516	Mauil, David W.....	254
Dickinson, John.....	243	Hayes, Manlove.....	335	Mauil, George W.....	313
Diefendorf, John W.....	486	Hazard, David.....	230	McCauley, William.....	240
Douglass, H. Clay.....	341	Hazard, John A.....	263	McCauley, William S.....	516
Downing, Hiram T.....	293	Heald, Joshua T.....	569	McColley, Truston P.....	536
Draper, Thomas.....	531	Heath, James.....	237	McComb, Eleazer.....	258
Duncan, Jeremiah W.....	312	Henry, Columbus.....	253	McComb, Henry S.....	294
Duncan, John A.....	258	Heverin, James H.....	504	McDonough, James.....	494
Dunn, Francis M.....	418	Hickman, Harbeson.....	459	McInall, Edward, Sr.....	349
Dunning, Erasmus C.....	441	Hickman, John.....	416	McInall, Edward, Jr.....	349
DuPont, Charles I.....	452	Hodgeman, Stillman A.....	494	McKay, Read J.....	492
DuPont, Eleuthere I.....	544	Horsy, Outerbridge.....	285	McKean, Thomas.....	235
DuPont, Samuel F.....	375	Houston, David H.....	486	McLear, Henry C.....	305
DuPont, Samuel, P. DeN.....	553	Houston, John W.....	456	McMullen, Henry H.....	276
		Houston, Robert B.....	396	McWhorter, Charles H.....	518
Ellegood, Robert G.....	324	Hudson, John P.....	390	McWhorter, Thomas S.....	445
Ellegood, William T.....	299	Hunn, Ezekiel.....	511	Meredith, Peter K.....	443
Emerson, Gouverneur.....	361	Huntington, Cyrus.....	482	Messick, Miles.....	250
Evans, John.....	251	Hurdle, William W.....	511	Mills, Isaac N.....	410
		Huston, Alexander.....	239	Mitchell, Nathaniel.....	236
Fenimore, Edward C.....	399	Hynson, Garrett L.....	348	Morrow James.....	556
Fenimore, Joshua B.....	269			Moore, Jacob.....	325
Ferguson, Richard.....	358	Jacobs, William A.....	364	Moore, Jacob.....	427
Ferris, John.....	506	Jakes, John T.....	352	Moore, John.....	342
Fiddeman, Henry B.....	319	Jefferis, Charles R.....	538	Moore, John A.....	346
Fisher, Daniel G.....	501	Johnson, Alexander.....	302	Moore, John T.....	413
Fisher, George M.....	364	Jones, Benjamin B.....	478	Murphy, John.....	514
Fisher, George P.....	246	Jones, James.....	463		
Fleming, Ezekiel.....	391	Jones, James H.....	444	Naudain, Arnold.....	226
Fleming, Charles T.....	483	Jones, John.....	497	Naudain, Arnold S.....	225
Fowler, Edward.....	355	Jones, John.....	546	Naudain, Elias.....	343
Frame, Paynter.....	401	Jones, Washington.....	323	Newton, Albert O.....	426
Frame, Robert.....	223	Jones, William P.....	525	Nicholson, James.....	522
Frazier, Ezekiel C.....	328	Jump, Isaac.....	314	Nicholson, John A.....	366
Frazier, Joseph.....	454			Nields, Benjamin.....	315
		Kearney, Dyre.....	262	Nones, Henry B.....	455
Gibbs, Benjamin.....	300	Keigwin, Albert N.....	448	Nowland, Henry A.....	430
Gildersleeve, George H.....	560	Kent, Benjamin.....	380		
Gilpin, Edward W.....	546	Kent, Daniel H.....	381	Ogle, Thomas M.....	423
Godwin, Samuel P.....	279	Kinder, Jacob.....	352		
Goodwin, Joseph A.....	435	Kinder, Warren.....	416	Patterson, John C.....	233
Gray, Andrew.....	551	Kittinger, Leonard.....	415	Patton, John.....	267
Gray, Andrew C.....	224	Kramer, George R.....	439	Paynter, Edwin R.....	499



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Paynter, John H.	499	Robinson, Thomas	293	Temple, James D. W.	336
Paynter, Samuel	239	Rodney, Cæsar, Sr.	527	Thompson, Lewis	431
Peck, Isaac A.	358	Rodney, Cæsar	527	Tilton, James	263
Peck, Samuel L.	278	Rodney, Cæsar A.	528	Terbert, Alfred T. A.	377
Peery, William	261	Rodney, Daniel	529	Townsend, George L.	372
Pennington, Evans	513	Rodney, Thomas	528	Townsend Richard	556
Pennington, John B.	514	Rodney, Thomas McK.	530	Townsend, Samuel	537
Perkins, John D.	312	Rodney, William	526	Townsend Solomon	243
Perkins, W. Charles	272	Roe, Samuel D.	270	Townsend, William	226
Phillips, William S.	277	Rosa, John J.	287	Treat, Charles H.	508
Phoebus, George A.	304	Ross, James J.	439	Tygart, Herman S.	360
Pilling, John	411	Ross, William H. H.	442	Tygart, John E.	347
Polk, Charles	563	Rothwell, Gideon E.	342		
Polk, Charles T.	271	Rothwell, William	268	Valentine, Joshua S.	417
Polk, Cyrus	562	Russell, Andrew K.	470	Vallandigham, James L.	542
Polk, John P. R.	318	Russell, George	495	Van Burkalow, Moses S.	340
Polk, William, Sr.	429	Rust, Catesby F.	469	Vandegrift, James M.	389
Polk, William	562			Vincent, Francis	484
Ponder, James	414	Saulsbury, Eli	354		
Ponder, John	283	Saulsbury, Gove	238	Wainwright, John	460
Porter, David H.	507	Saulsbury, Willard	357	Waldeman, John M.	475
Porter, Robert R.	369	Scott, David	434	Wales, John	490
Postles, James H.	421	Scôt, Levi	218	Wales, Leonard E.	493
Postles, J. Parke	327	Shakespeare, Edward O.	481	Walker, John W.	518
Postles, Stephen	292	Shakespeare, James H.	480	Walker, Martin E.	502
Pratt, Nathan	351	Shakespeare, William M.	488	Warrington, William T.	475
Pusey, Israel	379	Sharp, William W.	392	Watkins, Columbus	470
		Sharp, John W. M. D.	559	Watkins, Cassaway	350
Rash, Moses	336	Sharpley, Harry	423	Way, Winfield S.	510
Raymond, George H.	272	Shipleys, The	247	West, William A.	465
Raymond, Jacob	225	Shortlidge, Evan G.	481	White, Samuel	299
Read, George	472	Simmons, Bauduy	523	Whiteley, William G.	557
Records, Thomas E.	290	Simpson, Cleinent C.	300	Whitlock, Henry G.	320
Reynolds, Edward	473	Skinner, Robert H.	281	Wilkinson, John M.	463
Reynolds, John A.	289	Smail, A. Stokes	433	Williams, Frederic A.	366
Reynolds, Robert J.	450	Smith, J. Colby	465	Williams, James	394
Reynolds, Robert W.	248	Smith, Richard E.	284	Williams, Jonathan K.	340
Reynolds, Samuel M.	446	Smith, S. Rodman	368	Williams, Reynear	453
Richards, Charles F.	463	Smith, Thompson R.	362	Williamson, John F.	307
Richards, Charles H.	267	Smithers, Elias P.	505	Willis, Jonathan S.	333
Richards, J. Emory	421	Smithers, Nathaniel	479	Willits, Horatio N.	467
Richardson, Allen B.	345	Smithers, Nathaniel B.	432	Wilson, David, Sr.	363
Rickards, Kendal	291	Smyth, Thomas A.	397	Wilson, David, Jr.	406
Riddle, George Read	240	Staats, Isaac	461	Wilson, James P.	301
Ridgaway, William H.	303	Staats, John F.	354	Wilson, John A.	468
Ridgely, Charles G.	473	Spruance, Presley	543	Wilson, John T.	485
Ridgely, Edward	425	Spruance, William C.	545	Wilson, Thomas B.	264
Ridgely, Henry	424	Stevenson, M. Morris	286	Wilson, Thomas H.	370
Ridgely, Henry M.	373	Stockly, Ayres	259	Wilson, William	296
Ridgely, Nicholas, Sr.	356	Stockley, Charles C.	552	Wilson, William N.	512
Ridgely, Nicholas	474	Stockley, John C.	348	Winner, James M.	492
Robbins, James W.	413	Stockton, Thomas	559	Wolfe, William W.	289
Roberts, Joseph	503	Stone, George W.	524	Wood, John	557
Roberts, Samuel	539	Swiggett, William Y.	338	Wootten, Alfred P. R.	409
Robinson, Alfred P., Sr.	297	Tantum, Joseph R.	290	Wootten, Edward	395
Robinson, Alfred P.	286	Tatman, Charles	252	Wright, Custis W.	301
Robinson, Peter, Sr.	320	Tatman, Charles, Jr.	311		
Robinson, Peter	237	Taylor, Andrew D. D.	310	Young, Nathaniel	230
Robinson, Thomas	229	Taylor, James T.	337		






# HISTORY OF DELAWARE.



# HISTORY OF DELAWARE.

## CHAPTER I.

*Date of the beginning of History of Delaware—Hudson—What we know of him—Names of Delaware waters—By whom named—For whom—Sir Thomas West, 3d Lord Delaware—His character—Death—Interesting letter of British Minister at Washington, of June 7th, 1882—Retrospective.*

N the twenty-eighth day of August, in the year of our Lord Sixteen hundred and Nine, we begin the History of Delaware. On that day the Half Moon or Crescent, a vessel of eighty tons burthen commanded by Captain Henry Hudson, passed the Capes and entered our waters. This is the first discovery of our Bay of which we have an authentic record. What is now known as the Delaware Bay and River, was then known, to the aborigines, as Mariskitten, Pontaxat, or Chickahockee. Hudson was a bold and skillful Navigator, and was by birth and rearing, an Englishman, but at this time in the service of Holland. Our first knowledge of him is as a Captain in the employ of an English Company, known as the Muscovy Company. His earliest command was as master of the ship Hopewell, in which he sailed to discover a route to China by way of Spitzbergen and the North Pole. This was in the year 1607. In 1608 a second voyage was undertaken for the same company, which resulted in making known a portion of Nova Zembla. In 1609 he entered the service of the Dutch East India Company and made the discovery of what is now known as the Delaware Bay. Six days after leaving the Delaware, having remained in the Bay for a day and a night, he passed within Sandy Hook, and anchored in the mouth of the river which bears his name.

Under English auspices he, in 1610, again started to find a Northwest passage, and after exhausting ten months' provision, was found

with a starving and mutinous crew, at latitude sixty degrees on the western coast of the Bay that now bears his name; and "after he had divided, with tears, his last bread with his men," they thrust him into a frail boat with his boy, John Hudson, and father and son were heard of no more. It was on the occasion of his third attempt to find a westward passage to the East Indies, that our Bay was discovered and entered by this persevering and noble sailor and discoverer. This way to the East had been the dream of European Navigators from the time of Christopher Columbus. And if their direct object was unattained, and their search was unsuccessful in finding, through western seas, a highway to a point in the Eastern Hemisphere, they sailed "better than they knew," since their grand and heroic achievements led, in the Providence of God, to a New World and another Hemisphere. Theirs was an era in history now passed away, because its possibilities have ceased, and maritime discovery has pushed its adventurous conquests over almost every latitude of the seas. Yet the spirit of this vanishing age of maritime discovery still lives, and over the frozen regions bounding the North Pole, its heroes and its victims still continue to find their honored and their icy shrouds. It will pass away; yet even then its heroes and martyrs, like Hudson, will live! Rivers and bays, islands, coasts and continents, will ring and reverberate with the names of men who, as discoverers, deserve a place in the history of civilization to which



even heroes of the battle-field may not aspire.

The Half Moon was the honored vessel of which Robert Jewett was the mate, and John Coleman was an able seamen, whose name alone, of all her crew, is preserved. According to Judge Houston, (Papers of Historical Society of Delaware No. 2,) Hudson had aimed to reach Jamestown, Va., for provisions, but failing of the Chesepioock as the Chesapeake was then called, he, fortunately, kept close to the coast, until he found the Delaware. The shores were in their full-leaved summer beauty, and noon day brightness, when he approached the offing. He first reached a point on the north, that must have been Cape Henlopen, whence Cape May was visible, and proceeding, he gained a sight of long beaches, and dry sand. He came up so far as to perceive a strong current setting outward, from which his experienced eye determined, that a large river, flowed into the Bay. He found his ship beset with breakers, and in danger, at every turn, of running upon shoals, from which, it was concluded, this was not the highway to the East Indies, and being, also, probably in want of provisions, the vessel was put about, working towards the Southeastward and then to the north, in which direction, Hudson was rewarded, six days later, by encountering the famous Isle of Manhattan and the Hudson River; thus making "New York the younger sister of our Delaware;" as Vincent quotes, page 96, from Jno. Meredith Read's Lecture, of Oct. 13, 1864.

Before leaving Delaware Bay, our mate, Roberts, enters upon his log, from which, most of the above is taken, the wise caution, "he that would thoroughly explore this great bay, must have a pinnacle, that will draw but 4 or 5 feet water, to sound before him." We think he did not get into the channels.

It seems that Sir Samuel Argall next, after Hudson, and who was, at one time, Governor of Virginia, in 1610 gave Delaware Bay a call, and, perhaps, in return for the halibut, cod and ling fish, which he says, he there caught, gave a worthy name to the bay, calling it after Lord De La Ware, the Governor of Virginia; and soon after, Lord De La Ware himself, 1611, visited the spot, staying but a day or two, without coming inside, when on a voyage to the West Indies, which was continued, probably, to England, for his health.

This Lordly English name, all prefer, to the Indian names already given; or the Zuydt or South river, or Godyn's bay, or any of the numerous other titles, by which it has been known in history as given by the two other European Nationalities who, subsequently, with various fortune sought and settled its shores.

As to Delaware, if any honor is reflected from the name, we may congratulate ourselves on the memory of Sir Thomas West, Earl De La Ware, a nobleman, distinguished, alike, for his virtues and rank; who administered the government of Virginia, to which he was appointed for life, with mildness and decision; and whilst at his post, gave himself unremittingly to the duties of his office. But his health soon failed under the cares of his situation and the unfriendliness of the climate, when he was obliged to return to England. There, ever alive to his responsibilities, he watched over and advocated the interests of the colony, and, in 1617, after an absence of seven years, embarked to return to his government, which, in the meantime, had been administered by Deputies. However, he either did not live to reach America, or was obliged, straightway, to return; for to give an instance of contradictory authority, whilst all the writers on Virginia record that he died at sea, and was probably buried at sea, Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, as enlarged by Tho. Park, and quoted by Bancroft, Vol. I, tells of his dying at Wherwell, Hants, in England, June 7, 1618.

That the truth might be ascertained touching this historical question, the editors of the Aldine Publishing and Engraving Company addressed a letter to his Excellency, the British Minister at Washington, who is a distinguished member of the West family, and asking such information as might be in his possession. They promptly received, through his courtesy, the following reply in his own handwriting.

WASHINGTON, June 7th, 1882.

*To Aldine Publishing and Engraving Co.*

GENTLEMEN:—In reply to your letter of the 6th inst., respecting my ancestor, the 3rd Lord De La Ware, (Thomas West,) I beg to say that there is no record in the family archives of the exact date of his death, or the place where he died. He left England for the second time in the year 1618, to resume the administration of







the Colony, and we suppose, died on the passage out. We have no record of his having died or being buried in England. My brother, the present Earl De La Ware, has carefully searched, but in vain for some precise information on this subject.

I remain, gentlemen,

Yours faithfully,

L. S. SACKVILLE WEST.

It is recorded by Bancroft, volume 1st, that "his affection for Virginia ceased only with his life," and he may be set before us, a man and a ruler deserving the applause of mankind.

Having thus found a perpetuated name for the bay which has extended itself to the river, as well as to the territory now known as the State of Delaware, it becomes a matter of historic interest to enquire after the man who lifted the curtain and permitted the eyes of civilized men to explore the interior of our land and waters. For this part of our narrative we have sure data, if not full details, making a story not without a touch of almost romantic interest.

Yet, before we proceed, it might be well, after thus introducing the certainties which belong to the domain of history properly considered, to glance backward over the realm of mingled incident and tradition, of sunshine and shadow, in which were actors and verities, as patent to our minds as though their record assumed the tangible and enduring forms which we embalm and dignify with the name and authority of History.

## CHAPTER II.

*Scenes in New World—On the Delaware Bay and River—Contrasted with old World—Uncertainty as to Actors and dates—Whence arises our want of Knowledge—Looking Backward from Stand Point of History—Columbus—John and Sebastian Cabot—West India Company's Servants—Hendrickson—Amsterdam and Republic of Holland—Origin of the United Company of—Fleet sent to America—Building of the Restless—Her Advent into Delaware Waters—Redeeming Captives—Early Records of Ventures Lost.*

**T**O the early Navigators and Discoverers, coming from the Old World, the whole Western Continent, with its grand clusters of Islands, must have presented a fair and gorgeous picture; and such is

their universal testimony. Of our portion of the continent, this is peculiarly true. No small part of such admiration was due to the Natural Scenery, as they entered the broad Bay, sailed up the noble River, explored the various Creeks and Harbors, and on the Delaware side, viewed the firm banks, the elevated uplands, the natural lawns and savannahs, with the interminable forest-trees of every kind and height. These if first viewed in the spring, bursting in fresh buds and leaves, having the ground enameled with flowers in various shapes and colors; if at fall, painted with all those various colors of brightest and liveliest hues, which make our Autumn the delight of our eyes, and the wonder of those, who visit the Western World from other shores.

Those sailing westward in the ancient times, whose eyes last saw the low watery land of Holland, or last left the foggy, half-sunless isles of Great Britain, or put out from the rough, cold shores of Sweden and Finland, must have hailed the Delaware, as a Paradise! And this is the name given to Missillion Point, by the first Swedish settlers, who after their long voyage went ashore to look about the country and refresh themselves before they sailed further up the Bay. *Paradise Point* stands on Lindstrom's Map of New Sweden, made in 1654 and 55; Lewes Creek is styled *Flower River*, whilst the brilliant freshness of the verdure and the density of the stately forests on all the Coasts, were constant objects of admiration. Indeed the navigators preceding and succeeding them, could scarcely find words, expressive enough, in speaking of the woods, the waters and the mountains.

To give the names of those Europeans who earliest visited and explored what we now know as Delaware Bay and River, to tell the order of their coming and settle the value of their claims, with any degree approaching certainty would be an impossible thing. Our information on these points is scanty and diverse, and therefore uncertain, and what little is on record, is laid up in various books, annals, and archives, in widely separated places, in the New World and the Old; and written in different languages, which remain untranslated.

For these reasons it is evident that our earliest knowledge must be imperfect. We



meet with suggestions here and there, like footprints in the sand, that are unaccompanied with body and record to fill up the details, and constitute History.

It is said by some one, that New York History is unreliable till it comes to the records of 1629, and the beginning of our History of Delaware we have placed very properly at the period of the discovery of our Bay, by Henry Hudson.

We are sure that before Columbus had found out more than a few Islands of the New World, the Cabots, John and Sabastian, the father and the more distinguished son, discovered the North American Coast, from Labrador, as far South as Maryland, probably as far as Virginia and North Carolina, possibly, as far as Florida.

From Robbins in his *Ancient and Modern History*, and the *New American Cyclopaedia*, it seems, they landed at various points and planted the banners of Venice, of which John Cabot was a naturalized citizen, and of England, in behalf of whose King, Henry VII, he took possession, and under whose commission, he navigated. The natives, also, were discovered, clad in skins of beasts; and making use of copper ornaments and implements. There is no reason to suppose, however, that these navigators came near the Delaware Bay, or were aware of its existence.

The first recorded sailing into Delaware waters was done as already stated in the year 1609, and yet from Vol. V. of *Penna. Historical Soc'y*, it seems, that both on the North and South Rivers, as the Hudson and Delaware were early called, some adventurers and traders were to be found as early as 1598; not making fixed settlements, but only building shelters for the winters, and perhaps erecting small forts for protection. The first recorded settlement of the Dutch on the Delaware, dates only in the year 1630, yet we are quite certain that before the year 1620, trading ships came from Holland, and in the year 1621 the famous Dutch West India Company of Merchants already had agents on the River, with men and clerks, and a large stock of goods and trinkets, who were furnished with little yachts and sloops for trading with the natives up the creeks and along the shores of Delaware waters. In proof, we have an Amsterdam record of Sep-

tember 13th 1621 which shows that a ship was allowed to sail to the great River Delaware, and return by the 1st of July following, to trade away all they could, of the old stock, and bring back what remained with the clerks and seamen stationed there. In confirmation of this we find from London Documents, that the English Privy Council were informed, that the Amsterdam Merchants, as early as 1617 and 18, were sending vessels of 60 and 80 tons, to trade with the Indians. Vincent, p. 110, quoting O'Calligan.

In 1614, the States General of Holland gave to Capt. Mey and others, the privilege of navigating and trading between the latitudes of 40 and 45; and the West India Company as soon as it was chartered, issued special licenses to truck and trade on the great River, (Delaware,) between the latitudes of 38 and 40.

These slight indications make it evident, as indeed might be supposed, without any hints, that a *New World*, with so many imagined and fabulous reports hanging over it, stirred up adventurous spirits and moved many an expedition, large or small, secret or open, to brave the long seas in order to reach our shores; but who they were, what was their history at home and fortunes abroad, what they saw and what news they carried back, no records that have yet come to hand, give us any information. New light on this point, too, comes from an exploration of the Delaware in 1615, hereafter to be noticed. When Captain Hendrickson came to the Christiana, he found three men, in the service of a Holland Company, in the hands of the Minquas and Mohican Indians, on the banks of the Christiana, but who they were and how they came into such a condition, we are not informed. They must have been Europeans, and we may suppose them to be zealous prospectors, come out from Manhattan towards the Delaware, in search of the gold mountain or diamond beds, on which adventurous spirits began early to feed their gloating imaginations.

It is generally stated, by those who have written of the persons redeemed by Hendrickson, that they were natives, but authorities consulted beyond our State limits have led the writer of this history to prefer the statement as just given, making them Europeans. Before reciting the steps taken by Hendrick-





son as the explorer of our waters, and as pioneer on our territory, the Historian, conscious of the indebtedness of our State to the States General of Holland, and with a feeling of almost personal obligation to citizens of that country, especially the citizens of Amsterdam, is tempted to express his obligations, and pay his tribute of admiration, to the heroism and worth of that Republic so deserving of the praise of mankind. But his duty at the present is only with the Old Trading Town on the banks of the Amstel. We see its watery streets, and its brick structures built on piles in the lower town, with its multitudinous bridges, docks, and quays, together with its numerous stores and factories, all tasting and strongly smelling of raw commerce. We mount this flight of stone steps lifting one in front of the great warehouse. We enter the dingy office where business is transacted and where three full dressed Dutch Merchants sit in Council. On the table at which they are seated lies a rude map showing a great bay and river, with a strip of coast, and then another bay and river, making the long Island of the Manhattoes. The South River, (Delaware,) striking off to the Northeast and joining the North (Hudson) River. See map of 1681.

They ponder the prospects of trade; the balance of gains and losses; and, not satisfied with their already extended trade and inflowing wealth, their commercial ambition uniting with their greed of gold, they determine to venture more and go further. Under other roofs the same process is going on, till at length, a full exchange is constructed, and out of various firms and partnerships of practiced dealers, the United Company of Amsterdam Merchants is organized for action. A company whose hand has been felt, and their voice heard so potentially in the momentous work of planting our Commercial Institutions! And justly, may we lament that we cannot ferret those old pigeon holes, desk covers, and secret drawers, where consultations, and plans and lists of ventures, and resolutions and reports were too safely stowed away, with no forecasting mind to post and preserve them, or lay them in archives for our use in writing of a time gone by forever. Long ago have they crumbled into dust or turned into ashes; every letter gone into annihilation

that now would be valued as if of golden and pearly drops.

### CHAPTER III.

*History Resumed—Edict of the State General—Sailing of the Fleet to America—Burning of the Fortune—Building of the "Restless"—Capt. Mey, and the Capes—Hendrickson's Explorations—Map of Hendrickson—His Trade with Indians—Return to Holland.*

**B**UT we again find the domain of history; we know that in the year 1614, March 27th, an edict of the States General was passed in favor of all persons who should enter upon maritime discovery, who were required, in fourteen days after their return, to deliver to the state "a pertinent report of their discoveries."

This movement was made in response to the petitions of the merchants; and the Union, taking advantage of the decree, straightway dispatched five vessels to the New World. The names of these vessels are found in Holland documents. There was the "Tiger," commanded by Captain Hendrick Cortienson; the "Little Fox", Capt. DeWith; the "Nightingale", Captain Volkersten; the "Fortune", Capt. Adrien Block, the discoverer of Block Island; and another vessel called the "Fortune" also, commanded by Capt. Cornelius Jacobson Mey, which is supposed to have belonged to several merchants of Hoorne, a commercial town of North Holland, on the Zuyder Zee. The fleet, after a very quick passage, arrived safely at Manhattan; but whilst thus favored by the winds and the waves, one of these ships, the Fortune, commanded by Captain Block, met an enemy in the shape of fire, and was unfortunately burned at her moorings, but whether at Manhattan or at Block Island, does not, certainly, appear. It is likely this calamity happened at the latter place, when separated from the rest of the vessels. They were obliged to build a new craft, and as timber was plenty in those days, with the help of what was saved from the conflagrated ship, this was no great task. The new vessel they called a yacht, and gave her the name of the "Onrest," or the "Restless;" which, considering the element on which she was to live, and the errands she was to make,





was appropriate. This, Vincent says, in his History of the State of Delaware, vol. 1 p. 101, was the first vessel built in this country, by Europeans. He means within the limits of what became the United States, for it is certain, from Bancroft, vol. 1 p. 140, that Sir Thomas Gates, when wrecked in 1610, on his way to Virginia, built two vessels of cedar wood, at the Bermudas, in which the commissioner and colonists reached their destination.

The Spaniards, also, built ships in the new world. The little *Restless* may be regarded as the first child of America, and her memory deserves to be cherished in Delaware waters for the story of her adventures.

She may well be called *little*, for, strangely, whilst so many important particulars of those early days have been unrecorded, or the records lost, we are told the precise dimensions of this vessel, as being 38 feet keel, 44½ feet long, 11 feet wide, making 16 tons burthen, or by Dutch measure, 8 lustrs; as diminutive as one of our smallest class oyster shallops.

In a short time three of the fleet sailed from Manhattan to the eastward, on new explorations, and Capt. Block, probably, went with them; whilst the *Fortune*, Capt. Mey, and most certainly the *Restless* commanded by Captain Cornelius Hendrickson, sailed southward. From the various sources that have been intimated, there must have been some rumors of a great Bay and River in that direction, of which these two vessels are now in pursuit. They sailed down the Barnegat coast in safety and, fortunately, turned into Delaware Bay. From Capt. Mey, it is said, both our capes were named; Cape May still adorning the southern point of New Jersey, Cape Cornelius being at first given to the Delaware Cape, which is now called Henlopen.

Other authorities relieve Capt. Mey from the immodesty of imposing his name on both the States, declaring that he himself originated the term *Hen* or *Hindlopen*, after a town of the same name in Friesland, Holland: see note p. 23, vol. XI, Hist. Soc. Penn'a.

It seems, that after Capt. Mey had located the Delaware, as far as these additional names would give us a local habitation; without breaking through the shallow, shoaly entrance, he sailed back to Holland, leaving the *Restless* to make a minute examination, by exploring the bay and river.

Now, who was this bold man, Capt. Hendrickson, that, with so slight a force would adventure among savages, whose dispositions were, yet, so little known, and into solitary tracts of water, and solemn forests, entirely unexplored? We are not certain whether he was a Swede or Hollander. On the one side, the name of Hendrickson, as Swedish, is found in a list sent from this country to Sweden in the year 1693. A gentleman of this name, living in Wilmington, Delaware, may be remembered by some now living, whom all understood to be of Swedish descent. He was tall and large framed, but not corpulent; of large, grave, dignified, pale face, and looked upon as a true type of that respected race. But, on the other side, it is found that both Dutch and Swedish children, at Christiana, afterward Wilmington, grew up together, speaking the Swedish language, and were all called Swedes; and, also, Capt. Cornelius Hendrickson is said, in Holland documents, to belong to Monnikendam in New Holland, on the Zuyder Zee, 8 miles northeast of Amsterdam, and he is found in the service of Holland.

In our uncertainty on this point, and in the absence of any trace of the Captain's real person, let us take this noble looking Hendrickson of later years, and in the person of a younger man, place him on board the *Restless* as commander, and accompany this first known adventurer as he sails, and lands, and explores our shores.

It must first be said, that he was a more distinguished navigator than the exploration of the Delaware alone, would warrant us to believe. The small craft, too, could have had but little leisure, under his active management, for he not only tells in his report of the land adjacent to a bay and three rivers, between 38 and 40 degrees of latitude, but he furnishes a very curious map (now at Albany New York) on parchment, two feet by eighteen inches, done "in an elegant style of art", showing with accuracy, the coasts from Nova Scotia to the Virginia capes. This surveying may have been done after his Delaware work, when, on his return home, he may have taken the present northern route, rather than the long southern voyage by the West Indies, which was generally used at that day. The bay and three rivers spoken of were undoubtedly the Delaware Bay and River, with the Hoorne-



kill, the Christiana and the Schuylkill, the 40th degree carrying him as high as Philadelphia. Lindstrom's map shows a multitude of creeks on both sides of the Delaware, that have now mostly dried up, but into these a 16 ton vessel with little freight and a light crew could have put her bows and looked round, and there is no doubt but that the Captain's sharp eye did take a complete survey of all, at least, on the Delaware side.

Those familiar with the coast from Cape Henlopen northward, will judge what he must have seen, by making allowance for changes which the two and a half centuries have made. He might have felt himself almost at sea, again, in his little ship when off Jones Creek, to survey 30 miles of water, looking eastward. He must have admired the beautiful cove above Delaware City, rounding out at New Castle, the sloping ground covered with a majestic forest. He found the Christiana much wider than at present, and whilst exploring her stream and tributaries, he fell in with the Minquas Indians, who belonged to this locality, and from them he redeemed the three European captives before spoken of. It was a timely piece of humanity our Captain put forth when he paid kettles and beads and merchandise for their liberty, thus stamping our shores with God's broad seal of brotherhood.

The explorers must have been pleased with the uplifting of the shores north of the Christiana. Perhaps they landed at Naaman's Creek and gave a look through the forest glades. Tinicum Island must have excited their admiration; then, the Schuylkill opened fairly, though the Restless must have looked very sharply to discover an entrance so shrouded as to give it the name of the *Hidden Stream*. Very likely the voyagers went on around that long point, which gives entrance to Philadelphia, and coasted those beautiful banks, then fringed with pines, "a situation," Penn said, 67 years later, "not surpassed by one among all the many places, he had seen in the world."

In the year 1615 and beginning of 1616, those discoveries were made; for from vol. V, Penn's Historical Archives, we learn, that in August 1616, Hendrickson, supported by the merchant owners, appeared before the States General of Holland and gave his written report. What is left recorded is, certainly, but a meagre summary of that report, but it sup-

ports the supposition that he made a thorough exploration, landing and walking on our Delaware soil, and tarrying long enough to give a satisfactory account of what was there. He tells how he traded with the Indians for skins of various kinds, sables, furs and robes; he marked the kind of trees and declares the land to be filled with oaks, hickories and pines, having spots abounding in grape vines; the woods are alive with Bucks, Does, Turkeys and Partridges, and the climate is very temperate.

We cannot but suppose that the men on this expedition saw far more than is here recorded. They doubtless encountered more of the Americans, as the savages were called, than the Minquas and Mohicans, for twelve different tribes then hunted, fished and fought on Delaware shores. Vincent: p. 68, and it is easy to imagine, what stories must have been carried home about their painted bodies and feathered heads their looks and language, their wigwams and curious customs, and of the many wonders in every department they discerned. And Delaware readers may congratulate themselves that this first coming together of the old and new worlds, was no bloody ambuscade, but a meeting, conducted in amity and sealed with an act of good will, that must have left a wholesome lesson of brotherly love on their savage minds.

Before dismissing Capt. Hendrickson who puts so strong a link into Delaware History, we will pronounce him a wise, valiant, learned, persevering, and kind hearted man; lamenting the want of longer annals, from which to depict his character and fortune. All has been told except to record that a dark curtain must be dropped over his subsequent course; for, *as far as appears*, neither he or the merchant-owners derived any special advantages for their expenses and toils, in the exploration. Although their cause was twice pleaded before the Holland Council, the reward was twice deferred, and if any bright fortune was conferred upon him, it can only arise from our hope that justice at length prevailed against the slow moving caution of these old trading officials.





## CHAPTER IV.

*Native Indians—Tribes—Dress—Customs—Women—Marriage—Employments—Burials.*

**B**EFORE proceeding further it would be eminently proper to give the reader some knowledge of the people found by Capt. Hendrickson, as inhabiting the lands which lie on the Bay, rivers and creeks of which he speaks in the "pertinent report" made by him on his return to his fatherland. A vast population of Indians, numbering many tribes, and thousands of human beings were dwellers on either side of the Bay and Delaware river, between Cape May and Gloucester, in New Jersey, and Cape Henlopen and the mouth of the Schuylkill, on the Delaware and Pennsylvania side. These are the admitted points, determining the scope of his memorable survey and investigation. More than one writer upon Delaware history has expressed regret that so few places, whether of headlands or waters in the State, bear the names of either chieftan or tribe of all those who, as aborigines, hunted in our forests or fished in our streams. It will be seen, in the subsequent history of Delaware, how Kings and Emperors, States General and Trading Companies and their Proprietors and Governors, disposed of these people and their lands, and how, of the Grant to Lord Baltimore covering our territory, we may say that "a King, remarkable in history mainly through the circumstances of his death upon the scaffold, had granted to a subject what it cost the monarch nothing to acquire—the homes, across the sea, of a free and brave people, whose hospitality and unsuspecting confidence alone made the grant available; and, with royal magnificence had bounded his gift by parallels of latitude, the courses of mighty rivers, and the headlands of ocean; and the subject, with scale and compasses, apportioned his territory with his neighbors, settled the lines of what were to become adjacent sovereignties, and thus accelerated the progress of those events which, at length, extinguished the council-fires at which his ancestors had warmed themselves when they were strangers in the land, and whose last faint blaze was fed with the unstrung bows and blunted arrows of the forest princes of the Peninsula."

The general designation of Leni Lenape which in our language means the original peo-

ple, is that by which the Aborigines of Delaware were known. But this was, in all probability, a false and inaccurate title in so far as concerns them if applied to the location in which Hendrickson found them. Vincent tells us that tradition, as given in Thatcher's Indian Biography, said "they came from beyond the Mississippi and uniting with the Five Nations, drove off and destroyed the primitive residents of the country." These Five Nations belonged to the Iroquois stock which included the Mohawk, Oneidas, Onondagos, Cayugas and Senecas, and their confederation being joined by the Tuscaroras, from that time were known as the Six Nations. The Susquehannocks on the Chesapeake and the Passayontke, the Minquas, the Mohicans and the Nanticokes, of whom mention is frequent in the earlier history of this State, belonged to this famous family of the Six Nations whose settlements extended from the Hudson to the Potomac. The Leni Lenape was the name designating only a small subdivision of the large confederacy of which we have spoken, and while including the Passayontke, from whom we have Passayunk creek in the southern part of Philadelphia, and who were in the extreme upper portions of this State; the Minquas who were on the Christina and the Brandywine, and the Nanticokes, who occupied the southern portion of the State, yet these branches of the Lenape family were still farther subdivided into various smaller tribes with various names as location or convenience required. Hence, half a century later when the controversy was going on between parties in the interest of Maryland, and Dutch and Swedish settlers on the Delaware, we find the names of many tribes whose history is unknown, and even their location in Maryland and Delaware, it is impossible for the historian to determine. As many as twelve tribes were resident "in this State and around New Castle", according to Vincent: His. of Del. p. 66. The Passayontke have long since departed but left a creek and a street in Philadelphia to perpetuate their name. The Minquas were blotted out soon after the beginning of the last century. Christiana usurps their place on our waters, and the last of the Nanticokes left our State in 1748. At Laurel, Delaware, "they dug up the bones of their principal chiefs and bore them with them.—"Del. Register," Huffington.





The government of the Indians was by chiefs whom they denominated sachems. Each tribe had one as its head. They had counsellors, orators and councils. Everything of importance, as war, peace, and sales of land, was transacted in the council to which all the males of the tribe were admitted who had arrived at years of discretion, or period of early manhood; but the aged and the counsellors and orators had, after the sachem, the pre-eminence. Runners were dispatched to inform the distant members of the tribe of the fact and time of meeting. Treaties were concluded, if of peace, by giving to the party with whom it was made a lighted pipe of tobacco, which, when smoked, finally sealed the agreement.

Their dress was of skins for winter, and is thus described by the celebrated John Smith of Virginia who, in 1608, the year before Hudson discovered our bay, and eight years before Hendrickson's Restless explored our waters, met them on the North East, and the Elk rivers in Cecil County. Md., at the time of his explorations on the head waters of the Chesapeake and when but a few miles from the Delaware line. His description of the Indian, as then in full dress, is quaint and very striking. We give it in its original orthoepy. "Their attire is the Skinnes of beares and wolves, some have cossacks made of beares heads and skinnes that a man's head goes through the skinnes, neck and ears of the bear fastened to the shoulder, the nose and teeth hanging down his breast, another beares face, split, behind him, at the end of the nose (the bears we suppose) hung a pawe of the beare, the half sleeves coming to elbows were the necks of beares, and the arms through the mouth (of the bear skins we suppose) with pawes hanging at their noses " \* \* \* tobacco pipe, bows, arrows and clubs "suitable to their greatness," and you have the winter dress of the Indian at the head of that bay, and we suppose the distance of a few miles did not alter the fashion in dress of Nanticoke or Minquas. Their women, according to Campanius spun thread and yarn out of nettles, hemp, and some plants unknown to the white man. He speaks of a dress worn by Governor Printz, consisting of coat, breeches and belt, "made by these barbarians," which cost "some thousand pieces of gold," and we suppose the summer dress of the Indians, in great part, was of a stuff prepared by their women.

The domestic life of these people is suggested by the position in which woman was placed in the social scale. She was the Indian's only beast of burden. She reared his children, raised his corn, cooked his game, and *sepawen*, a kind of hasty pudding made of corn ground between stones, or beaten in a mortar by her hands; and spun and prepared the material of his garments, when not made of skins. When the Indian youth arrived at the age of seventeen or eighteen summers or winters, he selected his wife or wives; for polygamy was a custom among them; and she or they were expected to be in constant attendance upon him when not on the war path or engaged in the council, or in the pursuit of game. If guilty of infidelity toward him, she or they were put away, with blows, and another, or others, taken to supply the place or places. Some manly feats, however, in hunting or war was the usual preliminary, or aboriginal curriculum passed though before he could *wive* very extensively, or indeed at all; and thus graduate to the head of a wigwam. We live now to smile at the thought that any manliness enters into the question at all; "love" being the only fitness; and proof of manhood in industrial or professional success before marriage, the modern novel treats as a "delusion and a snare." So that while our laws prohibit polygamy, yet too often *one* woman is by marriage to a blank incompetent, conducted to a boarding house, or to a misery and degradation below that ordinarily reached by a squaw in the wigwam of the red Leni Lenape!

Their dwellings were of tree-branches interlaced with bark, or covered with mats made of the leaves of the maize; a pole was set up in the middle of the tent, with a hole at the top for letting out the smoke, and at the foot of the pole was a large, flat stone on which the fire was built; mats were strewed on the ground on which they sat, and ate, or slept. When their young women arrived at marriageable age, which was early, they indicated by their head dress that they were maiden candidates awaiting offers. Before marriage they remained with their mothers, assisting in the labors of the household in which they were carefully instructed. When she married, her altered dress told of the fact, and her manner of painting her face, also. When a child was born, it was dressed very simply,



and bound on a board a little longer than itself, slung to its mother's back when she traveled, hung up on the swaying branches of a tree when she rested, or laid flat by the mother's side when she slept. This treatment was continued until the time of learning to walk arrived. The food of the Indian was the game of the forests, and the fish of the streams, together with bread and pudding made of corn crushed between two stones. The bread was made into cakes of of this meal, and baked, after being wrapped up in corn leaves, by putting them in the hot ashes strewed over with live coals. The pudding was made and boiled in the kettle which was the *one* cooking utensil of his culinary department. War, hunting and fishing were his only occupations. For these pursuits he was always prepared. Bows, arrows, war clubs of wood, and hatchets of stone, were always at hand and were always found on his person.

His fish were obtained by spearing them, sometimes with a javelin of reed, oftener with an arrow shot from the bow, which rarely failed to transfix the fish seen by the marksman as it flashed through the deeper or shallower waters.

In the pursuit of war their keenest susceptibilities were aroused and exerted. They were cruel in the treatment of their prisoners, burning them at the stake, or mutilating them horribly until death came to their relief. Murder, however, was very uncommon among them; and theft and lying were only less heinous than cowardice. This, with the Leni Lenape, was the crime of crimes. Among the Ancients, it is said, "he who is guilty of ingratitude can be guilty of but one sin, for that includes all others;" with him cowardice was thus regarded; and he was approximately right, since theft and lying are but forms of cowardice. Hence had grown up among them, even at that time, the typical manhood expressed in calling their warriors *braves*. They had fortifications and, sometimes, their villages were surrounded by palisades; yet they did not possess iron implements of any kind among the Minquas or Nanticokes, according to all we can learn of them. Their boats or canoes were made of bark of the cedar and birch; sometimes from a log of cedar and hollowed out by the action of fire. In religion they acknowledged a Supreme Being. They wor-

shipped with lamentable cries and strange contortions, offering sacrifices of meat, fish, fruits and tobacco. They were believers in a conscious and immortal future life, and located their Heaven beyond the setting sun, in the far distant west. When an Indian died, they put in or about his grave the most precious articles, that he might be provided for on his journey, and when he arrived at its end. The body was interred in a sitting posture, the grave nearly round, and there were fixed the memorials that told of his prowess. Such is an out-line sketch of the Aborigines, whose wondering eyes and kindly hospitalities met the Captain and crew of the *Restless* as their feet, believed to be those of the first Europeans, which pressed the soil of Delaware as pioneers in recorded history.

## CHAPTER V.

*The Hoornekill—Formation of Dutch West India Company—Fort Nassau—Purchase of Land Deed for—Extent of Purchase—De Vries, Godyn, Blomart and Van Rensselaer, purchase land in New Jersey—Whale Fishing—Swanendale.*

**T**HE Dutch settlement on the Hoornekill began in 1631.

Before reciting this event, it will be satisfactory to notice a few historical movements, leading up to the settlement.

When the fleet that left Holland early in the year 1614 returned and gave their report and showed their map, the States General gave to Captains Mey, De With, Block and Volkersten, united into one company, a new license, allowing them to navigate and trade for five voyages during a period of three years; beginning with January 1, 1615.

The region allotted to them lay between 40 and 45 degrees of latitude, a tract they had themselves explored and described, including a faithful delineation of the Hudson river as far as Albany, which region they called New Netherlands.

From the documents giving this information, we learn why the fleet divided at Manhattan and pursued their discoveries in different directions, north and south, and why they were in such haste to get back to Holland.

As Mey left Hendrickson to explore the Delaware, another, doubtless, was sent up the







Hudson. Whilst Hendrickson tarried long on the Delaware, the Hudson explorer must have rejoined his companions on the way or in Holland, early enough to place his sketch of the river on their map, and the Providence must have been designedly favorable, since they crossed the ocean and returned with their new discoveries in time to secure a signature to their new charter so early as the 11th October of the same year.

As Hendrickson had not returned to tell of the Delaware, that locality is not included in the grant, and it is likely that Hendrickson's claim of privileges and rewards for discovery was disregarded, or at least delayed, because the charter of the other company was still in force, of which, he might be considered, in some sense, an employee.

Although the discovery of the Delaware was known in 1616, no evidence appears that Mey's company traded there, and their privileges expired by limitation in the year 1618.

Voyaging, exploring and trading must have gone on, licensed or unlicensed, but by whom and with what fortune or misfortune, we have no records to show, till we come to the great event, wide-spreading in its influence, of 1621.

This was the formation of "the Dutch West India Company;" West India, as they persisted in calling America, it being in contrast with the East Indies.

It was a commanding Institution; and when, after a year or two spent in preparation, it entered fully upon its work, swallowed up all the other companies and unions, and took possession of all the points of traffic in the New Netherlands. It was invested by the States General, with almost unlimited authority, and the largest executive offices, even to make war and peace, to form contracts and alliances, and maintain the administration of government; while to its use also was made over, exclusive navigation and trading on all the West coast of Africa, together with the whole Eastern coast of North and South America.

The company was divided into five Chambers, of which the principal was at Amsterdam. The governing Board consisted of nineteen members, called the College of Nineteen; of which Amsterdam furnished eight, the States General one, and the other parts of Holland the remainder. The charter was signed in June, to go into effect the 1st of July.

Before the company was fully organized with regulations, capital, ships and seamen, to enter upon their privileges, they gave special licenses to individuals to trade on our coasts, not only within the old boundaries of 40 to 45 degrees, but they might go to *adjacent territories*, including a great river, lying between 38 and 40 degrees of latitude. This was, doubtless, the Delaware, thus showing that the discoveries of Capt. Hendrickson were then known and confirmed. Into the Delaware these pushing traders came, who, in coming, went so far out of their way as to be discovered, it is thought, by the Virginia Settlers, through whom information was sent to the Virginia Company in England. This Company made influential complaints to the English government against the French and the Dutch for invading their rights on the Delaware and the Hudson.

Up to this period the whole Delaware Bay and River was without European inhabitant or fortification, and the West India Company having determined to use that region as well as Manhattan, for a trading ground, the design of the company in what follows, is clearly seen.

In 1623, our old friend Capt. Mey makes his appearance again, and leaves ample traces of his visitation to our waters, and now as an agent of the great company.

A ship called the New Netherlands was fitted out, under the command of Capt. Mey, with Adrien Jones Tienport as colleague director, and dispatched, with other vessels, carrying colonists' stores, provisions, munitions of war, and every necessary implement directly to the Delaware. Instead of settling on the bay, they sailed up the river nearly as high as Philadelphia, and neglecting the fertile lands of the Delaware side, took to the sandy downs of New Jersey, on Timber creek, not far from where Gloucester now stands; here landing and erecting their log fort, which they called Fort Nassau, a name well known in their Fatherland.

It was not designed as a colony, but a simple guard and storehouse for their trade with the Indians. It was located as near as possible to Manhattan, to keep up a connection with that older settlement and act as its outpost of observation and defence; but it proved too close to that attractive spot; for the garrison, feeling their situation to be too solitary, in the dull business season, gradually slipped



away by a cross-cut, to the livelier Manhattan settlement; except, perhaps, a few vagabonds, who hung about in the savages' wigwams, or loafed on the little streams, or found shelter amid the ruins of the fortification.

In 1633, De Vries found it abandoned; but shortly after, Walter Van Twiller, the governor of Manhattan, seems to have repaired and remanned the fort, which in 1635 made a successful resistance when besieged by some English adventurers.

It is highly probable that constant intercourse was kept up between the Hudson and the Delaware, by which the value of the latter region for settlements and commerce was revealed, besides the discovery that its ocean waters abounded in the fish that made it valuable as a whale fishery. This increased knowledge of the Delaware, added to the desire of strengthening the southern boundaries of New Netherland, led the West India Company to make some new offers to such as would plant colonies, including the privilege of sending agents in their ships to view the country and select lands for purposes of settlement.

Moved by their liberal terms, two Dutch gentlemen, Samuel Godyn, a merchant of Amsterdam, and Samuel Blomaert, were induced to enter upon an enterprise that proved to us of notable advantage. Early in the year 1629, three ships sailed from Holland to Manhattan, whence, according to contract, one of them was dispatched to the Delaware, carrying the agents of Godyn and Blomaert, to make a suitable purchase of land.

In the month of May, the vessel arrived on the Delaware side of the bay, and discerning a native village near Cape Henlopen, on the beautiful Lewes creek, came to and cast anchor in what was considered the safest roadstead in all the bay. The strangers were well received by the natives, and as they landed with a demonstration of flags, music, and the noise of cannon, they were met by three chiefs, with their followers, in corresponding array, of brilliant paint and feathers, with shouts of surprise and welcome. If these are the same chiefs who afterward, at Manhattan, witnessed the deed of sale, we can give to the curious the names of these Delaware aborigines, to be transmitted, if it is liked, to the present race, who may rejoice to be called Quescacous, or Entquet, or Siconesius. The agents, after

taking the necessary time, and making suitable investigation, concluded a purchase of land. The bargain was made with these chiefs, in behalf of the native commonalty and their heirs; and it may be recorded with pride, that the first grant of territory in Delaware to Europeans, was honestly bought and paid for, to the full satisfaction of the natives, by value received, in the shape of "*certain parcels of cargoes.*" Of this sale, a solemn deed was made on the 15th July, 1630, the year following, at Fort Amsterdam, in the presence of the chiefs, and was there signed and sealed, by the Dutch Governor, Minuet, the Directors and Council of New Netherlands, and the Sheriff, Jan Lampe.

It is edifying to observe how carefully this deed is worded, to guard themselves from all the tricks of aboriginal lawyers; how it abounds in all those delicate roundings of law and technicalities so dear to the profession; holding those eloquent repetitious words needed to prevent misunderstanding, indicating that the dictionary of synonyms had been thoroughly ransacked for their discovery. Further, to secure this instrument against native acuteness and learning, it was not thought sufficient to impound it in the low Dutch of the period, but, as a double safeguard, a whole sentence of seven words in law Latin was introduced into the body of the document; and the closing sentences bound the grantors against reserving or retaining, any, even the smallest part, whether of property, command or jurisdiction, but, forever and a day, they must desist and retire from, abandon and renounce the same; promising to observe, steadfast and unbroken and irrevocable, and maintain the said parcel of land against every one, and to deliver free of controversy, gainsay and contradictions, all in good faith, without guile or deceit.

It has been thought fit to give time and words to the consideration of this document, because it is the *first deed* given for the first purchase of land in Delaware, and its careful wording may be taken as an instance of wise and fatherly forecast, to be followed by subsequent settlements. It may, also, be looked upon as a monument to the supposed legal sagacity of the natives; and if there is a squinting at some fear of reservation or double dealing on the part of the Sachems, it must be





remembered that the directors were acting for absent Patroons. Then, too, there being no military command on the Delaware to enforce and make them faithful, the power of words was put forth; and for fear the language of their High Mightinesses, the States General of Holland, although moulded in most stentorian shapes of jaw-breaking legality, might not prove sufficiently forceful, that Latin sentence was thrown in, that the Leni Lenapes might hear the high-treading tongue of the Ancient Romans of military fame, at which, in turn, every nation of the earth had trembled; and tremble likewise!

A more serious and becoming reason for expending words on this deed of sale, remains, in the consideration of its real, profound importance, both legal and historical, in connection with the settlement founded on it, to the existence of Delaware, as a separate, independent State in our great Union. Bancroft, Vol. II, testifies "that the voyage of De Vries," to be spoken of immediately, "was the cradling of a State; and that Delaware exists as a separate commonwealth, is due to the colony he brought and planted on her shores." If occupancy, as well as discovery, be necessary to complete a title, here it is found; and although the colony was soon swept out of being, yet the existence of the colony, in union with the carefully worded and well preserved deed, dated three years before the Maryland Patent was granted to Lord Baltimore, operated as an impregnable bulwark against his claim to the territories of Delaware, to be incorporated into the colony and territory of Maryland.

The tract of land thus purchased, extended along the bay and river from Cape Henlopen for 32 miles, having an interior breadth of half a league, comprising a considerable part of the bay front of Kent and Sussex counties.

When this purchase had been made and secured by the deed of sale, Godyn and Blomaert entered into company with Van Rensselaer, De Laet and De Vries, to whom several others were afterward added, who took measures for the immediate planting of a colony in the purchased territory.

De Vries was the naval commander of the expedition. He was a native and resident of Hoorne, a port in North Holland, on the Zuyder Zee, well-known in the military service of

Holland, as well as a skillful seaman, who had just returned with much renown, from a protracted residence in the East Indies.

He was at first offered the commandership and the place of second Patroon, but being sensible of his own merits and aware of the perils and responsibilities of the enterprise, he declined the business, unless admitted to an equality with the other principals. When this demand was readily agreed to, he entered with zeal and ability upon the proposed expedition.

A ship of war, of 18 guns, commanded by Peter Hays, and a yacht, were fitted out, in which upwards of 30 colonists embarked, furnished with provisions, and freighted with agricultural implements and seeds for raising wheat and tobacco. In addition, they brought apparatus for catching and taking care of whales, of which our coast was reported to have large numbers, the oil from which being worth sixty (60) guilders per hogshead in Holland at that time.

We have reason to believe that the number of these majestic creatures was exaggerated; or that they have been since routed by monsters in the shape of clipper ships and steamers, a style of sea monsters we greatly prefer for neighbors. Perhaps, indignant, that we refuse to enlighten our darkness from what they can furnish, they have forsaken our ungrateful shores, leaving us to the tender mercies of gas, kerosene and electricity.

The expedition, now furnished with every necessary that care and money could provide, set sail from the Texel, that famous starting place, off the coast of Holland; but with whatever hopes they started, the ultimate expectations of the settlers were never realized. Embarking the 12th of December, 1630, they had a wintry voyage before them, but they must have been favored by winds and waves, to reach the Delaware, as they did, in April or May. But whatever rough experience in privations and close quarters they necessarily endured on the way, a wide berth on a smiling, warm and flowery shore, awaited to give a friendly welcome to the far-comers.

They passed what is now the Sussex coast, looking into Indian river, the inlet and Rehoboth bay, rounding Cape Henlopen and sailing over the Breakwater till they arrived at Lewes creek, which was named Hoornekill, from the native place of their commander, where they





landed and settled. As Fort Nassau was at this time abandoned, these were the only Europeans on either side of the bay and river, and this settlement preceded any in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, for Fort Nassau, as we have said, was not intended as a colony by its builders.

If any wonder is raised at their choosing this spot, on which to begin the founding of a colony, that wonder will be diminished by learning the superior advantages of the locality, over its present condition; nor will commercial men find fault with a selection that embraced a superb harbor in connection with nearness to the open sea. This was the region afterward called Paradise, and the creek was Flower river. It was navigable a great way inland; being two hundred paces broad at the mouth, and somewhat higher up twice as wide, having, also, a fine outside roadstead for ships of all burdens, close to the Delaware channel, and the safest and most convenient in all the bay.

Two small islands gave the creek additional beauty and value, near which, on the muddy bottom of the creek, lodged oysters of the very best kind. Who can tell but that it was on these beds Wm. Penn obtained those on which he feasted 50 years later, declaring them six inches long and very delicious?

"The like of the soil," he says, "was no where else to be found," and to crown the blessings of the spot, a glorious spring of fresh water sent out a small rill, which, after descending the hill, made its way, through the soil, to empty into the creek.

The great abundance of wild swans giving life and liveliness to the waters, may have been an additional charm; at least they were a substantial feature on both sides of the river, sufficient to give a name to the two localities of Swansdale.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Time of arrival of Dutch Settlement—Buildings—Hosset—Life at the Hoornekill—Death of the Colony.*



OUR adventurers arrived so early in the spring of 1631, that, finding ground already cleared, they might have tilled and sown for that year, and there is a record that they did gather crops the first fall. They had provisions, however, without doubt,

for the year, and as a shelter and a place of protection from the natives in case of attack must be the primary demand, it is more reasonable to contemplate them, as carpenters and masons, than foresters and plowmen. For this task we must go with them to the woods, and listen to the strokes of the axe, and the falling of limbs and trunks of trees, and then the shaping and cutting of logs, as the only accessible material of building. Laborious shoveling and digging were in demand, but rough and strong must have been the qualities of houses and furniture, rather than the refinements of mahogany and the velvety tread of Axminster carpets. These thirty men, the first to settle Delaware, are Dutch Protestants; but how personal is their religious faith, and zealous and devotional their piety, we know not a word, nor the name of an individual of them, with one exception. Their coming fate is doubly pitiful, that we can do no honor to their memory. Did some old papers turn up to give us the particulars of their history during the few months they lived, or some authentic and undoubted narrative of how the swift-coming disaster overtook them, the melancholy might in part be lightened, though to relieve it were impossible. Having built themselves some separate cabins they go to work upon a strong building situated a little distance from the mouth of the creek, on the north side, which we cannot but suppose, commanded the fresh-water spring. This was to serve for a magazine and store house, and also as a defense.

De Vries seems to have placed extraordinary confidence in the Indians, he believing that, if they were kindly and justly treated, which he intended to make his policy, they would be friendly and faithful. It seems to be well ascertained that he gained the esteem and respect of the natives, and left them and the colonists, when he departed, in the best relations of amity and concord. To show his confidence, he built only a strong house for protection, and though it was called a Fort, it was surrounded simply with palisades, a strong sort of fence, instead of parapets and breastworks. This fort was denominated Fort Uplandt.

Bancroft states, that De Vries spent more than a year in America, before he returned to Holland. Judge Houston says, he was obliged



to return on the Colony's business, before the close of the first summer, and that the assault was made by the savages, before or in the autumn fall of leaves; and both Ferris and Vincent agree with him, as to the time of De Vrie's departure. We may be sure that, before he left, he saw every part of the enterprise well advanced and securely settled, and considering the difficulties and labors connected with a new settlement, a year's residence on the part of the commander, whose personal reputation was so much at stake, would not give him too long a superintendence.

At his departure, he left Gillis or Giles Hosset as Director of the Colony, who, Vincent says, may be called the first Governor of Delaware. Hosset was not inexperienced in New World scenery and life, having formerly been agent for Van Rensselaer, on the Hudson, for the purchase of lands around what is now Albany. He may also have been the Company's agent for the purchase on the Hoornekill. It is certain that, either before or after the departure of De Vries, he acted as commissioner for Godyn and Blomaert, to purchase a narrow strip of land on the New Jersey side of the Bay, extending several miles up the shore, from Cape May; one writer suggesting that for the whale fishing they intended to make the Delaware a "*mare clausum*," for their own use. This purchase was made and the contract settled, on board the ship or yacht Walrus or Whale, in the presence of Hosset and Peter Huysen, the skipper or captain of the Walrus. Hosset had, no doubt, been selected before-hand, to take charge of the Colony, and was believed to be a competent man for the important post; and these notices of him have been carefully brought together, that all possible light may be thrown upon the dark history of the massacre that followed.

When De Vries left, it was with the promise of returning shortly with additional settlers; and it must have been a source of unbounded satisfaction to the lonely Colony, that the Walrus yacht was left behind. Although this vessel was not to stand guard on the Hoornekill, but must run out into the Ocean, and try her fortune at whale catching, yet she would be looked upon as some great parent bird, ready, upon any emergency, to cover the people with protecting wings, or

even give them shelter from sudden assault. As Hosset had received strict orders to keep peace with the natives, and his own prudence would dictate the same conduct, it would appear that the Colonist's lived in complete security, and, in the absence of all records, we must necessarily suppose that it was, whilst the Whaler was out of sight, and far off on one of her expeditions, that the uprising of the Indians took place which ended in the entire destruction of all the Colonists. Imagine the scene, as upon returning from their cruise to the Roadstead, before the mouth of the creek, the crew of the Walrus are surprised to miss the usual tokens of welcome. The pillar, surmounted by the arms of the United Provinces of Holland is gone, no noise whatever is heard, no smoke is seen rising from forest clearings or curling over the tree tops, from the cabin chimneys. Cautiously they sail nearer, to find nothing but the blackened remains of their buildings, and landing with swords and muskets in hand, they soon discover the limbs and heads of their murdered countrymen lying separately, as though surprised whilst laboring here and there in the fields. Struck with horror, filled with sickening sorrow, and not knowing the further designs of the savages, they stay not to bury the sacred remains, but take at once to their ship; and thinking it their duty to carry the bad news, speedily, to the authorities, they sail away to Manhattan. From thence, either by the Walrus returning to Holland, or by some other vessel, the news reaches De Vries before he is ready to set out on his projected return to the Delaware. It is said, the commander was so shocked and disheartened by the disaster, that, for a considerable time, he was unable to give attention to business. His fidelity to his engagement, however, forced him to visit the spot and verify the sad report. Judge Houston has no doubt but that he brought new Colonists with him in the winter of 1632, yet it would seem impossible that any could be induced to venture, till all the facts of this murderous case were settled.

He arrived at the entrance of the Bay, Dec. 3rd. On the 6th he reached the Roadstead, and in a small boat sailed into the Hoornekill, to the spot where Fort Upland had stood. All the sad story was confirmed. The bleached bones and skulls were still unburied. These he







carefully collected and committed the sacred relics of life, to the keeping of mother-earth. He then proceeded to gain some intercourse with the Indians and find out the causes of the bloody work. But the savages, without showing hostility, were, nevertheless, very shy. At their desire, however, De Vries run his yacht up the creek, and with much persuasion, one of the natives was made bold enough to come on board. As a reward for his confidence in the Dutch, he was habited in a cloth dress, the sight of which drew others, in the hope of receiving a similar reward; but their tardy confidence received nothing but some trinkets. One of them was induced to remain all night on board the vessel, from whom De Vries learned the only particulars of the massacre that could be obtained, or that has been rescued since then from the silence settling around the massacre of Swanendale. The Indian's story was this: "A piece of tin or copper on which the arms of Holland were engraved was taken from its place by a chief and turned into a tobacco pipe; he not knowing the impropriety and thinking no harm of the deed. But the officers of the garrison expressed much dissatisfaction at the act, and the Indians not knowing in what way to make amends, went away seized the offender and put the guilty chief to death. They then brought a proof of what they had done, to the Colonists which was, probably, his dis severed head or bloody scalp. They were told, however that they had gone too far that they should have brought the criminal to the fort and they would have exhorted him to do so no more. The death of this man, however, inspired revenge on the part of his friends, but instead of punishing the murderers of the chief, they came upon the Dutch, who would have forbidden the deed, and made them the objects of their savage fury. On the fatal day, the Colonists had gone out as usual to the fields, leaving a sick man at home, a large bull dog chained outside, and a single guard, standing at the door. The Indian party came treacherously, as if to barter some beaver skins, and succeeded in entering the house. The sentinel went into the loft to procure goods for payment, and whilst descending the rude steps, one of the Indians, perhaps from above, clove his head with an axe, sending the bloody corpse to the floor. They then killed the sick

man, and afterward made for the faithful dog, who resisted with yells and biting, till twenty-five arrows had riddled his body. After this, with the appearance of friendship, they approached the laborers, and left not one to tell the story of the murder."

This account of the Indian, most writers regard as a pure fiction. Mr. Ferris calls it a very improbable story, fabricated by the Indians, and then expresses but little doubt that Hosset had wantonly, or for some trifling offense, killed an Indian chief, and this led to the bloody consequence. But, it is impossible to suppose such an error, on the part of Hosset. Many barbarous acts were committed on the natives, by roving and irresponsible bands of adventurers, as Mr. Ferris asserts; but we must suppose that a feeble Colony settled in the midst of the natives, would be careful to maintain the peace.

Some necessary or almost unavoidable trespasses were made upon the aborigines, and rough friction ensued, as the settlements pushed themselves out further and further into the forests, of which we have particulars in the history of Manhattan; and after ardent spirits were introduced, and the Indians acquired the taste, and felt the effects of the fire-water, their quarrelsome and murderous passions were aroused as not unusually is the case with white men, to this day. But cases are recorded of Indians being threatened and punished by their own chiefs, for their excesses and crimes; and not unfrequently did wise Sachems request the white authorities to interpose, and not allow the fire-water to be sold or given to their young men. It may be added to the evidence, on this tragic affair, that Adrian Van der Donck, who published a history of New Netherlands in 1655 is quoted by Acrelius, in his history of New Sweden, page 25, as saying, that the arms of the state were pulled down by the villiany of the Indians, when the commissary demanded the head of the traitor to be delivered. But this history shows marks of being only of traditional authority, and the translator of Acrelius accuses Van der Donck, of not being entirely devoted to truth and justice. Bancroft says, volume II., page 282, "contests arose with the natives, in which a chief lost his life, and the relentless spirit of revenge prepared an ambush which resulted in the murder of every emigrant."



De Vries himself must be considered the most reliable witness in relation to the massacre. Eleven years later, he had discovered no more against Hosset than what he called "*jangling*" with the Indians, "by which," he said, "we lost our settlement on the Hoornekill." This was a part of his remonstrance with Kieft, the Governor of Manhattan, against his contemplated plan of murdering the Indians of Pavonia. De Vries had, already, in 1641, lost a Colony that he had settled on Staten Island, in retaliation for Kieft's unjust murders, yet he still maintained, "they will do no harm, if no harm is done to them." It seems certain that De Vries sought no retaliation against the Indians of the Hoornekill, but, although he made no attempt at a second Colony, he used all the means in his power, to restore harmony and confidence. Determined to make a full trial of the whale fishery, he went so far in trusting the natives as to put up timber lodges on shore, at Cape Henlopen, for boiling the oil. He remained some weeks in the neighborhood, and whilst his men were trying their luck with the whales embarked in his yacht on the 1st, Jan. 1633, and sailed up the Delaware as far as Fort Nassau, where he found none but Indians. On his return to the Hoornekill, finding the whale fishery unproductive, he gave up the business and sailed, first to the Virginia settlement for provisions, and thence made his way to Manhattan. He remained in active service for several years, passing between the Old and New Worlds, earnestly engaged in planting new Colonies, but never, that is known, returned to the Delaware Territory, which, with the purchase on the opposite side of the Bay, was sold by the Patroons in 1635 to the City of Amsterdam, for 15,600 guilders.

Can it throw any light upon this obscure affair, to suppose the Chief, who committed the trespass, to have been a stranger? This would account for his ignorance of the gravity of his offense, and perhaps allow the local Indians to be ready to take his life, as a means of satisfying the angry Dutch, whilst his own people, necessarily seeking revenge in some direction, would inflict their wrath on the exposed settlers, rather than injure and provoke their fellow savages!

With all that can be said, a bloody mystery remains; making futile the attempt of the

Dutch to settle our shores, and showing, so far, that they were destined by a Ruling Providence, for a different fortune than as the area of a dependent Province of the States General of Holland.

## CHAPTER VII.

*New Sweden—Importance in History—Gustavus Adolphus—Oxenstiern—Usselinx—Preparations in Sweden—How New York was founded.*

THE importance of this movement with its accomplishment, can hardly be rated above its merits, for its beneficial influence on the subsequent prosperity of Delaware and of the whole land to which the settlers came. This estimation of its importance arises, in part, from the fact that the settlement was permanent. Then, too, that the original Swedish colonists were honest and religious people, elements of highest moment in laying the foundations of a State. Further, because it resulted in bringing to American shores, vast numbers of those whose integrity and industry make them most helpful to form national character, and develop national material resources, and are, therefore, most welcome.

And still further, because of their peaceful policy toward the Indians, which made it easy for Wm. Penn to adopt the same measures, with a warmer application of the principle, and a more emphatic effect.

The possession of our State by the Swedes, which they held for 17 years, gave it for that time, the name of *New Sweden*.

Before reciting the actual History, some account of the principal characters engaged in the enterprise, is demanded; and who can think of this event, without at once bringing before his vision, the renowned and exalted Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, and his friend, the distinguished statesman, Axel Oxenstiern? But in the vastest machinery, there are little hidden springs and cogs, as essential to the motion, as the biggest wheels. It would not be fair, therefore, under this head, to omit the names of Usselinx and Minuet, two Hollanders, of inferior worldly standing and less glorious memory, but for Delaware





affairs, of vital influence, whose instrumentality was the efficient power.

William Usselinx, was a native and merchant of Antwerp, a very ancient city of Holland which, when Usselinx was born, was the centre of European commerce, and commanded an extended trade with foreign nations. After being taken by Alexander, Prince of Parma, in 1585, its trading ability was greatly reduced and many of the business houses transferred to Amsterdam and other towns; and this may have influenced the removal of Usselinx to Stockholm, the capital of Sweden, where he established himself as a merchant, before the year 1624.

But Usselinx was much more than a merchant; and looked further than bartering hides and piling up Dutch guilders. He resided, at different times, in Spain and Portugal and at the Azores, then on the high road to the New World; and it is evident, that his object was to get all the information he could gather from those who, out of these countries, had navigated the new seas, and cultivated the spirit of foreign adventure, in lands where such a spirit pervaded all classes of society.

Being patriotic, he first made his knowledge and enterprise tell upon his own countrymen. As early as 1604 he proposed the formation of a Dutch West India Company, and of that which was organized 17 years later, in 1621, he was the chief promoter, and for a short time, a director, by whose wisdom, and energy, we are assured, from the testimony of the State of Flanders, and Maurice, Prince of Orange, its administration was greatly aided. Unless we suppose he had been to America, it is surprising how much he knew of the country, and to those interested in Delaware, it is gratifying that he was able to speak of her Territory in such glowing and favorable language, as he used in making his representations.

But it must be remembered, to account for his knowledge, that he sought information, even in foreign lands. To Antwerp and Amsterdam, where he lived for a time, the American adventurers were constantly resorting, from whom he could learn much; his connection with the West India Company would give him access to all business documents and reports; and to account for his special knowledge of the Delaware, it bears not the slightest tinge of extravagance to suppose

that he had intercourse with Hendrickson, the hero of Delaware exploration in 1616, whose merits and rights he may, out of justice and friendship, have upheld. In all his search for information and investigation of the great world opening to all eyes, presenting attractions to move every kind of human passion, his chief point had been the study of such parts and points, in Africa and America, as were best adapted to trade and colonization; and being thus enriched with knowledge, and moved by the spirit of enterprise, he was the very man to fire the heart of another as grand and glowing as himself, and as susceptible of being moved by high considerations!

How long he resided in Sweden we are not informed, but he could not have settled in Stockholm much earlier than 1624.

That, however, was an auspicious year for presenting colonial plans. Gustavus Adolphus, from his accession to the throne, 1611, when only 17, to his death at 38 years, was almost constantly engaged in wars with Poland, Russia and Germany; but the Swedish historian Geijer quoted in Dr. Reynold's, Introduction to Acrelius, says, "This was one of the few years that the King was able to devote to the internal development of the realm, and at this season, Usselinx found his way to the King and proposed his plan.

Gustavus Adolphus, with whom he now became associated, was well disposed to meet, sustain and set forward the objects which the enthusiastic spirit of Usselinx suggested and his wise plans embraced. The King possessed what was lacking on the part of Usselinx; the rich and powerful being always necessary to supplement the ingenuity, the desires and zeal of those who have nothing more substantial to contribute, to bring about great ends.

Sweden had not been a commanding power in the European circle of States, and Gustavus, whose passion was strong for glory and honor, desired to advance and exalt her Name, whilst he made his own illustrious. His personal presence was made grand, by reason of a large person and noble countenance; having the bearing of his grandfather Gustavus Vasa, who had freed his country from the dominion of Denmark, and whose mental accomplishments and eloquence of speech, the grandson inherited. His good qualities gained the esteem even of his enemies; his wise ruling





advanced the political standing of his country and her material interests, whilst his warlike genius and military successes inspired his soldiers with irresistible ardor. He was the greatest Prince of his times, renowned as a Protestant christian, a statesman and a soldier, and the largest benefactor of Humanity, in the line of the Swedish sovereigns. As the religious differences of the age shaped themselves, and secular violence was aimed against the Reformation, he was drawn in to be the leader of the protestant nations of Europe, in the 30 years' war with the Roman Catholic powers, and was killed at the battle of Lutzen November 16th, 1632, "where" says Bancroft, humanity won one of her most glorious victories, and lost one of her ablest defenders."

Usselinx was large in his representations, and eloquent in his descriptions when he laid his plans before the King, and having acquired special knowledge of the Delaware region, he called his particular attention to that locality, and recommended it for its beautiful aspect and fine land; for its advantages as a place of residence and trading, as well as fertility to produce all the necessaries and comforts of life in overflowing abundance.

The King, having a comprehensive mind, able to take in something of the grand results that are now being reaped, entered upon the plan with all his soul, and succeeded in inspiring all about him with similar ardor.

His mother, Christina, his sister's husband John Cassimir, Prince Palatine of the Rhine the great Chancellor, Oxenstiern, then members of the Council, the principal Nobility, the army generals, Bishops and Clergy, Burgomasters, citizens and people generally, of Sweden, Finland and Livonia, were all carried away, and all ranks subscribed largely and readily, according to their means, to carry out the enterprise of settling a colony on the Delaware shores; the government contributing 400,000 Swedish dollars.

It will reflect honorably on the Swedish settlement of Delaware, if we contemplate some of the many and various motives held out by Providence and followed by men, to draw them from their old haunts and homes, to settle and populate distant regions.

After the Flood, the confounding of the one human language, scattered the people from Babel, into all quarters. The fame of Rome's

riches and of the inviting climate of the soft Italian skies, started the valorous northern races from their cold, dark forests, for the sunny south. The Spaniards clung to Central and South America for the sake of its gold. California and the rich interior of Montana and Colorado are hurrying emigrants to her Plutean mines. By waving the same golden bait from over long oceans, Australia has become settled into a mighty colony; and her diamond fields have drawn multitudes of adventurers to South Africa.

Our great city of New York had no such dazzling prizes to give her a foundation. Muskrats, Otters and Beavers, whose natural work is to undermine, and not like the little coral insect of the South Pacific, to build up fairy islands from the ocean depths. Such gross animals, strangely operated to found that world-wide emporium of commerce and wealth. At first, agents and their subordinates, who scorned to take up corner lots on Broadway and building spots on Fifth Avenue, made the strand their temporary residence. Hunters explored the woods of Manhattan, and Indian traders, drawn by such baits, scudded about the North and East rivers, coasted the bay, crept into the little creeks and inlets of Staten Island and Long Island, and the New Jersey shores, navigating in skiffs and yachts, to find the natives and load themselves with game and peltries. And when some came to stay awhile, and others to settle, New York grew up, out of Manhattan and New Amsterdam, a town of straw roofs and wooden chimneys, garnished, on the good exposures with wide-winged wind mills; she growing on through ages and even centuries, to reach her present stately proportions and wide-spread renown.

## CHAPTER VIII.

*Purposes and promptings of Swedish Settlement—Peter Minuet—History of Qualifications.*



IN the planting of New Sweden on the Delaware Shores, the gaining of riches was not the primary motive, or the source of the original impulse, but rather the transportation of benefactions over the flood, to our shores. In accord with the enlarged and exalted views of Usselinx, Gusta-



vas Adolphus set forth some of the advantages of emigration in such terms as these.

The proposed Colony will be a benefit to the persecuted, a refuge for wives and daughters whose husbands and fathers have been made fugitives by war and bigotry, a blessing to the common man, and an advantage to the whole Protestant world of oppressed Christendom. He, also, contemplated carrying the gospel to the heathen Indians, and extending the boundaries of civilization and religion in the New World. Still, whilst an intelligent design, a noble impulse, and a benevolent temper were at work in the enterprise, it was not lost sight of that active trading operations, extended, perhaps, to Asia and Africa, as well as America, would enlarge Sweden's dominion, enrich the Treasury, and relieve the people's burdens, even to prosperity. But for no golden gains were slaves to be employed. Their policy was too enlightened and humane for that; "the Swedish nation" it was said, "is laborious and intelligent, and surely we shall gain more by a free people, with wives and children."

When the project of Usselinx for a Swedish Trading Company was adopted by the King, the projector received full power to carry out the plan, December 21st 1624. A contract of trade was drawn up in 1625, with which the Company was expected to agree and to subscribe it. Usselinx was allowed to publish a proclamation to the Swedish people, which was translated out of the Dutch into Swedish by the King's translator, Eric Shraederus, in the year 1626. This message made suitable explanation of the contract, and directed the peoples' attention to the Delaware, as being possessed of all imaginable resources and conveniences. A charter was secured to the Company, June 14th, 1626, which made all contracts legally secure. Then, says Acrelius, the King's zeal for the honor of God, and the welfare of his people, induced him to send out Letters Patent, July 2nd 1626, in which he made use of his distinguished influence, and invited all, both high and low, to contribute according to their means. Finally, the preparatory work was finished, when the Diet of 1627, representing the Estates of the Realm, gave their assent and confirmed all the measures that had been taken. In addition, an order was issued, January 11th, 1628, requiring

the subscriptions to be paid on the 1st of May, of the same year.

And, now, all things look as if we might expect an immediate departure. The expedition is certainly forwarded for an early starting. It is outfitted in military style, and furnished, as well, with commercial appointments. In addition to ships and all the necessary provisions for a settlement, an Admiral and Vice-Admiral, officers and troops, commissaries, merchants and assistants were appointed, and how many colonists, it is not stated. Perhaps such a grand and war-like show was too much like Gideon's large host, and not fitted for the work God's wisdom had in view.

It is certain, this expedition never reached our shores, but it is not so sure, that it did not sail. Let the reader judge. Campanius says, "the ships were stopped and detained by the Spaniards on their voyage to America." Campanius was alive at the time, an eminent Clergyman, born, and then living, in Stockholm, and in 1642 was called by the Government to accompany Governor Printz to New Sweden, as the Government Chaplain. There he remained six years, laboring faithfully for Swedes and Indians, and after his return, he was appointed to an honorable place. In America he wrote a Journal, which was edited and published by his grandson. He is charged with ignorance and carelessness, but if such defects appear, it would seem more just to lay them to the editor than the author. Then, again, Harte, in his life of Gustavus, (London, 1807,) declares, that "the Spaniards contrived, dexterously enough, to make themselves masters of the little Swedish squadron, that sailed for America." Harte, however, may have no authority, but Campanius. On the other side, Acrelius says, "the arrangements were *in full progress* when the German war and the death of the King caused the important work to be laid aside, even to the dissolution of the Company and the nullifying of the subscriptions." Oxenstiern, in a published address, in 1633, stated, that "the work of Gustavus *was almost carried into operation*, but was delayed by the absence of the King, in Prussia and Germany, and from other causes."

Bancroft says, that "in view of the public dangers, even the cherished purpose of Colonization yielded in the emergency." He adds,





that, "the funds of the Company were arbitrarily applied as resources of the war." Vol. II: 285.

May it not be that the Emperor of Germany, about this time, taking part in the war against Sweden, created such a sense of impending danger, as drove every other project from the public mind? and as the Archives show the expedition just ready to depart, and make no mention of its sailing or not sailing, some authorities took it for granted that it did actually set out! From some lately discovered documents the story is simplified, by the fact that a part of the outfit did leave Sweden and was captured by the watchful Spaniards.

It is hard to believe Bancroft's statement, that the funds of the Company were arbitrarily applied to the war. The funds were chartered against confiscation, even when subscribers were of a nation with whom the King was at war; also the funds were *not* to be used by the Government, even in war, without the Company's consent; still further, the subscriptions were payable one fourth only on subscribing, and the remainder in three annual payments; and, finally, Acrelius tells us the subscriptions were *nullified*, not paid and consequently could not be appropriated.

Against such a charge as Bancroft's, the character of the King would be a guarantee; who, although the matter was laid aside, or rather, driven out of the field for the present, never ceased thinking of it and cherishing it, in the midst of marches, sieges and battles. The great events transpiring, full of calamity to the common people, enlarged his views of emigration and made his plan dearer to his heart; and at Nuremberg, but a few days before his death, he drew up a new scheme, with a proclamation to the people of Germany, as well as the Swedes, in favor of the undertaking.

By a benevolent providence, a man as great and well disposed as the King, was left ready to carry out the great design. This was Count Axel Oxenstiern, of whose worth we gather unbounded testimony. He was one of the best and greatest men of all times and countries, whose wisdom and virtue shed glory on the age in which he lived. Bancroft calls him "the wise Statesmen, the serene Chancellor, who, in the busiest scenes, never took a care with him to his couch." He had been

the friend and prime minister of Gustavus Adolphus, and succeeded, as Premier, to the administration of the Kingdom. Whilst Baner, Torstensson, and Von Wrangel proved to be the swords, Oxenstiern furnished the brains that directed all the grand movements, provided supplies, and brought to a glorious close the terrible war of 30 years, by the peace of Westphalia, in 1648; a consummation that set Protestant liberty on an immovable basis. He was one of the Council of Regency that governed during the minority of Christina, and though the wayward Queen ill treated him, he continued one of her best friends and guardians, till his death, August 28th 1654, covering her faults with the pitying reflection: "she is still the daughter of the great Gustavus."

Such a man comes legitimately into the history of Delaware, as the successor of the King. Under his wise and persevering enterprise, the project that had almost become extinct, rose from the grave, with a resurrection power of new advances. The little Queen, Christina, 6 years old at her father's death, gladly consented to carry out her father's wishes, and lent her authority to the work. Usselinx, still on hand, brought his old zeal to bear on the matter, and the great Chancellor took the Swedish West India Company into his own hands, renewed the patent, given under Gustavus Adolphus; became, himself, its President, made Usselinx its first Director, and encouraged the noblemen to purchase shares, and set forward the work. Besides these measures, and to give them firm foundation, on the 10th of April, 1633, Oxenstiern, as the executor of the King, and Plenipotentiary Minister General, signed and published what the King had left unfinished. He, also, added an address of his own, to the same end. When the patent of the Swedish Company was renewed, June 26th, its privileges were extended to Germany. December 12th 1634, the charter was confirmed by the deputies of the four Upper Circles, at Frankfort, and the people were again aroused to the great undertaking.

According to Acrelius, page 23, everything seemed to be settled on a firm foundation, and all earnestness was employed in prosecuting the plans of the Colony. What delayed the expedition till 1637? Was it the want of a



qualified leader? One was so providentially provided, as shows a Ruling Hand shaping the ends, toward the Delaware Settlements. This was a man not only enterprising, perserving, and gifted, but possessed of special knowledge and personal experience in the New World, who had occupied the highest stations in the Manhattan Settlements; with opportunities of knowing the comparative value of different localities, and of the quality of the very region, on the Delaware, the Swedish Company thought of occupying; of such character and intelligence, as made him most valuable, to give the Swedish Scheme wise directions and a practical head.

This was Peter Minuet, another Hollander, whose high standing and qualifications for commercial and administrative affairs are vouched for, by the fact, that when the Dutch West India Company first started, and a chief agent must have been carefully sought, and his qualities closely inspected, Minuet was selected as the first Director General and Governor of New Netherlands. He kept his place eight years; and that he was then dismissed by the Dutch Company, does not prove that he was not a faithful servant, protecting the interests of his employers. The testimony looks as if he was misrepresented to the home authorities; that, whilst, in the midst of much discord on both sides, he strove to maintain and enforce the rules of the Company, the just exercise of the regulations of trade and government, he was opposed by the large land-owners. The Patroons as these were called, had private interests that could not be advanced under a faithful administration. They needed a man at the head, either more dull or more pliant, such as they procured in Van Twiller their second Governor. Minuet's credit, like many another case of injustice, was insidiously undermined by interested policy, and his administration brought to an end. We need not wonder that such a man was invited to Sweden, or that, knowing what was on hand, he hastened to that country and offered his services, and that the merits of Minuet, and the value of his knowledge and experience, were quickly perceived and engaged. He laid before the Chancellor a plan of proceedings, probably a strong modification of the Chancellor's, which was adopted, and Minuet was commissioned as

Director and Commander of the expedition to carry out the design.

Acrelius says, page 22, that Charles 1st renounced all the English claims to the Delaware region, in favor of the Swedes. Campanius records, that the Dutch claim was purchased, and at least, Minuet chooses to forget, that a part of the land he soon purchased from the Indians, for the Swedes, had been bought in 1629, for the Dutch; the deed for which, he had signed in 1630, and which had been subsequently transferred to the City of Amsterdam.

## CHAPTER IX.

*Delay of Expedition from Sweden—How we Account for it—Difficulties of Colonization—Gotheburg—When the Colony Arrived—Christina.*

WE have supposed that the expedition might have been delayed for want of a competent leader. The want of Colonists would prove a more serious and effectual obstacle; and is there no probability that such of the proper stamp, at least on the first expedition, were hard to find? Such a difficulty seems to look out of the fact, that only about fifty made up the first settlers, and that some of these are said to have been under sentence of condemnation, though it was only for trivial and conventional offenses.

No operation undertaken by the human race is more difficult than Colonization. Who can read of the hardships endured by the first settlers of our country in all the various colonies, without most painful emotions, and tears of compassion and sorrow!

How forbidding is it to our feelings, to make a change of the shortest removal from an old homestead to a new dwelling, even in the same village! How formidable to pack up furniture and make a long transportation, among strangers, in our own country!

It is but a trip, a jaunty pleasure ride, to cross the ocean, with steamer accommodations, at the present day. We go to friends, to the Old World accommodations, to visit historic scenes and splendid cities, to be entertained in palace Hotels, and have our minds filled with novelties, and pleasing and improving adventures. Two hundred and fifty years ago,





coming this way, was a different matter. Long and round about was the voyage in sail vessels; small, cramped, rough and thoroughly inconvenient, with nothing but tough, salt, hard food for their support. People sailed to unknown shores, knowing only that the land was covered with dark forests, the soil untilled, houses unbuilt, and every corner swarming with dark-skinned, naked and hostile savages, of strange guttural language, and stranger habits and religion; to put the wide ocean between them and the land of their nativity, and on arriving in the New World to be welcomed by none; themselves to lay the first foundations of society, to build houses and mould such institutions as their ancestors, ages before, had done for them.

It is no wonder that a Century passed after they had heard in Europe of the New World, before colonists were started to North America, to settle and live. And in the absence of golden baits, never, probably, would they have come, had not extreme calamities at home, painted these lonely shores with rosy hues, as a refuge from worse trouble, and a place of peace and liberty. Desolating wars, religious persecution on the part of those who held the political and ecclesiastical power, and oppression of the poor, who were very poor, by the mighty, who were very overbearing, prevailed: so that people were driven by privations and exposures behind them, to seek the returnless exile of wilderness life.

Aided by these considerations, mingled with some higher motives, colonists were at length procured, and now, leader and people being ready, they all set out from Sweden, even hopefully; and so happy was their early experience on the Delaware, that it reflected back in attractive colors, and made it in subsequent years, not the want of people willing to come, but of ships to transport them, that kept the numbers small.

Two vessels bore the first permanent settlers to the Delaware; a ship of war, called the Key of Calmar, named after a Swedish town, and a smaller transport ship, called the Griffin, the expedition being well supplied with provisions, arms and ammunition; with merchandise for trade and presents for the Indians. They were simple, pious people, accompanied, according to the earlier accounts, by their pastor, a Lutheran clergyman, Rev. Reorus

Torkillus, of East Gothland, who lived in America till September 7th, 1643. The latest authority, however, Prof. Odhner is of opinion that he did not come over till the second expedition. A royal surveyor, Magnus Kling, accompanied it, who laid out the land and made a map of the river with its tributaries, points and islands, which was sent back to Sweden.

Gotheburg, the place of embarkation still lives among the rocks, on the south-western coast of Sweden, whence the ships sailed in August 1637, and according to the latest authorities, arrived in the Delaware by the last of March 1638.

Strange, however, as it may appear, these dates were once held to be uncertain by some writers, and the very year was disputed. The time of starting, above given, is supported by C. T. Odhner's History of Sweden, published at Stockholm in 1865, and that of the arrivals is certified by two original American documents, and sustained by lately discovered papers in Europe. One of the documents is a letter written from Jamestown Va., by the Colonial Secretary to the English Home Secretary, informing him of the arrival of the Swedish ships. This letter is dated May 8th 1638. He says he had written home on the 20th of March preceding, *since which time*, one of the ships had arrived, stopping at Jamestown about 10 days for wood and water. This ship, we learn from other sources, was the Griffin, that had already gone up the Delaware, with the Key of Calmar, and had now come into Virginia waters to trade for tobacco, as well as for fresh provisions. The two ships, in the light of these dates, may have passed into the Delaware as early as the last of March or the first of April. The other document is a protest, issued by Wm. Kieft, the third Director General of New Netherlands, dated, according to Acrelius, in the old style, May 6th, 1638; in the records at Albany, N.Y., May 17th, 1638, in the new style, which adds 10 days to the old dates. No doubt Gov. Kieft, who had just left Europe, knew of the design of the Swedes and was carefully watching the river. On the 28th of April, says Vincent p. 151, the Dutch Assistant Commissary at Fort Nassau, wrote to the Governor at New Amsterdam, advising him that a Swedish ship had come up as high as that fort; and the Governor's protest could





have been dated, as above given, making sure the time of arrival; showing, also, that the adventurers had spent eight months, including the fall and spring storms, and the rough winter cold, before arriving at the land of Promise. It was then in the middle of spring, and, apparently, an early spring, that the voyagers arrived in the bay. Sweet is the sight of land, after weeks of wintry ocean, and of such a land as ours presented itself, when trees and grass, and flowery plants and climbing vines were clothed in the soft, fresh verdure! And do not our hearts soften in a friendly way and deliciously sympathize with those, from whom so many Delaware families have descended, that they are at the end of a cramped, damp, suffering voyage, to be welcomed by the rich soil and the warm climate, with waving banners of Nature's own spinning and coloring? This was the sight sent back home, that inflamed the Scandinavian imagination and so hopefully painted up the New World as made the peasantry of Sweden and Finland, so long to exchange their home lands for a settlement on the Delaware, that at the last large emigration, more than an hundred families, eager to embark could find no room in the crowded ships. Bancroft, 224. 287.

No wonder they called the spot, on which they first landed "*The Paradise*," for in their estimation it possessed some such qualities. This was a point of land, between Murderkill and Mispillion Creek, in Kent county, where for a short time, they tarried to take observations and rest, and refresh themselves a little, after the rigors of the voyage. Then, all going on board again, they raised their anchors, spread the heavy sails and proceeded up the Delaware. Whether they encountered any of the natives at this stopping place, is not recorded. Afterward, they fell in with them and had friendly intercourse, and it is fully certified, that holding the inhabitants to be the true owners of the soil, they made a purchase from them, of the Western Bay and River Territory extending from cape Henlopen to the Schuylkill, afterward enlarged to the Falls of Trenton, then called Santican; at which points, posts were driven into the ground for landmarks; "which are there to this day," we cannot say, but it might have been said. Acrelius tells us in his History of New Sweden, sixty years after the purchase.

It should not be concealed, that the Dutch claimed the land on which the Swedes settled, and Peter Minuet the commander of the expedition knew that the lower part of the territory had been purchased from the Indians, for their use; but it was completely unoccupied, and occupancy made the strongest kind of claim to wilderness soil; besides, Campanius says, the Dutch claim was purchased by the Swedes, and the deed of purchase was shown him by the Hon. Mr. Secretary Elias Palm-skioeld. Note to Acrelius, p. 22.

The right of the Swedes to the Delaware Territory would seem to be conceded by the Dutch Government, from the fact, that very soon after the Swedish settlement, Dutch Colonists came from Holland to live in their neighborhood and under their governmental authority, without objection by the States General of Holland. But without stopping to settle all the difficulties, the narrative allows us to accompany the Swedes, as with good consciences and the best intentions, they pursue their way up the river. They pass the spots now occupied by Port Penn and Delaware City. Reedy Island is on hand, but the Pea Patch had not probably emerged from the bottom of the river, being formed, as geologists tell us, entirely by deposit of blue mud, brought down by the tide. The locality of New Castle is no doubt inviting for a settlement, and the grape vines abounding, though not then in clusters, may have been an inducement to land; but to their agricultural eyes the sand banks that afterward brought it the Dutch name of Sandhuken, are forbidding; so they sail onward, beckoned by the beautiful prospect toward the north north west. If the tide is up, in three or four miles they come to a vast area of water running inward and making a part of the creek, called the Minquas; and now, the Christiana, corrupted from Christina. Beyond these waters, themselves adorned with wooded islands and promontories, they hold a distant view of the ancient forests, covering the long slopes, rising with gradual elevation toward the west and north and south-west; a region, that for very many late years has been cleared, and occupied by handsome residences, from which most charming views of beautiful scenery, are gained, as one looks southward and westward. Long ago, likewise, embankments raised along the



river and creek fronts, had kept out the tide, turned the marshes into rich meadow land; and from the same outlook on the elevations west of Wilmington, looking eastward toward the river, a landscape, that made one think of the well watered plains of old Jordan once, met the eye. Now, the most of this beauteous region is hidden with brick and mortar, and obscured by rolling smoke, the tax imposed upon nature, made by the growth of the city's material prosperity.

What was the water prospect to the Swedish voyagers, from the outside, was, reversely, exhibited to those, who looked eastward from a residence called Greystone, on the western heights, on the morning of Wednesday Oct., 23d, 1878. A wind for 96 hours from the south-east, assisted by a small tidal wave, brought a flood of waters, sufficient to overflow the river embankments and demolish the obstructions along the Christiana; when the unchecked tide made its way over all the meadows, obliterated the lines of the various creeks, marched up and over some of the city limits, and gave to the spectator one uninterrupted sheen of water, from the Jersey side of the Delaware to the foot of the Wilmington rising grounds.

## CHAPTER X.

*Arrived on the Minquas (Christina)—Trade with the Natives—Building of Fort Christina.*

AS the Swedish voyagers come to this wide, open harbor, with such an interior prospect beyond the waters, all looking and eagerly scanning each mile of coast they pass—it may be imagined, how every heart is moved at this unrivaled picture; and knowing that good soil underlies big trees, they cry out: "*This is the place!*"

Whether from some description and previous orders, they had before selected this spot, or were guided wholly by their own inspection, does not appear. Minuet may, possibly, have had some information to help him; at any rate, the director is on the lookout. He stands on the high quarter-deck of the war vessel,

and, as a Hollander, not being afraid of water, he gives the command, "Turn in here;" and the Key of Calmar leading, or it may have been the Griffin, they sail, by a winding channel, for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, till they come to the Rocks, the northern cape of the creek, as it then lay; a natural landing, thrown high and dry above the stream, in the shape of a wharf, with deep water at its base. This spot, now the foot of Sixth street, and in the midst of the city waterfront, in the boy-days of those not very old, was far beyond the eastern limits of Wilmington, the journey to it and the adjoining Old Swedes' Church, making a Saturday afternoon's excursion for fishing or playing.

On the east side of the Rocks, according to Lindstrom's map of the locality, an inlet from the Christiana run northward, and opened into a harbor wide and deep enough to give the ships a commodious berth, safe from the current of the creek and the floating ice. This harbor is now mostly filled and dried, leaving nothing but a slight depression in the ground, to show where it once stood. The Brandywine, at first called the Fish-kill, had an outlet into the Delaware, as well as into the Christiana, but the Delaware channel is now out of existence, and numerous inlets, runs and rivulets, once connected with the creek, have disappeared; and whilst the Christiana, the Brandywine and Shellpot still throw their united contributions into the Delaware, the volume of their waters is most perceptibly diminished.

What different scenes from the present, were in agitation, on this spot, two and a half centuries ago! Upon the high, dry level floor of rock, they step ashore, men, women and children, to the number of fifty. Before they land their property, the little outfit of beds and furniture, we may be assured they erect some kind of cover to protect them from the weather; nor would such an experienced man as Peter Minuet, allow his little colony to be exposed to the assaulting enemies, whether they should come in the shape of Dutchmen or savages.

From the Governor at Manhattan, the paper protest against settling and building, early arrived; but as the paper is not put in the shape of cartridges, and Minuet knows it *could not be*, he pays no regard to Kieft's words.

The Swedes take care to conciliate the Indians; they soon become good friends, and





continued on such terms, that it is not known, that, in Delaware, one, on either side, was murderously killed by the other; whilst their arrival made a great day for the Swedes, and an eventful one to us, the immediate effect of their coming on the natives, must not be overlooked.

The sailing in of these monstrous shapes, though some of them had seen ships before, excited the unbounded wonder of the Americans, and the explosion of the great guns, with a sight of their execution among the trees, must have filled the bravest with dread. It is known how the West India natives were stupefied by the first sight of Columbus' vessels. When Henry Hudson first came into Manhattan bay and river, the Indians, it was afterward learned, knew not what to make of the ships. They could not comprehend, whether they were fishes or sea monsters; whether they had come down from Heaven or were devils. No doubt, should one of those ships of the olden time come into our waters, of the same build, rigging and sails, with their ancient mariners, it would surprise the eyes of old tars themselves.

However, the Minquas and other neighboring tribes gradually made their way to the new comers, and trade and barter, those natural inborn arts, were soon in lively operation.

It must not be said of the Swedes, what Diedrick Knickerbocker, in his veracious history, records of the Manhattan Dutch, that in making weight, the press of the hand was a pound, and that of a foot two pounds; there is reason to believe, the Swedes dealt fairly and to their mutual satisfaction; for whilst the natives eagerly grasped the glittering trinkets, the Europeans as gladly took game, fish, corn and fruit, so much needed and so delicious, after the long voyage and the rough fare of hard tack and salt bacon. And, it must not be forgotten, they were wonders to each other. The Swedes had never seen such little, light, birch canoes, as now came skimming over the waters, down the Christiana, from the Brandywine and the river shores. And how strange their skin dresses, their bows and arrows and stone hatchets; the squaws carrying children in a basket, strapped to their shoulders; the girls and boys with black eyes, straight black hair and tawny skin! How they managed to interpret their language to each other, we learn in a roundabout way.

Acrelius tells us, that the deed of the great purchase of land, from Henlopen to Trenton, was written in Dutch, because no Swede was yet able to interpret the language of the heathen. It follows from this, that some of the Indians understood the Dutch, which, again, implies that they had held much intercourse with that people; and Minuet, being a Hollander, could negotiate between them by means of this common tongue.

It is not known *from records*, whether the purchase was made whilst they tarried at Paradise Point, or after they landed at the Christiana; but when done, Acrelius says the Indians subscribed with marks, each chief having a different symbol, and this deed was sent to Sweden.

As posts were set up to mark the boundaries, the contract could not have been consummated before the land was surveyed, and as Vincent tells us page 151, that a Swedish ship was sent up the river, as early as the 28th of April, as if to observe the shores, the bargaining may be placed at a later date, than their first landing on the Delaware. Whenever, wherever and from whomsoever, the grant was made, a curious little transaction is recorded by Vincent, out of O'Callighan, Vol. 1st. It seems that an Indian Sachem named Mattahoon lived on the Christiana, near the place of settlement; no doubt, on ground necessary for their accommodation; and instead of driving the native away, although it was included in the general purchase, they wisely bought the land. This they could well afford, as, with all the improvements, it cost the Swedes no more than a copper kettle and some other small articles. They also bargained with the same chief for another parcel of ground, promising him half the tobacco it should produce, which, the poor Indian said, he never got. Must it be that the tobacco crop was a failure that year?

The Swedes, doubtless, took every precaution to keep the peace; yet, as a defense against any treachery that was possible on the part of the savages, until the Fort was built, the war ship with guns loaded, was no doubt, so moored as to cover themselves from assault.

Very early, however, the work on the fort was begun and the erection was made close to the Rocks, within a few feet of the Christiana, and by the side of the little harbor, on the





east, of which we have already spoken. The plan was thoughtfully laid out.

The enclosure must be large enough to give shelter to the whole colony in case of alarm; it must be commodious enough to furnish a market place for the trade and sale of merchandise; to hold the Governor's residence, and the great central storehouse in which to stow all their goods. Besides these accommodations, the public worship was held, at first, inside the fort, for which service, it is learned from Miss Montgomery's "Recollections of Wilmington," a chapel was built within the enclosure. Among the Rocks and perhaps within the lines of the fort, was a cave, large and clean, over six feet high, enriched with a delicious spring of fresh water, rising in a corner, and flowing over the smooth rock bottom, till it found an opening, to carry it off.

In the neighborhood, was an Indian burial place, in the shape of a mound, long preserved from injury, in which the children of a later generation found many Indian relics, viz; tomahawks, hatchets and wampum, as their bead work was called.

The fort, it is seen, necessarily covered much ground and was a laborious undertaking; but, however arduous, it was finished before the 31st July of the year they landed.

The works were scientifically directed according to military engineering, being furnished with bastions, parapets and breastworks, mounted with cannon taken from the ships, and stocked with ammunition and muskets.

For lack of bricks and shaped stone, both of which materials were at first brought from the Old World, they were obliged to use something that proved far better for their purpose, which they found in the shape of pines and hemlocks, abounding on the shores of the creek. Lindstrom's map of these localities furnishes an agreeable piece of information, in having "*Pine wood Point*" laid down as a feature of the country. It is, evidently, but a little way up the Christiana, on the south side, as if growing just back of the spot where the old Jacquett house still stands. Logs were the only material for many years, for all sorts of buildings, churches and dwellings; these last, being at first, only two stories high, having the upper rooms furnished with long, narrow slits, not very servicable for air or light, but good to

put the barrels of muskets through, in case of an attack from the savages.

As the new settlers have to cut down trees and transport them to the building place, those of the present day can sympathize with their satisfaction, that they find a pine forest so near, and by the side of the water; over which, by means of rafts, they may float them, like Solomon's cedars, and land them, at high tide, on the Rocks, where they are to be used. By the aid of a little imagination, we can almost see them in their great engagement. It is in the pleasant season of spring and early summer, that invites onlookers to go out with the wood choppers and view an operation that embraces the nicest calculations of art; and though laborious, is attended with romantic sounds and fanciful music. Such, at least, is its cast in the poet's ears, who tells of stroke on stroke resounding, cutting into the majestic trunk, that must humble itself under the sharp axe of the early settlers. "Then, rustling, crackling, crashing, thunders down."

It may be, there was more of prose than poetry in those hard working days; though the Swedes and Fins were alive to imagination, and could be touched by what played upon the feelings. They were not illiterate; they were religious and strictly attentive to their day of rest and worship; they had not come without their good pastor; they had, at least, a clerk to pitch the tunes, who, in general, acted as the schoolmaster. The young were required to be instructed, church discipline was to be maintained; and on the Sabbath they would recall the past and tax their memories to produce the old tunes and songs, and re-peruse the books, on which their younger days had been nurtured. Those of the higher order, coming over in later days, brought valuable plate, for household use, showing tasteful cultivation. In the earliest days, also, they kept up all the pretty, simple and decent fashions of dress and manners, they had known in the fatherland; maintaining them for so many years, that, to the eyes of new comers from Sweden, in very late times, the good people in Delaware showed just like the same classes of men, women and children, living at home.

---





## CHAPTER XI.

*Colonists Build Houses—Christinaham—Tranhook—Trading visits to natives—Discouraged—Arrival of Friends from Sweden—Other Settlers—Arrival of Printz—Tinicum.*

**W**HEN the Fort was finished the Colonists gave their uninterrupted attention to building and furnishing their family houses. As the water, at high tide, overflowed the meadows, on the east and west sides of the Fort, and the creek flowed on the south, no spot very close to the fortification, remained, fit for building on, but the tract on the north towards the Brandywine. In this direction the little town of Christinaham gradually made its appearance, but as that region was at first overgrown with timber, it was long before clearings were made, and even in Acrelius' time, a century later, some of the woods were still standing.

The people, however, were not afraid to dwell wherever an open place gave a building lot, even if it was across the kill, as the Christina was called, on the south, in the suburb, called Tranhook. Here the royal surveyor Kling, built his dwelling, facing the Delaware, having a meadow on the left sweeping down to the creek, and a young orchard planted on the right; and it may be supposed, many followed his example. Thus in time, the Colonists became sprinkled over the adjoining regions, in such localities as best suited their calling, whether in hunting or cultivation; and as they extended their farms and dwellings, the Indians withdrew deeper within the forest shades to denser retreats.

Of all the various tribes that inhabited New Sweden, the settlers were on the best terms of friendship with the Minquas. They lived somewhat intermingled, and Miss Montgomery, p. 46, tells of an ancient Swede, who built his Cabin and lived, securely, amid the red men, in Brandywine hundred. Some of the Indians were with the Colonists, every day; and at certain seasons of the year, mainly after planting their corn, in June, they came in great numbers to trade. In like manner, after affairs were settled and ways opened, the Swedes, once or twice a year, made journeys to the wigwams in the Indian country, carrying their wares; but having bitterly to complain of the

the roads, over sharp grey stones, swamps, brooks, and unbridged streams. The bartering articles on the Indian side, were beaver skins, raccoon and sable, grey fox and wild cat, lynx and bear and deer. For these, they received from the Swedes, awls and needles, scissors and knives, axes, guns, powder and ball, beads and blankets of felt or frieze. The Swedes acquired the confidence of the Indians and took care to put prices down, so as to undersell the Dutch traders who came from the Jersey side and from Manhattan; by which means they injured their business to the amount of 30,000 florins; and were so successful, that, during the first year, notwithstanding all their extraordinary labor, they exported as many as thirty thousand peltries.

But notwithstanding their success and the zeal with which they set out to people the wilderness and Christianize the heathen; according to Dutch accounts, the Colonists became much discouraged. They were few in number to begin with: some must have departed this life; they had to toil hard and saw no end of labor in their day. But worst of all, they felt themselves cut off from home; and for two years they had received no word to cheer them, nor any fresh supplies, nor any new forces of men, to relieve the unceasing watching and working. Despondency paralyzed their hands and despair seized upon their hearts; and, it is said, they came to the full determination to forsake the ground they had so far subdued; and so Delaware came into sore jeopardy of being once more left a country, without European inhabitant. They had no ship, it seems, in which to return to the Fatherland; but they could walk up the Delaware banks and cross to Manhattan and live among the Dutch; and this was their purpose. They determined to emigrate; every preparation was made; they would start the next day! But lo! by a good Providence, they were stopped. That very evening, on the 17th of April, 1640, Fort Christina was startled by the sound of cannon, from the river, and presently, to their great joy, they are aware of the approach of a ship with the colors of Sweden streaming from her masts. She proves to be their old acquaintance, Key of Calmar, Captain Jansen, fresh from Sweden, bringing their new Gov. P. Hollendare, with several companies of emigrants, and laden with cattle and implements of hus-





bandry. She was also the bearer of a letter from the home authorities, informing them that two more ships would soon be on the way. This is called the Second Expedition, whose arrival necessarily, made a change in their plans: they gladly gave up their design of passing over to New Netherlands, and the Dutch were disappointed in their hope of the breaking up of the Swedish Settlement. Instead of this, New Sweden was soon augmented, and good neighbors placed within supporting distance, by the arrival, Nov. 2nd, 1640, of many Hollanders from Utrecht, to live under their government. It seems that a charter was given by the Swedish government to a company in Holland, composed of Gothbert de Rehden, William De Horst and others, afterward assigned to Henry Hockhammer and others, for the purpose of sending out and establishing a Colony on both sides of the South-River, i.e. the Delaware. By the same authority, Jost de Bogart was appointed chief Director of all the Hollanders, that might come, who bound himself to be faithful to the interests of the Queen of Sweden and obey Swedish laws and regulations. This Dutch Colony might have been numerous enough to fill two or three vessels, with many cattle and abundant necessities. They were required to settle, at least, 18 English miles south of Fort Christina and, probably, occupied land only on the Delaware side of the river; but the actual number and names of the settlers are not known, and so bare are all records and footprints of these comers, that it is impossible to determine the localities where they lived; the closest search pointing to the neighborhood of Frenchtown, Delaware City, and the region of St. George's, in Appoquinimink Hundred, New Castle County. The terms of the Charter were exceedingly liberal for that day; for, although the Dutch were of the Reformed Calvinistic form of worship, it is pleasing to see religious toleration maintained by the Lutherans of Sweden, in allowing them to teach and worship, on Swedish soil, according to their own doctrines. They were even required to support as many ministers and schoolmasters as the inhabitants needed, and should be concerned for the conversion of the natives to Christianity. They came in the Fredenburg, Capt. Jacob Powelson, and helped to fill the empty places with people.

and, no doubt, many now living in the State, are their descendants.

In the Spring of 1642 some English families settled on the Schuylkill, "with a view to trade," says Trumbull, in his history of Connecticut, "and for the settlement of churches in Gospel order and purity"; vol. I. But out of jealousy they were violently interfered with, as intruders, by both Dutch and Swedes, and, probably entirely driven off.

A Third Expedition is now to be noted under surveyor Kling who went to Sweden in 1640 and returned in 1641. During the year 1642, much sickness and mortality afflicted the settlers on the Delaware, but in the next year, they were encouraged and strengthened by the coming of a Fourth colony from Sweden. This formed the Expedition sent in company with Governor, Lieutenant Colonel John Printz, who, with his appointment, received from the Swedish Council of State, many definite items of instruction for his administration, in all directions. But before all other interests, the eminent men then forming the Royal Council, required the Governor to consider and see that true and due worship be paid to the most High God. Two vessels of war, the Swan and Charitas, and an armed transport called the Fame, formed the squadron that brought over the new Governor, his wife and daughter, and a large number of emigrants, with troops, arms, ammunition and all necessities. With this arrival came an eminent clergyman, Master John Campanius, selected by the Swedish Council, to act as government chaplain, and watch over the Swedish congregation. He remained in the country six years, laboring diligently, both for his own people and the Indians, whose language he learned, and for their benefit translated the Lutheran Catechism, which was afterward printed and used. Of his residence in New Sweden, he kept a journal, out of which his grandson, Thomas Campanius compiled his "Description of the Province," which is held to be of great value, although the book is evidently marred with many mistakes.

Campanius arrived opportunely, to take the place of Pastor Torkillus, who died at Fort Christina, September 7th, 1643, and was, undoubtedly, buried in the ancient cemetery in the midst of which the Swedes church of Wilmington was built in 1698.





There, too, it had generally been supposed the first Governor, Peter Minuet was buried, having died, it was said, at the same place, after three years' faithful service for the Colony. Later information, however, brings us sorrow for the real fate of this noted man. In the summer or fall of the same year in which he arrived, it seems he embarked in the Key of Calmar to return to Sweden. Stopping at the West Indies, he went on board a Dutch ship to dine, when, by a passing hurricane, the ship and all on board were buried in the sea. This account is supported by the fact, that a new Governor came over so soon afterward, and, until his arrival, the Governmental affairs seem to have been in the hands of Kling and Henry Huyghen as an associate. This second Governor was Peter Hollendare, a Swedish Knight and Lieutenant in the Army. He ruled till the arrival of the third Governor, which gave him an administration of more than three years; but of this long period, no records whatever have come to hand, unless, by his efforts the boundaries of the Colony were carried to Trenton Falls, of which some evidence is to be found. He satisfied the Swedish Government; for, upon his return, he was appointed commander of the Arsenal at Stockholm.

Printz, the 3rd Governor, was accompanied by the largest military force that had yet entered the Delaware. Arriving the 15th Feb., 1643, Governor Printz made himself famous by his sharp practice with the Dutch, in strictly following his instructions to hold the Delaware on both sides, for the crown of Sweden. He had a strong will; was probably somewhat rapacious, but acted with boldness, energy and perseverance. According to Dutch report, he was great in other respects, being so large in body as to weigh 400 lbs., and stout enough to bear three drinks at a meal, and how many meals a day, it is not said. He was allowed to choose any spot, in New Sweden, for his residence he deemed most convenient for the administration of his office. The old Fort Christina had been the place of resort for every kind of business, and the residence of the two former Governors; but having an enlarged policy to handle and large forces at his command, Printz comes out from the creek upon the broad river and chooses Tinicum Island, as it is now called, and the

present Lazaretto Station, for the new Capitol; where, on the northern extremity of the Island, he builds a stately house, called "Printz Hall." For the time and place, and indeed, for any time and place, it would be a grand mansion. It is built of brick, having a wide entrance, long corridors and spacious wainscotted rooms, with folding doors; the panels hung with stiff looking portraits, the stairs broad and defended by high balustrades. The house is surrounded with orchards, having two locust trees planted before the door, and adorned with gardens, well laid out, and furnished with summer houses, and walks, and whatever else hard labor can accomplish to make a graceful and luxurious retreat. Here the Governor lives in state assisted by his stylish daughter, Madame Armagot, married to John Papegoija; and such is the drawing influence of his presence and fashionable way of living, that in time, all the free and richer classes are moved to make their residences and plantations upon the same beautiful island. On the manor grounds, a handsome, wooden church was built, which Master Campanius consecrated, Sep. 4th, 1646, and which served for many years as a place of worship. There, too, as a matter of equal necessity, a grave yard was laid out, the first interment in which, was the body of Catharine, daughter of Andrew Hanson, buried Sep. 28th, of the same year.

A curious feature of the church erections of that day, told by Acrelius, page, 176, makes them "*militant*" in another sense than what is generally understood by the expression. Not being sure of the Indians, a projection was run out, at a suitable height, and built up with a few layers of logs, whence the Swedes could shoot down upon the heathen, should they fall upon them whilst at worship; who, using only bows and arrows could do them little or no injury.

## CHAPTER XII.

*New Gotheburg, Elsenborg, Korsholm, Forts built by Printz—Meeting of the Sachems—College of Commerce—Rising—Fort Cassimir Capitulates.*

**P**RINTZ HALL was so substantially built that it lasted for 175 years, and would, by care, have stood twice as many more, but was accidentally burned to ruins in the year 1811.



The chief reason why Gov. Printz selected Tinicum for his residence was, its nearness to the Dutch fort Nassau, on the Jersey side of the river a little above; as a check to which he built a strong fort on the island, well armed with cannon from his ships, which he called New Gotheburg. And not satisfied with this defense, in order to take proper care of the Swedish territory on the Jersey side, he went down to Mill Creek, afterward called Salem Creek, and on the south side of the stream where it enters the Delaware, erected another fort, called Elsenborg, which was armed with eight twelve-pound guns; four of iron and four of brass, and garrisoned by twelve men. So energetic was he that both forts were completed within eight months after landing; in addition to which, he had a fortified place at Passayunk, called Korsholm, under the command of Lieut. Swen Schute, and another fine fort like the others, made of logs, with sand and stones packed between, at Manayunk. Beside these, Upland now Chester, had a fortification around which some houses were clustered, and still another fort was placed on an island now gone, near the mouth of the Schuylkill. By means of the Elsenborg fort, on Salem Creek, Printz would stop and search the incoming Dutch ships, making them lower their flags and pay toll, which the Hollanders looked upon as a great dishonor: and this did not fail to excite wrath and nurse the growing spirit of hostility.

For the time, the Swedish forces on the river greatly exceeded the numbers of the Dutch. Besides the squadron that accompanied Printz, at least three reinforcements, called expeditions, had followed in a few years; viz: The Black Cat, with warlike stores and goods for trade; the Swan, bringing many emigrants, and the Key and Lamb with more troops and ammunition; and this accession of strength no doubt kept up the Governor's arrogant and exacting temper. We have records up to this time of Seven different Expeditions. An Eighth set out with seventy emigrants, but met with so many misfortunes, that not a soul reached the settlement, and very few got back to Sweden.

Finding Fort Nassau no longer of any use, Peter Stuyvesant, Gov. of New Netherlands, at Manhattan, and a manager equal to Printz, determined to dismantle that fortification, and

build a new fort on the western side of the river, below Fort Christina, at a place the Dutch called Sandhuken, afterward New Amstel, the ancient name of Amsterdam, and which the English afterward named New Castle.

To carry out this purpose, he himself repaired to the Delaware, which was his first visit. He early waited on Gov. Printz, at Tinicum, and endeavored in a peaceful way to settle all the growing difficulties; for, in fear of the English, both Sweden and Holland perceived it was their best policy to hold the Delaware in common. Not being able to get satisfaction from Printz, he was obliged to take stronger measures to defend the Dutch claims. He therefore sailed down the river, took a survey of the shores on the west side, below Christiana Creek, and selected Sandhuken as a salient point, most favorable for a defensive position, and as a good location for trade and commerce. Here he assembled all the neighboring Sachems, and upon their denying that they had ever sold the land to the Swedes, he made a purchase reaching from Fort Christina to the mouth of the river, or Bombay Hook, a bargain not worth an Indian lie; for, according to Vincent, quoting O'Callaghan, vol. II. page 166, it was made on condition, they would repair the gun of the chief Pemmennatta, when out of order, and give them a little maize, when it was needed. The purchase was made on the 19th of July, 1651, and Stuyvesant, against all the remonstrances of the Swedish Governor, proceeded at once to erect the Fort, which was armed and garrisoned in sufficient strength to resist any attempt of the Swedes to assault and gain possession. The Fort was named Cassimir, after Prince John Cassimir, the Palatine of the Rhine. This act, however, was neither ordered or approved by the Holland authorities.

The Swedish Governor was, by this time, beginning to tire of his labors, and grow a little scared at the storm he saw gathering with the Dutch, a storm he had so potent a hand in raising; and no wonder he thought of a return to the Fatherland. In addition to his violent proceedings down the river, stout quarrels, insulting passages, and bloody menaces arose between the two parties in the region of the Schuylkill, where, in the person of Andreas Hudde the Dutch Commissary at Fort Nassau,





he had to encounter a more active and determined man than his predecessor, Jan Jansen, and one worthy to be named with the redoubtable Stuveysant himself. The Governor, it is said, also found himself growing unpopular with the Swedish colonists, because of the severe exercise of his authority ; and for some time no new reinforcements had arrived, whilst the power of the Dutch increased. Vincent says, page 217, that before the building of Fort Cassimir, the Swedes became so discouraged, and, perhaps, disaffected toward Gov. Printz, as to request Stuyvesant to take them under his care as Dutch subjects, which he declined to do before consulting with the home authorities ; who sent their approval of his protecting all, in their citizen rights, who were willing to obey Dutch laws and statutes. Moved by all these annoyances and dangers, and thinking the Colony abandoned at home, Printz sent his agents to Sweden, to apprise the government of the growing perils, and earnestly to solicit reinforcements: but before replies could be returned, without a release, he left his post. It was not a desertion, however, for his commission allowed him to return, if he chose, in three years, and he had stayed ten. He left the beginning of Nov. 1653, appointing his son-in law, John Papegoija, Deputy Governor, and was honorably received at home ; being made a General and afterward promoted to be Governor of the district of Jonkoping. He lived till the year 1663. In the mean time affairs were in the hands of the Deputy Governor, about 18 months, until the arrival, in May, 1654, of John Claudius Rising, the successor of Printz.

At this time, a press of governmental affairs at home induced the Swedish authorities to commit the colonial department to the General College of Commerce. By them two extraordinary officials were appointed, Capt. John Anunelsen to oversee ship building, and command the Colonial Navy, and Rising to be Commissary and Counsellor, to aid Gov. Printz, on the supposition that he was still on the ground. From such appointments, it looks as if these shrewd merchants were not altogether satisfied with Printz's doings, and his unchecked authority ; although they expressed regret, if he should see fit, *immediately* to return, before they could make arrangements in regard to his successor.

The merchant directors at home, evidently took a wider view of Colonial interests, and laid out a considerable departure from the old arbitrary controversial ways of management in New Sweden. A division of authority was to be made between the military and civil administrators, but they were to act in harmony. A Council of the best officials, also, was to be established, for consultation ; and every means must be employed to facilitate commerce ; for which purpose, duties were lowered, and in some cases done away, and new privileges offered to all classes, who would trade or settle in the Colony.

John Claudius Rising, who had been Secretary of the College of Commerce was appointed by the college—to which the business had been entrusted, on the 12th of December 1653—and sailed the 27th of January 1654, arriving at the Delaware in the month of May. This is reckoned the Ninth Expedition. He came over in the ship of war Aden or Eagle, Captain Swensko, with two or three hundred people, including officers, troops and new settlers, among whom were the military engineer, Peter Lindstrom and a clergyman named Peter. Acrelius says, page 62, that over a hundred families, of good and respectable people, with wives and children, would have come over with this expedition, but could find no room in the ship.

Rising was sent only as Commissioner and Counsellor to Gov. Printz ; and as Printz had left the Colony before the arrival of Rising, he took upon himself the supreme authority, as he undoubtedly was warranted and commissioned to do ; but the first exploit he achieved, upon entering the Delaware, if he supposed the old Governor was on the ground, was marvelously disrespectful of his will, and entirely at variance with his instructions ; for, whilst he might use serious remonstrances with the Dutch, to abandon Fort Cassimir, he was commanded not to resort to any hostilities.

But what was his proceeding ? Cap't. Gerrit Bikker commanded Fort Cassimir with a garrison of ten or twelve Dutch soldiers, around which were grouped about 22 houses.

As the ship came in sight, he dispatched Adrien Van Tienhooven and others, to hail the vessel and inquire who they were. The Commissioners returned the next day, inform-





ing the Commander it was a Swedish Ship of War, with a new Governor, and that he demanded an immediate surrender of the Fort. Bikker required time for deliberation, but at the end of two hours, two guns were fired from the ship, and Capt. Swensko landed with 30 soldiers. Bikker came out of the Fort and received them on the beach; when this storming party hurried in through the open gates, posted themselves in the different bastions, and at the point of the sword, demanded a surrender: and when some of the Dutch leveled their pieces at the Swedish soldiers, their muskets were snatched from their hands, and their side arms forcibly taken. According to Holland Documents, the Dutch garrison were chased out of the Fort, their property taken possession of, and all the goods in the Fort confiscated. Bikker complained to Stuyvesant, that only by entreaties, was he, with wife and children, saved from being shut out, and left almost naked.

Acrelius, on the other hand, records, that a correct inventory of every thing in the Fort was made, and every one allowed to carry off his property. The Dutch, also, might freely remove, or if they took the oath of allegiance to the Crown of Sweden, they might remain and be protected in all their rights; and this course was taken by the Dutch residing in the neighborhood. In this summary way, the Dutch authority was, for the time, uprooted. No apology can be entered for Rising; but in such an extraordinary proceeding, whatever favorable statement may be made, on good *authority*, seems to be demanded. Rising, according to Acrelius, demanded the Fort on the ground that it had been built against their protests, on Swedish Territory. O'Callaghan, note to Acrelius, page 63 says, that Gov. Stuyvesant had acted without orders in building the Fort, and that the West India Directors were not altogether disposed to sustain him in the matter.

It is also said by Vincent, page 227, that Stuyvesant, on the 2nd of June, before the capture of the Fort was known at New Amsterdam, had proposed to his Council to abandon Cassimir; for what reason it is not known, and Bikker, in his letter before mentioned, says, the "Swedish Governor pretends that her majesty, (of Sweden) has license from the States General, that she may possess this river provisionally."


Rising, having got the Fort, determined to keep it, and to this end it was put into the hands of Lindstrom, who changed the plan, enlarged the fortified area, and improved the outworks; and by adding four fourteen pound cannon, he made it almost new and much more formidable than before.

As the Fort was taken on Trinity Sunday, 31st of May, according to Dutch records, the name of "Trinity" was given it by the Swedes. According to a well compiled story book, "life in New Sweden, two hundred years ago," the people were worshipping as usual in their little Church at Christina, on a warm and brilliant Sabbath day, when just as Lars Lock, the Preacher, has ascended the pulpit to announce the text, all are startled by the sound of a cannon, fired at a distance. Thinking only of the Indians, the men rush for their arms, dispensing with the sermon. As soon as it is ascertained that no domestic enemies are near, and another report calls their attention to the water, they all make their way toward the river shore; and as the smoke is seen in the direction of Fort Cassimir, some of the men take to their boats, and by afternoon, the Colonists are gladdened with the news, that it is their new Governor Rising, and that the Dutch Fort is in their hands.

The arrival of the Eagle, with new officers, soldiers and settlers, make a great, but pleasing commotion in the little Colony. They gladly open their doors to the new comers till they can put up dwellings for themselves; and the Governor keeps all busy, day and night, not only on the works, just captured, but in strengthening and multiplying the defenses of Christina.

### CHAPTER XIII.

*Rising, Director General of New Sweden—Stuyvesant, Governor of New Amsterdam, interferes—Preparations—Fleet sent to the Delaware—Demand the surrender of Fort Cassimir—Dutch victorious—Lay siege to Fort Christina—Surrender of the Swedes—Terms of the victors—Conquest of New Sweden.*

 SHORTLY after the arrival of Rising, Pappagoija the deputy Governor, left the colony and returned to Sweden, when Rising took the title of Director General of New Sweden and assumed supreme





authority. His first public act in this capacity was to assemble the Indians of the region, for the purpose of strengthening the friendship and renewing the treaty between them. As the most central point, they were brought together on Tinicum Island, and on the 17th of June, ten Sachems with their followers, were assembled at Printz Hall. Some complaints were made against the Swedes, and it took a profusion of gifts to smooth their ruffled feelings. The usual effect followed, for when the chiefs retired to deliberate, it was resolved to live in friendship with the Governor and his people.

When they had all met together again, Naaman, a distinguished chief from the neighboring creek, that still bears his name, made an oration. Pointing to the gifts, he reproached those who spoke ill of the good Swedes. He then stroked his arm three times, in token of perpetual amity; striking his breast, he declared the two parties should be as one body and one heart. He then squeezed his head with both hands and made motions like tying a knot, saying they should be as one head; and not yet exhausting his figures, he took a good sized calabash for comparison, declaiming, that as that was round without seam or rent, so there should be no crack in their dealings with each other. Upon the Indians raising a loud and unanimous shout, in assent to these friendly sentiments, the garrison at the fort gave a salute of several guns. At this honor, the Indians were greatly pleased, and cried, "Pu, hu, hu, mockirich pickon," meaning: "Hear now, can believe, the great guns are firing." They were, then, treated to wine and brandy. After this, the old deeds of purchase were read to them, to be confirmed. At the sound of their own names, like children that had never seen their names in print before, they were quite elevated; but when some dead chiefs were called, they hung down their heads, either for sorrow or shame, as if it was their fault or disgrace, that they had departed. In the meantime, several great kettles of hasty pudding or sepawn, had been prepared, of which the common Indians, took their fill, whilst the chiefs sat apart, smoking in quiet dignity.

Another set of praiseworthy acts, Acrelius ascribes to Rising and the Engineer Lindstrom, consisting of a careful investigation into the nature of the soil, its capabilities and

productions; a census of the inhabitants of New Sweden and a map of the river and bay on both sides, extending from the capes, to Trenton Falls, showing the numerous creeks and islands, with the names of the localities as they were then determined. A copy of this map in smaller dimensions is yet preserved in Acrelius, as edited by Dr. Reynolds. The population of New Sweden, both Dutch and Swedes, was found to be 368. As there were only 70 persons when Rising arrived, according to his letter to Sweden, July 11th, he must have brought with him about 300; whilst the small number, at his arrival would indicate a vast mortality; nor is this unlikely, for Acrelius in a note, page 67, declares the region, so late as 1682, to be lying waste and to be most unhealthy.

In the Dutch invasion that soon follows, we need not be surprised that such small garrisons are found to defend the forts; 47 men seems to be the strength of Fort Trinity, even after it had been reinforced. Thirty defended Christina, and some men must have been stationed to defend Fort Gotheborg on Tinicum Island, and the little defenses higher up the river. As for Elsenborg, on Salem Creek, that had long been abandoned, the garrison having been driven away, it is said, by the violence of the mosquitoes, which gained for it the name of Myggenborg! The Dutch determined to retake Fort Cassimir.

But had Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch governor of New Amsterdam known the weakness of Sweden on the Delaware, the drum need not to have been beaten for recruits, in the cities of Holland, nor the whole garrison taken from Manhattan; they need not have waited till Sweden was exhausted and the great Oxenstiern was dead, and they were at peace with England, before making the attack: and then, after long and secret preparations had been made and pains taken to lull Rising into a sense of security, to sail away from Manhattan speedily, with a squadron of seven war ships and armed transports, and an army of 700 men!

As a matter of fact, from the day Fort Cassimir was taken, Stuyvesant began to collect forces and make preparations for recovering his property. His ill temper first showed itself in capturing and detaining the Swedish ship, Golden Shark, sent with reinforcements to the Delaware, but, which inadvertently, got into





Raritan river. This vessel could hardly have been the little, leaky old lugger of only 40 or 45 tons, the Dutch represented her to be; seeing they offered to give her up in exchange for Fort Cassimir, which, however, Rising refused.

By the 16th Nov. letters came from Holland to Manhattan. The Dutch W. I. Company were greatly exasperated at the Swedes and ordered Stuyvesant to make every exertion, till they were driven, entirely, from the river. They promised all kinds of help, and sent over a ship of war called the *Balance*, Capt. Frederick de Koninck, with two or three other vessels filled with soldiers, gunners and carpenters and abundance of ammunition; and if anything frightful is in a name, the "Great Christopher" and "King Solomon" ought to have appalled the Swedes. Even a French privateer, the *L'Esperance*, Capt. Jean Flaman that happened to be in New Amsterdam, was hired for the expedition, which authorized them to raise the "Oriflamme" of France against the Swedes. After the observance of a fast and prayer day for the success of the enterprise, seeing it was undertaken not only for the security of the Province, but for the glory of God's name, on Saturday 5th September, 1655, the squadron set sail. All the eyes in New Amsterdam must have looked after them from the Battery, on that fair and brilliant September day, as the ship passed down the resplendent bay and off through the Narrows; of necessity, under a favoring wind; for the next day, the 6th, they reached the Delaware. Being delayed a little in the river by the unfavorable tides, they did not reach Salem Creek till the next Thursday; where the Governor landed all his men, at the deserted fort, to give them some relief from the crowded ships, and to review and recast the troops into convenient Companies. Salem Creek is nearly opposite Delaware City, at the distance of 5 miles, and New Castle, the seat of Fort Cassimir, is 7 miles distant from Delaware City, making a straight line across the beautiful rounding cove or bight lying between the two last named points. The fleet lay in full sight of Fort Cassimir, and Swen Schute or Skitte, the commander, ought not only to have been forewarned, but should have sent word to Governor Rising, who knew nothing of the enemy, till Cassimir was fully invested.

The present ship channel from Salem lies on

the New Jersey or eastern side of the river, and as this was, probably, the case 200 years ago, one standing at Delaware City could have seen the sailing of this Dutch invasion as it passed slowly up the river. On Friday morning Captain de Koninck, the naval commander sailed past the fort, between 8 and 9 o'clock, when 50 men were landed on a point called Swanevik, who immediately began to erect breastworks and plant a battery against the fort, thus cutting off communication with Fort Christina. However, word was sent to Rising in the night. Capt. Smidt and a drummer were immediately sent to demand the surrender of Cassimir, which Stuyvesant claimed as their own property. When Schute asked leave to send for instructions, to Gov. Rising, it was refused; when he asked for a delay till the next day, it was granted, because the Dutch batteries could not be ready before that time. Then, unconditional and instant surrender was required, and as the Swedish soldiers refused to fight against such odds, by noon on Saturday the Dutch troops marched into the fort. Stuyvesant, in his Journal, published in Acrelius, says, "Thirty Swedes have surrendered to us and desire to settle in Manhattan." He adds, "It seems that many others may follow them." Honorable terms were allowed by the articles of capitulation, which were signed on ship-board, Sept. 16, 1655.

After this, feeling pretty sure of the result, Stuyvesant, was in no hurry to march upon Christina. He records: "In one or two days, we shall march thither, but we shall march slowly, so that our people may not be fatigued," which must be very considerate, seeing the direct distance was but 5 miles.

Can Diedrick Knickerbocker indeed, be in the right? We cannot receive his account of the taking of Fort Cassimir, in the face of graver authorities; but he says, "a boy was just sent into the cabin for a live coal, to touch off the swivel, when the Swedish flag was lowered;" but certainly great deliberation was used in the transaction.

Gov. Rising seems very dull of understanding. He did not, or would not, see the real object of the Dutch invasion, and sent Factor Elswyk to ask "what was the intention, and who did it?" Stuyvesant says, "in a polite way," and suggested "that the Dutch ought to rest satisfied with what they had got and not go any further;"





warning him by the use of the Latin adage ; "*Hodie mihi, cras tibi* ;" (mine to-day, yours to-morrow ;) which soon came to pass, in respect to Fort Christina, in another way from that which he threatened.

There is some contradiction, too, between Gov. Rising's account of the Dutch approach and siege of Fort Christina, and that of Acrelius.

The latter records, that the Dutch did not advance to Christiana Creek, directly in front of the Fort, but made a circuit, crossing where the Wilmington bridge is now built, and thence marching eastward and taking the Fort in the rear. Nor did they go to much trouble in forming the siege. The time, which was only a few days, was mostly occupied in negotiations, without a single shot being fired or a single Hollander's blood being shed.

From Rising's official statements, New York, Historical Society, Coll. Vol. I., the Dutch came boldly up to the Creek under the muzzles of the cannon, seized a Swedish sloop and raised their flag to the top of her mast, and fortified a house, near the old Ferry ; under cover of which they threw up entrenchments and planted a battery. Then the transport vessels were brought into the Brandywine and the troops landed on the north side of the stream, and by this route they reached the rear of the the Fort ; planting batteries, with supporting companies of soldiers, on the north, on the north-west, and on the north-east. Finally, the armed ships were anchored at the mouth of the Brandywine, in the Christiana, within close range of the Fort. Of these four batteries, as shown on Lindstrom's plan of the siege, preserved in Ferris' Book, Slangenberg was on the south side of the Creek, and Myggenborg, Rotinborg and Flöngenberg behind the Fort. But with all this complete investment, wisely, there was neither Slangen nor Flingen, on either side, except that the Swedes burnt a little powder to scale a couple of their guns, and the Dutch fired some volleys of musketry over the heads of the Swedes. What a grim humor, too, is seen in the names given by these fellows to their batteries ! !

Under all these hostile demonstrations, it was, certainly, boldly done, that the Swedes resolved to make the best resistance and the longest defense they could. But how this resolution could be carried into effect, it is impossible to see since, as Rising says, their powder

would scarcely supply a single round of their guns, some of the 30 men were sick, some ill-disposed, some had deserted, all were nearly worn out with watching and working, provisions were failing, and some signs of mutiny were apparent among them.

So, as the Dutch, from eminences, had such complete command of the Fort, as that not a man could show himself on the ramparts in safety ; and Stuyvesant demanded a surrender in 24 hours, on pain of receiving no quarter ; so a council of war unanimously determined to surrender to the Dutch on the best terms that could be obtained. These terms were the best a conquered people could receive, and they were altogether just and generous. The garrison were to march out to the sound of their own music, under their own flags and with their arms in their hands. Public and private property was untouched. Those who wished to remain, might do so, upon taking the oath of allegiance to the Dutch Government ; and those who left, might carry their property with them or have time to sell it, and be freely transported to Sweden. They should have the freedom of their own Lutheran worship and doctrine, and a minister to take care of their religious interests if they remained.

To Governor Rising, money was loaned for his expenses home, by Governor Stuyvesant, who treated him kindly and honorably. It is not likely that every particular was fully carried out ; and Rising entered many complaints against the Dutch. But he was bound to consider that his own sudden violence at Fort Cassimir had now brought a host of mercenary soldiers upon him ; and though determined, as far as his wooden leg would allow, Peter Stuyvesant could not keep men, educated in rough European warfare, from roving round, robbing roosts and killing pigs, and even entering and stirring up human nests with no gentle hand !

But whilst there is one record of a mob of Dutch on the evening of September 28th, assaulting and plundering, yet another may be produced in a letter sent to Sweden, 38 years later, in which the Swedes say, "we have been well and kindly treated, as well by *the Dutch*, as by his majesty, the King of England, and we live in the greatest union, amity and peace with each other." Ferris, page 104. Such is



the story of events by which Delaware ceased to bear the name of New Sweden, and was incorporated into the somewhat undefinable boundaries of the New Netherlands.

Late in the fall, the victorious Stuyvesant returned in triumph to New Amsterdam, leaving Captain Derk Smidt to act as Commandant of the Delaware Forts and settlements!

It may be added to this account of the conquest of New Sweden, that some authorities assert that Stuyvesant offered to divide the Territory, giving to Sweden the portion north of the Christina Creek, and holding the part south of that stream for the Dutch. Whether this offer was really made or not, or was seriously proposed, no such division was ever made. If it was ever offered it was not accepted by the Swedes.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

*Delaware as a portion of New Netherlands—New Amstel—Colony of the City—Colony of the Company—Causes of Failure—Maryland Colony of Lord Baltimore—Altona—English Claims to Territory—Dutch authority overthrown—Passes into hands of English.*

**T**HE dominion of Holland over New Sweden lasted nine years; from Sept. 25th, 1655 till Oct. 1st, 1664, and the whole history is a record of misfortune.

Captain Derk Smidt, whatever were his qualities as governor, for administration, had but a short time allowed him for exercising them; for on the 29th November following, John Paul Jaquette was appointed his successor. Capt. Smidt was left simply for a time, to fill the place of a permanent commandant, and was necessarily selected from the military. To this department he did honor by repulsing an attack of 500 Indians upon Fort Cassimir. He also showed his hand in the commercial line, by promising the natives an extension of trade and higher prices for their furs; and if these promises were not made good, it seems to have arisen from the extravagant demands of the savages, who expected a dress of cloth for two deer. To their altercations, Jaquette gave forth the principles of free trade, telling

them that each party were at liberty to go where his purse and wares best suited. When the chiefs claimed the usual presents upon the confirmation of a treaty, Jaquette courteously told them the Dutch wished to live in friendship with them; and although goods were scarce, they would do by them as liberally as they were able.

The laying out of streets and lots and the building of private and public houses, seems to have demanded Jaquette's first attention; and by working in such a direction, he laid the foundation of the town they called New Amstel, after the original name of Amsterdam in Holland, and which the English afterward named New Castle. It seems that Fort Cassimir was located on the north of the present Town, on a promontory of land, long ago washed away. The Regulations required a street to be laid out on the south side of the Fortress, four or five rods wide, making a breadth from 66 to 82 feet. The lots were to be forty or fifty feet wide by one hundred in depth, and no doubt these directions were observed. The surveying and building were in full operation by the spring of 1656, and it is recorded, that in a year, one hundred houses were erected. Most of these were dwellings for families, but among them was a City Hall, of logs, 20 feet square and two stories high; a Parsonage, a Bake house, and Magazine for goods; a Guard house and Forge, with dwellings for the public officers. Besides these structures, wharves were built on the river front; the fort was put in good repair, and barracks, 119 feet long by 16 wide, were put up adjoining the Fortress. A house already built by some one, was bought and enlarged and made convenient for religious worship. It is to be noted that bricks were made and stone shaped at New Amstel, so that all materials necessary for building, were on the ground.

In the spring of 1656 numbers of Dutch settlers came from New Amsterdam to New Amstel, and by August, seventy-five deeds for lands and lots were assigned. About this time the Ship *Mercurius*, with a large number of Swedes arrived in the river, having left home before news of the conquest had reached Sweden; and when Jaquette would have prohibited their landing or passing the Fort, they took some Indians on board and passed safely; the Dutch being afraid of killing the natives.





if they should fire on the ship. By such a stratagem, the Swedes went up the river and landed with their goods and cargo at Marcus Hook, having in their company a Swedish Clergyman named Matthias. This is counted as the 10th Expedition. In the spring of 1657, Evert Pieterse came over as school-master and comforter of the sick; from whose letter in August following, we learn that he had 25 scholars, and that the population, south of the Christina, consisted of 20 Swedish and five or six Dutch families; but so many Dutch were subsequently sent, that in the fall of 1658 Governor Alrich reported 600 souls within the same boundaries.

Soon after the conquest of New Sweden, the Dutch West India Company found themselves greatly embarrassed with debt. They had borrowed money from the City of Amsterdam in Holland, to furnish their great expedition, and now, as a balance to their indebtedness, they made over to that City, the southern part of Delaware, which extended from the Christina to Bombay Hook. This portion of the Territory was called the Colony of the City, as the remainder on the north was called the Colony of the Company; and the name of Christina settlement was changed to Altona. On the 12th of April 1657, Stuyvesant, by direction of the Company, formally ceded to the City of Amsterdam, the portion purchased by them, and placed the Grant in the hands of the Hon. Jacob Alricks, the new Governor of the City's Colony, who immediately sailed from New Amsterdam for New Amstel. When he arrived, Jaquette removed to Altona as the Governor of the Company's Colony on the north of the Christina Creek. On the 20th of April following, however, Jaquette, having been charged with serious faults, was removed from office: and in October 1658, Wm. Beekman was sent from New Amsterdam to Altona as the Governor, who seems to have been allowed to reside at New Amstel.

On the death of Alricks on the 30th December 1659, Lieutenant Alexander D'Hino-yossa took the acting administration at New Amstel by appointment of the late Governor; and being afterward confirmed in his office by the City of Amsterdam, he continued to rule the Colony as long as it was in the hands of the Dutch. D'Hino-yossa came

over in the ill fated Prince Maurice with Alricks, and shared the perils of shipwreck on the Coast of Long Island, with him and Captain Krygier, and the company of fifty soldiers under their command. He was a determined man, and noted for good and evil report.

It shows the unprofitable condition of both the Colonies of Delaware, that, in 1659 the City wished to transfer their purchase back again to the Company, and the Company was willing to part with their Territory to the City; the conference ending in 1664, by the City of Amsterdam becoming master of the whole of Delaware. By this transaction, Beekman was thrown out of employment and D'Hino-yossa became Governor of the United Colonies. It is painful to study the narrow policy of the supreme authorities, in their trading regulations and their hard terms with the settlers; as well as the incapacity, or injustice of the local rulers; all which aided to produce the unfortunate condition into which the Colony fell. One strongly operative cause for such a result, must be found in the obstinacy, if not the rapacity, of the Governors. Serious charges of this nature lie against them; but as no court ever determined the matter, and the records are fragmentary and conflicting, it would be unfair for us to pass judgment upon their administration. Another source of weakness arose from the conflicting claims of authority, on the part of the two Governors of New Amstel and Altona; resulting in constant quarrelling and mutual accusations before the higher authorities. Another, still, arose from the character and qualities of the settlers sent over from Holland, especially those of the City's Colony. Many were women and children, many of the men had no trades or business; they were mechanics without skill or knowledge of work; many were vagabonds swept from the streets and drafted from the almshouses, sprinkled with very few practical farmers and able bodied and industrious citizens. In consequence, little was done in the way of clearing, planting and harvesting; and the stock of horses, cows, sheep, and swine, was suffered to deteriorate and die out for want of attention and diligent care. Scarcity of provisions was a constant attendant, and often famine and starvation invaded their homes. To give weight to the heavy hand of want, the home company would send out hundreds of people without a pound



of extra provision, and these must share the crumbs of food with those, already on the verge of perishing. In addition, an almost annual visitation of fever made its grim appearance; the malaria from undrained marshes, and the opening of new ground, giving to the sickness the fatal forms of bilious and typhoid, to hurry multitudes into graves, amid the Greenwood, where they had fondly hoped to find Arcadian Homes; the mortality in the fall of 1658 reaching the number of one hundred deaths. They were, also, hemmed in closely by the savages of 12 different tribes, and although public peace between the parties prevailed, yet the tribes were at war among themselves; frequent murders of the colonists took place, and now and then, alarms of an Indian uprising drove the poor people to the shelter of the dilapidated fort. As if all these drawbacks were not enough to cripple the energy and reduce the spirit of enterprise, the Maryland Colony of Lord Baltimore put forth claims to Delaware soil, and sent arrogant and unfriendly Ambassadors, warning them off the ground, under threats of invasion and bloodshed if they did not vacate their homes; and to such lengths did they proceed, as to make an attack on the Hoornekill Fort, from which the Dutch were obliged to remove. Still further, the operation of the narrow policy and severe regulations of the Holland authorities, joined to the tyranny of the local rulers, and aided perhaps by a restless disposition on the part of the people, resulted in the removal of many to Maryland. Soldiers deserted and servants ran away, reducing the Colony of New Amstel, at one time, to the verge of ruin. A review of all these hardships and calamities, should make an abiding impression on those who are enjoying the fruits that grew from such a laborious planting, which were so many and so formidable as cannot but excite surprise that the colonies continued in existence—that life was bridged over—till better times gave room and opportunity for our little Delaware to lift her head from the waves, and give firmness and prosperity to the Territory of New Sweden.

Altona seems to have enjoyed a happier fortune than New Amstel. The Swedes formed by far the best settlers, who, in 1660 could number 150 men capable of bearing arms. They were true to the Dutch rulers, yet the

object of their constant suspicion and jealousy. Their fidelity was unfaltering, yet the Holland Government was constantly vexing them with attempts to remove them from their scattered dwellings, and improved farms or bowers, to live in villages among the Dutch. To this they constantly refused their consent; and it was but natural for them to consider it a piece of good fortune, when their much loved New Sweden fell into the hands of the English.

The Dutch, on the Delaware had, now, two different Governments planning against their possessions.

Sweden, it seems, had never submitted to the loss of the country they had planted. From time to time they sent over new companies of settlers; and in the winter and spring of 1664, they made a determined effort to regain possession by equipping and starting a frigate and a war yacht, under a Vice Admiral, for the Delaware. Both vessels, however, being wrecked on their own coast, the expedition was relinquished and the attempt by force of arms, was transferred to the use of diplomacy; and whilst negotiations were going on, between Sweden and Holland, a third power came between the parties and laid its victorious hand upon the prize!

This was accomplished by the successful expedition made by England, in 1664. On the ground of their ancient claims from discovery, a grant of the whole territory from the St. Croix river on the north, to the east side of Delaware Bay, was made by Charles II, to his brother, James, Duke of York. This was done on the 12th of March, shortly before the declaration of war against Holland, and by September 9th, New Amsterdam, of 1,500 population, with all the adjoining Dutch territory was an English possession. Although the west side of the Delaware, holding new Sweden, was not included in the grant to the Duke of York; yet, as the Dutch ruled it, the English thought it high time to make them incapable of doing them mischief, as they had done in other places, and an expedition was fitted out against the Delaware settlements, immediately after the conquest of New Amsterdam. This important step was taken under the authority of the three English Commissioners, Nicholls, Cartwright and Maverick. By their instruction, two frigates sailed from New York, as New Amsterdam





was now called; the Guinea, Capt. Hugh Hyde, and the William and Nicholas, Capt. Thomas Morlay, with all the soldiers that could be spared, under the command of Sir Robert Carr, to reduce the Forts, Cassimir and Christina. The frigates had a long and troublous voyage, occasioned by the shoalness of the water, and the want of good pilotage; and it was not till the last day of September, old style, that they arrived at New Amstel. The Swedes were already friendly; and as no hope of successful resistance remained to the Dutch citizens, they, after some days of negotiation, agreed to give up the town: the agreement being signed the first day of October, by Robert Carr on the one side, and six citizens on the other, viz; Hout, Johnson, Van Tiel, Block, Peterson and Casturier. The Governor, D'Hinoyossa and the soldiery refusing to surrender, and taking to the Fort, the English ships had to bombard it: and the troops made an assault, when the Fort was carried, with a loss to the Dutch of three killed and ten wounded. The articles of capitulation were exceedingly liberal and favorable, as were those made to the Dutch of New Amsterdam; but the immediate treatment of the captured people was extremely rigorous. A scene of general plundering and wasting followed the surrender; all the provisions and cattle were seized; and in addition to the hardships that might have been laid to the license of the soldiers and sailors, all the Dutch soldiers and many of the citizens were sold into the Maryland colony for slaves, with some of the negroes of New Amstel. By such steps, and such cruelty was Delaware gained by the Duke of York, and so the whole of the North American Seaboard, from Maine to Georgia, came under the power of England; our territory now being destined to a more illustrious history and happier times.

In the year 1673 the Dutch recovered possession of New Sweden, but held it for a short time only: it being restored to the English by the peace established in 1674 between England and Holland.

With this exception, Delaware was an English Colony for more than a century, till in 1776, it became an independent State, and one of our great Union of States.

## CHAPTER XV.

*Delaware as in English Colony—Duke of York—Koningsmark—New Castle—Courts of Judicature—Pennsylvania and Delaware come into the hands of Wm. Penn.*

**H**AD New Sweden remained in the hands of the Swedes, it would not have been attacked by the English: but now they were determined to make a clean sweep of the whole coast, and leave the Dutch no foothold in the land. The capture ought to have been made without bloodshed, and would have been, had not the soldiers made their defense a piece of reckless bravery; for how could 10 or 12 men behind dilapidated fortifications, resist the broadsides of two frigates and a storming party, made up of hundreds of soldiers and sailors?

Up to this time, but little progress had been made in the settlement of the country; and six years later, in 1670. the record testifies to very few inhabitants, and these mostly Swedes, Finns and Dutch, located for 60 miles up the river, from New Castle, which was the principal town and the rival of New York.

Until the granting of Pennsylvania and Delaware to Wm. Penn, very little had happened worthy of going into History and nothing of startling importance. It remained for Penn's administration to people the Territories, give unity of language, customs and Institutions, with good and stable laws and abiding and growing prosperity. Penn's Patent for Pennsylvania was signed the 4th of March 1681; and by two different Deeds of Feoffment, signed by the Duke of York, the 24th of August 1682, the whole of Delaware was made over to him; although the Duke did not obtain his own regular conveyance of Delaware from King Charles, till March 22nd, 1683. During this intermediate period of 18 years, the English possessions of the Duke of York were managed by three successive Governors, viz: Col. Richard Nicholls, Col. Francis Lovelace and Sir Edmund Andross. Under these Governors, whose residence was New York, a commander of Delaware was stationed at New Castle, among whom we find the names of Capt. John Carr, Wm. Tom, Peter Alrich, the nephew of the old Dutch Governor, Capt. Collier and Christo-





pher Billop; and it may be said, in a word, that the Duke's administration was conducted kindly and considerately toward the Delaware settlement. Governor Lovelace succeeded Nicholls in the beginning of 1667, and held his office till New York and Delaware were retaken by the Dutch, July 1673, when he returned to England. When these lands were restored by the Dutch the next year, the Patent to the Duke of York was renewed on the part of his brother, King Charles, and by the 31st of October 1674, Andross arrived and quietly resumed possession of all the forts and territories. The great Revolution from English to Dutch possession, and the transfer back again, scarcely produced a ripple in the current of affairs on the Delaware; for the people cared but little which of the two powers ruled, though the Swedish preference fell to the side of the English. New officers were, indeed, appointed by the Dutch authorities, but when the English came in again, all the grants of land previously made were confirmed, as well as the Judicial proceedings; the English laws were restored with the customary administration, and all the old magistrates were reinstated, except Peter Alrich, the former sheriff and commander on the Delaware; who was thought to have played too readily into the hands of the Dutch, and acted violently as their Chief Officer. The year 1667 under Lovelace was happily marked by the building of a new church. After using the chapel built in the fort at Christina for 29 years, it became more convenient to hold worship on the south side of the creek; and there a new, wooden church was put up, at Crane Hook, where Rev. Mr. Lock officiated for several years. He also preached at Tinicum, and these two churches with that at Wicaco seem to be the only places of worship on the Delaware, up to the year 1675. We find notices in the records, of roads being opened from point to point, and numerous grants given to individuals and companies, for settlement; the most noticeable of which is a provision for Finns and other families from Maryland, to settle on Appoquinimy; a colony that grew rapidly into a large community. The Hoornekil settlement also grew so largely as to demand very early the appointment of officers, both for judicial, and monetary affairs. Whilst waiting for a body of

laws from England, both for Governor and people; a few fragmentary regulations were sent, from time to time, to the Delaware from the Governor and Council at New York, for the direction of the commander and his council of five or six men; who, however, were required to refer all matters of difficulty and importance to the New York authorities. Fear of Indians, and occasional riots among the citizens, with some apprehensions of "the Long Finn" conspiracy, induced the authorities at New Castle, in 1668, to order a garrison of 20 men, with one commissioned officer, to keep the fort: of whom, two-thirds were required to stay in New Castle, or near it at all hours. Koningsmark, or the Long Finn, gave much trouble to the settlement and was considered so dangerous, that at length, he was apprehended, whipped and branded, and sent to Barbadoes, to be sold as a slave.

By the year 1671, the fort at New Castle was found to be in such decayed and ruinous condition, through the neglect of Commander Carr, that a new Block House was called for and erected at the expense of the inhabitants; being set in the western part of the town; and this again was replaced in 1675 by a new fort of the same kind, which was built in the middle of the town, for a perfect outlook and to defend both ends of the settlement.

Those "forest days" were times of small things, but the beginning of great affairs are not to be despised; and it was doubtless looked upon as an important and exciting event, when in 1671 a little vessel called a Ketch and named "Prudence," received a pass to run between New Castle and New York. That morning hats were waved and good luck invoked, when both masts were spread with sails and the fair wind long waited for, wafted the Prudence down the Delaware. And no less exciting was the news, that Gov. Lovelace, early the next year, would make an overland journey from New York to the Delaware settlement.

We, taking our three hours ride from New Castle, behind a locomotive, may smile at the multitudinous precautions and preparation. Boats are to be ready at the New York ferry, to carry his Excellency and retinue over to the Neversink, which is made the general rendezvous. As many as twenty men with their officers must be ready in each town, with horses and arms. Capt. Nicholls is to summon





his soldiers; and out of these, three men are to go forward with Capt. John Garland to make preparations; and see that all conveniences are ready for his accommodation, in the way of provisions, boats, &c. A considerable guard of men, also, are to be assembled at Mattinicoack, an island in the Delaware, somewhere near Burlington. Then Capt. Carr and the commissioners are to come up the Delaware to meet Garland, and receive a letter from the Governor; and these are then to give instruction to the whole party. And finally, the guides, volunteers and commissioners are to meet his Excellency at the great Indian Plantation: where he hopes, by God's help, to lodge on the 24th, and perhaps on the 23d of March. He is to meet the Indians in order to conclude a peace among those who were mutinous, and also to settle affairs among the people on the River. The Governmental affairs at New York were intrusted to two members of Council during his absence; but as no account of the actual adventures attending this visit has come down to us, it is hardly allowable to indulge in a "Sentimental Journey."

In May, 1672, New Castle comes into the rank of an incorporated town, with the rights and privileges of a bailiwick, to be governed by a Bailiff and six assistants. The Dutch Scout is converted into the English Sheriff, and a Constable is chosen by the bench, authorized to try causes to the amount of £10 without appeal. It is noticeable that Peter Alrich is appointed the Bailiff, from which it appears that his merit is indispensable: and as he is made a Justice of the Peace under Wm. Penn, ten years later, it looks as if, in addition to his real value, he has skill to make himself useful and acceptable to all the different administrations that have prevailed from the early days.

Of the six Justices of the Peace appointed at New Castle, any three of them may form a Court of Judicature. Three Courts are to be held yearly; one at New Castle, monthly: one at Hoornekil; and one at Upland every three months. A *clerk* or clerk is to be appointed for each Court; a High Sheriff and under Sheriff or Marshal for New Castle district: and when John Mathews is sworn in as a practising lawyer, he takes oath to behave as all Attorneys *ought* to do.

About this time we find that Maryland is pushing her claims to the lower part of Dela-

ware, and even forcibly attacking the settlement at the Hoornekil; in view of which Governor Lovelace orders Capt. Carr to put New Castle into the best posture of defense, by fitting up the fort and keeping his companies under arms and all ready at an hour's warning. If the Marylanders fire first, they are to defend themselves and the place, by all possible means; and an account of this hostility, he says, he has just transmitted to the Duke of York by a ship sailing to London.

In 1672 & 73 our old friend Armgardt Printz Poppegaija comes upon the record, in a suit in court against Capt. Andrew Carr and his wife, for the possession of Tinicum Island. The New York Court, to which appeal has been made, decides in her favor; who in addition to the possession of the island, receives two extraordinary indulgences, viz:—Her only man servant is excused from training with his company; and she is licensed "to distil in her own distilling kettle some small quantities of liquor from corn, provided it be done with such moderation, that no just complaint can arise thereby."

In the year 1677 the number of tydeables is recorded in New Castle Jurisdiction to be 307, the number in Upland 136. It is a matter of record that the ship "Shield" is the first English vessel to ascend the Delaware as high as Burlington. In tacking at Coaquanock, the "Shield" was brought so near the shore as to strike the trees with her tackling, and as she had plenty of water, the seamen declared this to be a fine spot for a town, which afterward became the site of Philadelphia. When the ship arrived off Burlington, she found no better berth than to be moored to a tree. During the night of December 26th, 1678, the river froze so suddenly and firmly, that the ice formed a bridge over which the numerous passengers made their way to the shore. This ship came from Hull, and was commanded by Daniel Towes.

It ought to be noted, that the ship Martha, Capt. Thomas Warcup, with 114 passengers and necessities for building and settling, arrived at New Castle from Hull the 15th October 1677; and after some discussion among the authorities was allowed to pass up the River; but whether she ascended as high as Burlington does not seem to be settled. Sixty or seventy settlers came over in the Willing



Mind, Newcomb, master, later in the year 1677, some of whom settled at Salem, New Jersey, and some at Burlington. Another ship arrives with passengers from London, in 1678; and it is estimated that up to this date, about 800, mostly Quakers, had been brought over, through the agency of Wm. Penn.

It is noticeable how constantly plots of land are purchased from the Indians, within territories previously bought by wholesale; but this is done, if not justly on the part of the natives, yet with wisdom, to keep at peace with the savages.

In the years 1681 and 82, Pennsylvania and Delaware came into the possession of Wm. Penn, and were in the hands of his heirs down to the Revolution. By this time very many ships had crossed with settlers; in 1682 it was reckoned that nearly a thousand arrived; and that three thousand Europeans or their descendants, Swedes, Dutch, Finns, and English, were on the Delaware.

It was a happy event for Pennsylvania and Delaware, that these territories came into the possession of Wm. Penn. He had all the staid consideration and martyr principle of the early Quakers. He was not only unselfish, but man-loving and positively beneficent to the highest degree. The planting of a Colony was not designed for his own personal dignity, nor shaped for his personal gains; it was contemplated as a field for the exercise of wise benevolence, and a wide door opening for new experiments toward the elevation of every race. He pursued his plan through many difficulties, trials and losses. By his prayerful devotion he associated his hopes with the power and benignity of God Almighty, the Universal Father: and trusted that He would bless his attempts, and make his enterprise the seed of a nation. And that nation he intended to be free and equal in their rights, whose true prosperity and happiness should be limited only by their own will. He gave his capacity, time, wealth, influence and labor entirely to this work. Before he became Proprietor, he was interested in the new settlements, and when the responsibility of ownership came upon him, he made every preparation to insure success. He consulted with friends: he carefully sought out the best agents and settlers of the best stuff; he wrote many letters of explanaton and advice; aided by the best

legal authorities, he carefully framed Laws and Regulations; and ready made Charters, Constitutions, frame of Government and Administrative Statutes to the minutest regulations, were transported for immediate use; and they were, positively, of the highest order for freedom, without confusion or license, and as perfect as human nature could bear; and this noble man, even when the people unjustly pushed him with their complaints and demands, to avoid the very appearance of selfishness, gave up his own rights.

This same fear of vain glory made him fight against the name given to his patent. After a variety of suggestions, Penn would call it "Sylvania," in token, no doubt, of the woods in his new country, but King Charles had the grace to put Penn before it making "Pennsylvania". When the Proprietor remonstrated, the King good naturedly said, "the matter is past, I take it upon myself;" and when the Under-Secretary was offered 20 guineas, he refused to vary the name.

When everything was ready, after many unlooked for, but necessary delays, Penn embarked for his new possessions, on board the ship *Welcome*, of 300 tons, Capt. Robert Greenway, with about 100 passengers, chiefly Quakers, to settle in Pennsylvania. About the first of September, 1682, he left the Thames, and on the 24th of October following, the ship entered the Delaware Capes. On the 27th, she arrived before New Castle; here Penn landed, to be welcomed with gladness and true honor by the people, who joyfully assembled from every quarter to receive him. On the 28th, the town of New Castle with the 12 miles circle of territory was formally made over to Wm. Penn, and the inhabitants entered into a solemn engagement to be his subjects, under the King, and live quietly and peaceably, with just obedience. The Swedes, after being naturalized as English freemen, by their deputy, Lacy Cock, promised to love, serve and obey him, with all they had; saying it was the best day they ever saw.

In due time the rest of Delaware and Pennsylvania were made over to the Proprietor, by those holding and commissioned to deliver the Territories.





## CHAPTER. XVI.

*First acts of Penn—Visits New Castle—Arrival of members of Society of Friends—Three Lower Counties on the Delaware—Mason and Dixon's Line—Bounds and Arca of State—Settlement of the Welsh Tract—Growth of Population—English Oppression—Presaging voices of Revolution and Independence.*

PENN'S first act was to appoint six justices of the peace for New Castle; and the 2d November a Court was held at New Castle, composed of the Mayor, Council and Justices, at which were present "Right Honorable Proprietary, and Capt. Wm. Markham, the Deputy Governor."

Penn, on this occasion, made an advisory speech, recommending the use of the New York Laws for the present; but assuring them that they and "the two counties downward, should possess the same privileges with Pennsylvania, and be governed by such laws, as they themselves, by their deputies and representatives, should consent to."

This public engagement he followed up by speedily issuing a writ for all freeholders to assemble in the different counties and choose seven representatives for each; persons of most note for wisdom, sobriety and integrity, to form a General Assembly. Such an assembly, representing the three counties of Delaware, and the three of Pennsylvania, met at Upland, by that time called Chester, after the English Chester, on the 4th December, and by the 7th they had finished the finest piece of Legislation perhaps ever enacted.

The legislation consisted of an act of Union, Naturalization and Settlement, with "the Great Law, or body of Laws," put into 69 comprehensive or minute articles, which immediately went into operation.

In the meantime Penn made a visit to New York to pay his "duty" to the Duke of York, in the person of A. Brockholls, the Deputy Governor, serving in the absence of Andross, who was in England.

On the 11th December, after the adjournment of the Assembly, he traveled to West River, to meet Lord Baltimore, according to arrangement. Their object was the settlement of the boundaries between Delaware and Mary-

land. The Conference was marked with every civility, Baltimore using a profusion of courtesy; but when the King's letter was presented, Baltimore coolly declared the King was mistaken; and nothing came of the learned discussion by members of Council on both sides, though Penn says, "they all sat at the same table." This vexed question, it may be added, was not settled till 1750, when Lord Hardwicke decreed the present boundaries, according to which the line was run by Mason and Dixon, in 1764; though Bancroft incorrectly says, 1761. In 1763, August 4th, Charles Mason, and Jeremiah Dixon, were employed, by the Penns, Thomas and Richard of the one party, and Lord Baltimore of the other, then together in the city of London, "to mark, settle and run out and determine" the boundary line between Penn's Colony and that of the Colony of Maryland. They reached Philadelphia on the 15th of November of that year, and commenced their work in 1764, completing it in 1767, and not finally marked until 1768. The facts and dates above given are from the original field notes, by Mason and Dixon, preserved at Annapolis, and examined and quoted by Latrobe in his address before the Historical society of Pennsylvania, page 31, 1854.

This line, made famous in the history of the slavery controversy, was only the division between the slave and free states in a westerly direction from the northern boundary of our State, inasmuch as Delaware territory had slaves, and slavery existed therein from the period of the first overthrow of the Swedish Colony 1656, until, at least, the beginning of our late civil war, in 1861.

Two other partial surveys had been made previously: the first in 1750 and the other in 1751, in which William Killen was one of the surveyors, then a young man, who afterward rose to the merited distinction of being the first, in the order of time, of the Chancellors of Delaware. Johnson's History of Cecil County, page 306, 1881.

The difficulties of settling the boundary between us and Lord Baltimore's Maryland colony were many, and had introduced border feuds, incursions, and reprisals in Delaware and the Maryland portion of the Peninsula. On the border of Cecil County, also, in 1684, Talbot had upheld the authority of his Kins-



man, Charles Calvert with outrage, and built a fort near Christiana bridge and lorded it over a portion of New Castle County. Col. Cresap's quarrel had involved the provinces in almost open war. An invasion of this territory occurred by authority of Maryland as early as 1673 when Swanendale (Lewes) was attacked, and this border quarrel had been continued, involving Swedes and Hollanders; Indians too, Susquehannocks, Minquas, and Delawares had joined in the quarrel in the long years of active strife, until in 1736 on the death of Governor Gordon of Pa., the invasions became more terrible and more frequent. "Hazzard's Register, Vol. II, page 212." In March 1681, Penn had received from the Duke of York his grant of "that extensive forest lying twelve miles north of New Castle on the western side of the Delaware." In August of that year he obtained through Markham, his kinsman, from the Duke of York's Governor at New Castle, the boundaries, and authority to enter on his estate. A year later, 1682, he, after much solicitation, had granted him the town of New Castle with the territory of twelve miles around it, and the tract of land southward from it, upon the river Delaware, to Cape Henlopen, i. e. Fenwicks' Island, as, in effect, decided by Lord Hardwicke.

Delaware, as defined by this settlement of her boundaries, is but ninety-five (95) miles in length, by thirty-five at her southern boundary; she holds this width for twenty-six miles coming north; and then by reason of the bay and river cutting in, diminishes to ten (10) miles in Red Lion Hundred and widens to twelve (12) miles, westward, from New Castle Court House, making her area to be a little over 2000 square miles in extent. If importance is to be measured by size, she cannot boast, for she is the smallest of the fair sisterhood of the thirty-eight states, except Rhode Island. But the history of the world shows us, that the principles on which states and governments are founded, and not their size, attracts the attention of mankind. Attica has influenced the thought, manners, and civilization of the world to a greater extent than every realm outside of her on the broad earth, as existing in her day; and tested by those principles early manifested, and finding expression in the constitution of the State of Delaware, (created in the same year which saw our nation's

birth, and adopted by her in that instrument,) we have no cause to be other than satisfied.

"The location of the Capital City, or great town," was a matter of early thought and close consideration. Commissioners were appointed by Penn in 1681, in connection with Gov. Markham, to determine the spot. Chester was favorably considered, but the whole River side was to be sounded, and search made for a spot that was high, dry and healthy, where ships of deepest draught might lie, to load and unload at the very bank side.

The spot was evidently selected before Penn sailed; streets and lots were laid out by the Surveyor General, in accord with Penn's directions, in the summer and fall of 1682; on the 19th of Sept, a distribution of 216 lots was made by lot, on four different streets; the first house was begun but not finished when the Proprietor arrived, but within less than a year 80 houses were erected.

It is not strange that Penn should wish to see the spot selected for the City, and so it appears, that very early in November 1682, he visited Chester and thence made his way to Philadelphia, tradition says, in an open boat, accompanied by a few friends. The Abington Minutes, however, say that about 18th November (new style) the Governor with a multitude of friends arrived: which both from the date and the number accompanying, would indicate that they came by land; and it was, probably, at this time, or in the following month, that the famous Indian gathering was held under the Elm tree at Shakamaxon and the Treaty made, the only one, says Voltaire, "not sworn to and never broken."

Penn's City house was to be built in the middle of the plat designed for Philadelphia, facing the Great River; but a villa was already prepared for him by his Nephew at Pennsbury, opposite Burlington, which he at once made his residence.

In the spring of 1683 a second General Assembly was held in Philadelphia, made up of nine Delegates from each of the six Counties when further legislation was done, in the shape of a New Charter of Liberties. As this Charter stipulated that no law should be passed but by the direct consent of the whole community, it was received with gratitude by the people, who confessed that it gave them more liberty than they expected.





It must be understood that two incompatible elements lived in the Government, and for 90 years produced constant friction and conflict; one of which was the feudal character of the Proprietor, which made him a kind of sovereign; and the other the Democratic spirit and independent claims of the people. Penn, however, could not renounce his feudal character without fatally impairing his title and forfeiting it to the Crown of England. But he made the operation of his authority as easy as possible; under the shadow of his proprietaryship the people exercised all popular rights, and he left to time and the people the solution of the question. Although the foolish and passionate on the Delaware, possessed equal liberty with the just and prudent, and the bad elements were as desperately bent on making a licentious use of their privileges as the better class to prevent mischief, happily, prosperity prevailed and freedom and justice were safe, till, in the end, Delaware declared herself independent both of the Proprietor and the King.

Up to 1691 the two Provinces were united in one Assembly, under one Governor; but so many disputes had arisen, and Delaware was so jealous of the superior weight of Pennsylvania, that in April of that year, Penn, then in England, reluctantly consented that the Delaware counties should have a separate Assembly and a separate Government, under Markham.

In 1693, on account of disturbances on the Delaware, a Royal Governor, under William and Mary, was sent over, by the name of Benjamin Fletcher, by whom the two colonies were reunited. The General Assembly, of the "three lower counties," however, resisted the change of government, and by their persistence acquired the right of originating their own bills. The same Assembly of 1694 was more impracticable, and after a session of two weeks was dissolved.

Moved by a consideration of the political troubles in England, and the trials of his Quaker friends, Penn returned home in 1684 and did not return to America till late in the fall of 1699. In England, he suffered great afflictions and losses from private, political and religious causes. He was greatly vilified for his friendly and grateful attachment to James II, from whom, when Duke of York, he had

received many favors. He was even imprisoned and deprived of his government; which however was restored to him, August 24th, 1694, accompanied with the expression of good will, on the part of King William, who declared him to be his old acquaintance, against whom he had no complaint.

When Penn left for England in 1684, Thos. Lloyd was entrusted with the great Seal, and the Executive power placed in the hands of a committee of the Council.

When Penn recovered his Governmental rights, being delayed in his purposed return to America, March 26th 1695, he commissioned Markham with the executive authority. The old conflict of authority and popular rights still went on, till in 1696 the Assembly established a purely Democratic Government, subject only to the assent of the Proprietor. The Assembly of 1697 met by its own writ of election, and Markham assented to this new step in popular action.

When Penn returned in 1699, he proposed to Pennsylvania and Delaware to give up their old Charter and form a new Constitution, in which they should keep what was good, lay aside what was burdensome, and add whatever was necessary for the common good; pledging himself to refrain from his peculiar and personal claims, to divest himself of all power to injure their interests, and grant everything that was demanded for full political liberty. All this was done; Penn's noble mission was ended, and in 1701 he returned to England whence he came back no more!

It was in this same year that the Baptists, who afterward settled the Welsh Tract in New Castle County, left Wales for America. Before coming they formed themselves into a church, embarking with their pastor, Rev. Thomas Griffith, and after residing near Philadelphia for a short time, they, in 1703, settled near Iron Hill, in the neighborhood of Newark. See Cook's "Del. Baptists," and sketch of same history in this vol. From this settlement came many who did honor to our State and gave us men distinguished in ecclesiastical as well as civil affairs. The celebrated Dr. Davies, President of Princeton College, among others. All things having been previously arranged, in 1702 Pennsylvania convened its Assembly apart, and the two Colonies were never again reunited.



The lower counties were almost completely independent, for they possessed this advantage over the others; that the Proprietor's authority over them was established on sufferance and not by the Royal Patent; and, in consequence, the Governor of Pennsylvania had too feeble a hold of Delaware to control the power of the people. Whilst Pennsylvania kept up constant collision with the Proprietor's claims, Delaware, with its own untrammelled Legislature, Tribunals and Subordinate Executive Offices, enjoyed an almost absolute self-government: and so, doubtless, continued up to the Revolution, by which time it had become thoroughly schooled to take its part and lift its voice in the cry of Independence.

In the mean time, people flocked to the Delaware, lodging, principally, it would seem, on the Pennsylvania soil, to enjoy a government whose fame had been sounded as "Happy and Beautiful," and as perfect as human nature could bear. By the late fall of 1682, 2000 had arrived at Philadelphia, where, for a time, hollow trees and caves served for dwellings; but houses were going up rapidly, so that in 2 years, 600 habitations were erected, and as for living, flocks of pigeons and shoals of fish nourished them, and the Indians hunted, for the friends of William Penn.

By 1688, about 12,000 people were on the River, and in 1754, 195,000 Europeans and 11,000 Africans made the population of Pennsylvania and Delaware.

The liberties of the land were often threatened, but the name and memory of Penn's virtues and sacrifices saved them from the grasp of unscrupulous English statesmen, till they grew too strong to be handled from abroad.

Delaware shared all the growing oppressions of the mother country, in her impositions of military government, judiciary usurpations, the wrongs of trade and taxation, and took a courageous part in opposition, and in the assertion of Independence.

We learn that in September before the meeting of the session of the Legislative body of the province which was to convene on the 20th of October 1762—which is the first of which the records have been preserved—its members met to consult together upon the impending misfortunes of their country, occasioned by the Stamp Act and other offensive and tyrannous measures of the British Government.

They, as representing the freemen of the province, appointed a committee to meet the delegates of the other provinces at New York, in a General Congress. Cæsar Rodney, Thos. McKean, and Speaker Kollock were appointed and instructed to join with committees sent by other provinces, in a "united and loyal petition to His Majesty, and remonstrance to the honorable House of Commons of Great Britain against said acts of Parliament."

Joy was universal in Delaware and the country when the Stamp Act was repealed, and Read, Rodney, and McKean were appointed to frame an address of thanks and congratulation to the King. But soon the aggressions of the British ministry overthrew all expectations of future safety, and the same gentlemen were appointed to the task of "dutifully remonstrating" on behalf of the freemen of Delaware. Constant intercourse with Virginia, New York and New England was kept up by a committee on correspondence and communication with the rest of the Colonies.

In 1774, a large number of delegates assembled at New Castle on the first of August, and appointed delegates to a General Congress to be held in Philadelphia on the first Monday of September in that year; to consider the rights of the colonies and fix on the means for the redress of their grievances.

In the lower part of Delaware, were many disaffected to Congress, and opposed to the measures of their own Legislature. They were beginning to be known as royalists and took no part in favor of, but in fact were hostile to the active exertions made to obtain a redress of grievances. Military companies were now raised to meet this exigency; and here began the organization, and drill of the soldiers, who on many a hard fought field from Massachusetts to South Carolina wore the honors, which covered with fame the heroes of the Delaware Line. The thunders of the rising storm began now distinctly to be heard rolling through our sky, and a change of government was demanded by the patriots of this province. Rodney was at the head of the Military organization of the province, and Colonel Haslet and Major McDonough, father of the Commodore of that name, were taking possession of arms and ammunition; arresting the ringleaders among the tories in the lower part of the State, and keeping them as





hostages for the better behavior of their dependents. The following were elected delegates to the memorable congress of 1776, which met in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, it being a Congress of the United Colonies, viz: George Reed, Cæsar Rodney and Thomas McKean.

The Congress of 1776 had met in Philadelphia, and to give it moral support, Cæsar Rodney obtained leave of absence and went to the town of Lewes and succeeded in calming the excitement the tories had occasioned. He organized the troops and prepared the people for coming changes in the relations of the provinces to Great Britain. Engaged in this duty McKean's messenger from Philadelphia found him; and Rodney's famous ride to Philadelphia occurred in order that the vote of our delegates might be unanimous for Independence. On the 4th of July 1776 the names of George Read, Cæsar Rodney and Thos. McKean were affixed as representatives from the Colony of Delaware to that Immortal Declaration. On the 11th day of September a convention of the freemen of the three counties published a Declaration of Rights, and on the 20th, a constitution of the "*Delaware State*," under a Governor or President of her own election, independent of all parties in Great Britain or America, was established. But as no one has told of the "time that tried men's souls," in a History of Delaware, we shall proceed more in *extenso* in the following chapters.

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Delegates to the Revolutionary Congress of 1775—"The Black Catalogue" of English oppressions—Loyalty of the Colonies—Efforts for peace unavailing—Gage in Boston—Attacks the Colonists—War inevitable—George Washington appointed Commander-in-chief—The Delaware Regiment—The first Naval engagement—Brave Boys—The British Frigates driven away—Independence—Delaware not ready—Tories—Efforts of Rodney and McKean—Signing the Declaration—Delaware establishes an independent government.*



On the 16th of March, 1775, the assembly at Dover elected Cæsar Rodney, George Read and Thomas McKean their representatives to Congress, which was to meet the 10th of May, in Philadelphia.

They refused to believe at that time that war was inevitable for the maintenance of their rights and liberties. But early in April the final acts of Parliament were received which completed "*the black catalogue*" of measures that had constituted the English plan of coercion. These measures consisted of thirty-nine distinct laws, or acts of Parliament, of the most odious and oppressive character, and were held by the colonists to be subversive of their natural rights as men, and of their chartered rights as British subjects; and that therefore they were illegal and void. These acts revoked their charters;\* prohibited manufactures; commerce, except with England; the printing of newspapers; the establishment of banks; the coining of money and emitting bills of credit; the revenue acts; the stamp acts; restraining and starving acts;† Boston port acts; acts for disfranchising legislatures, for quartering soldiers in private houses, for abolishing trial by jury in many cases, dragging men to England to be tried for capital offenses, prohibitory custom duties, taxation without representation, and the whole policy of arbitrary rule, which, during a long series of years, had resulted in establishing a "cumulative despotism" that Mr. Burke so justly described as "a perfect uncompensated slavery, by joining together the restraints of an universal internal and external monopoly, with an universal internal and external taxation."

Indeed, from 1635 to the Revolution, the King and Ministry of England, upheld by a majority of the Lords and Commons, had treated the American Colonies rather as the refractory inhabitants of a subjugated State than, as they truly were, a loyal and affectionate portion of their own people. Their loyalty was attested by their long and patient endurance, by their efforts to secure redress through petitions and protests to the heart and conscience of their rulers who were their brethren and kindred in England, rather than by force, and by the alacrity with which the colonies had raised armies and money to defend our continent against the French, which secured in 1763 all this vast and rich domain, not for them-

\*"As early as 1635, Charles I. assailed that of Massachusetts; and Charles II. repenting of his prodigal and heedless distribution of freedom, continued the warfare upon colonial liberties in general. All the charters of New England were vacated by James II. whose plan it was to reduce the colonies under one arbitrary government." Walsh's Appeal, p. 46.

† Walsh's Appeal, pp. 46 and 179.



selves, but for their gracious sovereign of the house of Hanover. But all these efforts peaceably to maintain their rights and liberties were unavailing. Gen. Thomas Gage, who had been appointed the royal governor of Massachusetts in 1763, and Commander in Chief of all the British forces in America, was a willing tool of the crown, and took a malignant pleasure in trying to enforce the acts of Parliament. He gradually gathered an army of several thousand men which he quartered in Boston, regardless of the protests of the people. His despotic military government, the insolence of his officers, and the outrages of the soldiery, became insufferable to a free people. Conflicts between the populace and the soldiers were frequent. Gage openly declared his purpose to subject the colony by force of arms. Early in 1775 the port of Boston was closed, and the city became a military camp. Hancock, Adams, Warren, Otis and other leading patriots had left the city, and were organizing an army throughout New England to resist their oppressors. All the colonies were united against their common enemy. On April 19th Gage sent a large force to destroy military stores at Concord. On the way there, at Lexington, a company of Militia was fired on and eight of them killed. This was the first bloodshed in the Revolution. The British reached Concord about noon, found a few stores which they destroyed, and were driven back by the patriot militia with great loss. On the 25th of May Lord Howe arrived with a large naval and military reinforcement to supersede Gen. Gage. He led the English army in the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17th. The war had now begun in earnest and the whole country sprang to arms.

At that time there were arrayed against the thirteen colonies a fleet of a hundred armed vessels, and an army of fifty-five thousand disciplined soldiers, backed by all the resources of the British Empire.

On the 15th of June, 1775, two days before the battle of Bunker Hill. Congress made Geo. Washington Commander-in-Chief of all our armies. He immediately repaired to Cambridge opposite Boston, assumed command, and soon after, General Howe evacuated Boston and went to Halifax.

The following year was one of great activ-

ity in all the colonies, in the preparation for a long and determined struggle. The population of Delaware at that time was about 37,500. She was requested by congress to raise and equip a regiment for the Continental army. This regiment was raised two months before the Declaration of Independence, placed under the command of Colonel John Haslet, and most thoroughly drilled for active service in the field. It contained eight companies and eight hundred men. Gunning Bedford was the Lieutenant Colonel, and Dr. Thomas McDonough, (father of Commodore McDonough,) was its Major; Joseph Stidham, Nathan Adams, Samuel Smith, Charles Pope, Jonathan Caldwell, Henry Darby, Joseph Vaughn and David Hall were the captains.

The first naval engagement of the Revolution took place May 8th, 9th, and 10th, 1776, in Delaware waters. Two English frigates, the Roebuck and the Liverpool, came up the Delaware river, when they were impetuously attacked off the mouth of the Christiana by a number of long-boats or row-galleys, led by young Captain Houston. They were armed with muskets, and some small brass cannon, and by their intrepid courage and bravery, kept up for three days, compelled the frigates to retreat down the river.

In the hottest of the fight, a row-boat came from the shore, manned with four boys, who placed themselves directly under the stern of the Liverpool and fired incessantly into her. The officer of marines, calling the Captain's attention to the juvenile assailants, exclaimed, "Captain, do you see those young rebels? Shall I fire upon them?" "No, no," cried brave old Captain Billew, "don't hurt the boys; let them break the cabin windows."

The shore was lined with thousands of people who witnessed the battle, and applauded our brave men. In the heat of the engagement a militia major rode up at full speed, sprang from his horse, and persuaded two men to take him to the galley nearest the enemy, and as soon as he was on board, stationed himself at a gun. The cartridge failed—cartridge paper was called for, but it was all expended. Instantly the gallant major pulled off his boots, filled them with powder and rammed them into the gun. He boasted afterward, that he had not only been in the battle but had fired his boots at the enemy.





Active preparations were now made by the Committee of Safety to provide means of defense for the whole coast of Delaware, and to replenish Lewistown with an abundance of powder and lead. The result of this battle induced a feeling of greater security, and as the war was thus brought home to the people of Delaware, they rallied to the standard of Independence.

The majority of the delegates to Congress which assembled in May, 1776, in Philadelphia, had been instructed by the colonies they represented, to declare for a separate and independent government. But for this radical constitutional change a portion of the people of Delaware were not yet prepared. They were an eminently conservative people, largely devoted to agriculture. Kent and Sussex particularly, were situated outside of the great highways of travel; they were but slightly affected by the Parliamentary acts, and it required the most earnest labors of Rodney, McKean, Haslet, Bedford and other advanced patriots, to bring them up to the point of sustaining so summary a measure. But in this they were successful, and the legislature elected the first of June was Whig by a large majority.

The instructions of the Assembly on March 22d to her Congressional delegates were for redress with reconciliation, and, impliedly, against independence. On the 7th of June Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, introduced his celebrated resolution, "that the United Colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent States: and that the political connection between them and Great Britain is, and ought to be, dissolved."

This resolution was debated for several days, but as Mr. Jefferson says in his memoirs, "it appearing that New York, Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland were not yet matured for falling from the parent stem, but were rapidly maturing to that state, it was thought prudent to wait awhile for them, and to postpone the final decision until July the first." The committee was then appointed, of which Jefferson was chairman, to draft the Declaration of Independence.

Congress had already, on the 15th of May, resolved that as the colonies had been by act of Parliament excluded from the protection of the British crown, that all authority of the said crown should be suppressed, and "that it

be recommended to the respective assemblies and conventions of the colonies to adopt such government as shall, in their opinion, most conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and of America in general."

At the close of the debate on Mr. Lee's resolution, Rodney at once started for Dover, and chiefly through his influence, says Col. Wm. G. Whiteley, in his "Soldiers of the Revolution," the General Assembly, then in Session, passed unanimously, on the 14th of June, 1776, new instructions to our deputies in Congress, authorizing them "to concur with the other delegates in Congress, in adopting such measures as shall be judged necessary for promoting the liberty, the safety and interests of America, &c."

Under these instructions, the representatives were left free to exercise their own judgment. Rodney, as has been seen, was indefatigable in Delaware and among the members of that august body, working for the success of the measure. Of course he voted for Independence, and gladly signed the great instrument. McKean, able and earnest, had taken advance ground from the first. He had voted for the measure, but was with the "Flying Camp," in New Jersey, on the Fourth of July. He, however, soon returned, and affixed his name. Mr. Read was cautious and conservative, in his judgment the people were not ready and the time had not yet come when this necessary step should be taken. Hence, he voted against the Declaration of Independence, but when it passed, he joined his colleagues and signed the immortal document.

But Delaware went farther than to instruct her deputies on the 14th of June towards independence. Mr. McKean had presented to the assembly a certified copy of the resolutions of Congress, above referred to, when it was unanimously resolved that: "whereas, it has become absolutely necessary for the safety of the good people of this colony, forthwith to establish some authority adequate to the exigencies of their affairs, until a new Government can be formed; and *whereas*, the Representatives of the people, in this Assembly met, alone can, and ought, at this time, to establish such temporary authority," therefore, *Resolved unanimously*, That all persons holding any office, civil or military in this colony, on





the 13th of June, instant, may and shall continue to execute the same, in the name of the Government of the Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware, as they used to exercise them in the name of the King, until a new Government shall be formed, agreeably to the resolution of Congress of the 15th of May last." This was a Declaration of Independence and the establishment of a separate Government by Delaware three weeks before Congress took the same action.

### CHAPTER XVIII.

*Great joy at Dover—Public burning of the King's portrait—The reaction—Constitutional Convention—The Whigs defeated—Rodney and McKean removed from Congress—Read President of the Convention—The New Constitution—Its provision and defects—McKinley elected first President of Delaware—The two Delaware regiments—The "Flying Camp"—Their battles and bravery—Col. Haslet killed—Hall's regiment organized for the War—It joins Washington—American affairs desperate—The British Army in Delaware—Battle of Cooch's Bridge—Battle of Brandywine—Washington defeated—President McKinley captured—Battle of Germantown.*



On the same day that the Declaration of Independence was passed, Cæsar Rodney transmitted a copy of it to Dover where it was received with the greatest demonstrations of joy. The brave and noble Colonel Haslet, who was an intimate friend and compatriot of Rodney, wrote to him on the sixth inst., an enthusiastic letter, in which he says: "I congratulate you, sir, on the important day which restores to every American his birthright; a day which every freeman will record with gratitude and the millions of posterity read with rapture. Ensign Wilson arrived here last night; a fine turtle feast at Dover anticipated and announced the declaration of Congress; even the barrister himself laid aside his airs of reserve, mighty happy."

At the time Gen. Rodney's letter reached Dover, the election of officers of a new battalion was going on; the committee of safety, however, immediately met, and after receiving the intelligence, proceeded in a body to the

court house, where (the election being stopped) the President read the Declaration of Congress, and the resolution of the Assembly for the appointment of a convention, each of which received the highest approbation of the people, in three cheers. The Committee then went in a body back to their room, where they sent for a picture of the king of Great Britain, and made the drummer of the infantry bear it before the president; they then marched two and two, followed by the light infantry, with slow and solemn music, round the square, then forming a circle about a fire prepared in the middle of the square for the purpose, pronouncing the following words, committed it to the flames: "Compelled by strong necessity, thus we destroy even the shadow of that king who refused to reign over a free people." Three tremendous cheers were given by the great crowd present, and the friends of liberty gained new courage to support the cause in which they had embarked.

But the enthusiasm which greeted the Declaration was dampened by the reaction which soon followed. It shows the fickleness of public sentiment. A convention had been called to frame a new constitution and elect delegates to the succeeding Congress. It consisted of ten members from each county and met at New Castle, August 27th, 1776. In the election for this convention the Whigs were defeated. The leading Whigs were stalwart and aggressive, and had incurred the bitterest opposition of the Tories. These were joined by the weak and timid whose fears and prejudices had been excited, and by others of firmer Whig principles from motives of ambition.

By this means, says Huffington, they contrived to secure a majority of the Convention, and one of their first acts was to remove from Congress Gen. Rodney and Mr. McKean, two delegates who had, in every instance, shown themselves the uncompromising advocates of liberty. This action was received by the leading patriots of Delaware with great indignation, and serious apprehensions, not only for the State itself but for its influence on the patriot cause. Haslet writes from camp to Rodney on hearing this news, "I am not at all surprised at the Tory stratagem to leave you out of the Convention ticket; 'tis like the rest of their doings, dark, low, dirty, illiberal."





What a wretched struggle must they have had in Convention ; their prejudices drawing one way, and the influences of Congress another. I'm told they have done as little as possible, and modeled their new government as like the old as may be."

Mr. Read was president of this Convention and wrote the Constitution, which, with a few amendments, was adopted, September 20th, without submitting it to the people. By this Constitution the Legislature was made to consist of two houses, the Council and House of Assembly; the Chief Magistrate was called the President of Delaware and was elected each year by the Legislature, which body also elected the members of Congress. The courts consisted of fourteen judges.

The chief defects of that constitution were its provision for a cumbersome and expensive judiciary, the large appointing power conferred on the President of the State, the immense authority given to the General Assembly and the few powers reserved to the people ; defects which, to a considerable extent, have marred all the constitutions of this State.

That convention, however, did much besides "ordain and declare the future form of Government for the Delaware State." It took upon itself legislative, judicial and executive functions. It ordered the raising, equipping and marching of the quotas of militia required from the State by Congress ; appointing officers and borrowing money for war expenses. Among other things, "they restored forty persons who had risen in insurrection in Sussex county, in June, 1776, to the favor of their country, upon profession of their penitence, and promise of future obedience to the Assembly of Delaware and the continental Congress."

Under this Constitution General John McKinley was elected the first President of the State, and William Killen the first Chief Justice. General McKinley, a prominent physician of Wilmington, was, in 1775, made a Brigadier General and was active in raising the militia for service in the field.

The new constitution made Dover the capital of the State, but as yet the State possessed no public buildings. Arrangements were made with the Levy Court of Kent county for the Legislature to hold its sessions in the Court-house. By some failure of the Assembly to

comply with certain terms and conditions agreed upon, the Sheriff, John Clayton, putting on his sword as the emblem of his authority, drove the Legislature from the building. That body then repaired to Smyrna, in which town its sessions were held ; but in what building authorities differ. Chief Justice Comegys says the Legislature sat in the large room of the brick hotel now known as the Mansion House; while Mrs Speakman the present owner of "Belmont Hall," says the family tradition is that Thomas Collins, then a member of the council, and afterward Governor of the State, invited that body to hold its sessions in his large and beautiful residence "Belmont Hall," located half a mile south of Smyrna, and which is still standing and in a state of fine preservation as shown in the opposite engraving.

While the citizens of Delaware were thus engaged in organizing the Civil Government of the State, two regiments were bravely fighting her battles; the regiment of Colonel Haslet and the Flying Camp under Colonel Patterson. The regiment of Colonel John Haslet marched from Delaware the first of August and joined the army of General Washington at New York. On the 27th of that month they were in the battle of Long Island, and won deserved and lasting fame, fighting with the bravery and firmness of veteran soldiers. At the time of the battle, Colonel Haslet and Lieut Colonel Bedford were on duty attending a Court Martial, much to their regret, and the regiment was commanded by Major McDonough. It lost thirty-one men. The Americans retreated to New York, and the regiment was next in the battle of White Plains, and in the battle of Trenton on Christmas day, 1776, in which our armies gained a brilliant victory. On January 3rd, 1777, it took part in the battle of Princeton, in which Washington was victorious, and in which Colonel Haslet was killed while leading a charge on the English lines. Lieut. Colonel Bedford had been appointed on Washington's staff. Major McDonough about this time resigned his commission and retired to private life. Several companies had peremptorily left the regiment to join the battalion of Col. Hall, organizing for the war; some had deserted, many had fallen in battle, and as it was now reduced to less than one hundred







## BETWEEN THE HEARTS,

NEA? SMYRNA, DEL.

BUILT 1773 BY GOV THOMAS COLLINS.





men, the regiment was disbanded. It is supposed that to Captain Jonathan Caldwell's Company, in Haslet's regiment, we owe the name of the "Blue Hen's Chickens." The tradition is that his soldiers took with them to camp game chickens, the brood of a blue hen, celebrated in Kent for their fighting qualities, and that the officers and men when not fighting the enemy amused themselves fighting chickens. Hence Delaware soldiers, and finally Delaware people came to be known as "Blue Hen's Chickens," which continues to this day.

When Rodney was recalled from Congress he intended to retire to his home in Kent county for rest. He had long been suffering from a cancer, which began on his nose, and spread over one side of his face, from which he died in 1782. It was very painful, and he wore a green cloth or patch to hide it. Besides, although he uttered no word of complaint, he must have keenly felt the stab of his removal from Congress. But the voice of his friends and the woes of his country fired his patriotic heart and he found no time for rest. Colonel Haslet wrote him, "I acknowledge the justice of your reasoning, and the ingratitude of the people as well as the malignity of their present leaders. I know you have already sacrificed a large share of private property to the evil and unthankful," but "how can you lay out a part of it to more noble purposes than in serving your country, guarding her rights and privileges, and forcing men to be happy against their will." Mr. Rodney remained a member of the Council of Safety, and of the Committee of Inspection. He had been made a Brigadier General in 1775, and was now active in organizing the militia for the "Flying Camp," purchasing clothing and army equipments and hastening them to the field.

This "Flying Camp" was the second regiment furnished by Delaware, and was commanded by Col. Samuel Patterson. This regiment was stationed at Amboy, New Jersey, and at first made but a poor reputation. Some of its officers and men were brave and patriotic, but cowardice, insubordination and numerous desertions, stained its earlier record. It was enlisted during the summer of 1776, and its term of service expired December 1st. However, it greatly redeemed its reputation by its bravery in the battle of Staten Island.

We find Rodney with Washington at Trenton and Princeton, as a Brigadier General, active and efficient under all circumstances. Mr. McKean had been elected Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, although he still was speaker of the House of Assembly, in Delaware.

In January 1777, the Legislature elected Geo. Read, John Dickinson, and John Evans as delegates to Congress. Messrs. Dickinson and Evans declined the high trust, and on February 22nd, Nicholas VanDyke and James Sykes were elected to fill the vacancies.

The regiments of Haslet and Patterson were State troops enlisted for short terms of service. They served with, but were never incorporated into, the Continental Army. On September 16th, 1776, Congress made a requisition on the Colonies for eighty-eight battalions of eight hundred men each. Of these, Delaware was appointed to furnish one battalion, to be incorporated into the Continental army, under the control of Congress, and to serve during the war. This regiment was mustered in November 30th, 1776, with David Hall as Colonel, and became the justly celebrated "Delaware Line," and the flower of the Revolutionary army. This regiment absorbed many of the choicest officers and men of the first two regiments, and explained, in part, why Haslet's regiment was so small when it disbanded. It joined Washington in the spring of 1777, in New Jersey, and during that summer participated in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. The other officers of this battalion; Charles Pope, Lieut. Col., Joseph Vaughn, Major, George Purvis, Adjutant, Edward Roche, Paymaster, Reuben Gilder, surgeon, John Platt, surgeon's mate: Captains, John Patten, Robert Kirkwood, John Learmonth, Peter Jaquett, John Wilson, John Corse, John Rhodes and George Purvis.

General gloom pervaded the country at this period. By the frequent defeat of our army, and the successes of the enemy, the affairs of America seemed desperate. New Jersey had been overrun by the British, and appeared subjugated, while thousands of neutrals, particularly in the Middle States, had joined the Royalists. The Tories were jubilant and the Whigs correspondingly depressed. Recruiting was at an end, and the only hope was drawn from the victories of Washington at Trenton and Princeton.



The Legislature at Dover, judging from their indifference in failing to provide for their soldiers in the field, contained a sufficient number of Tories to block Legislation, while the Laws of the General Assembly commanded too little support and obedience among a considerable portion of the people.

Lord Howe now determined to attack Philadelphia and sailed with a large fleet from New York to the head of the Chesapeake bay, where his army disembarked, August 25th, 1777. As soon as Washington received intelligence of the arrival of Howe's army in the Chesapeake, he marched his army through Philadelphia, to encourage his friends and intimidate the disaffected by its numbers and martial appearance. He halted for a short time at Brandywine, and thence moved to Wilmington and encamped on the hills around the city. He had his headquarters in the "Happy Return" Hotel, on Market street, near Third, where he and Lafayette often slept in their travels through Wilmington. This old revolutionary landmark was occupied many years by Mr. John Moore as a clothing store, and was replaced by his new building in 1879.

Meantime, Howe was marching his army to give him battle. With one division he marched on the 27th of August from the place of debarkation to Elk, now called Elkton. On the 28th, his vanguard occupied Gray's Hill two miles east of it, while Knyphausen moved by Cecil Court House to within eight miles of the Christiana, and Grant was left with six battalions to guard the baggage and keep open communication with the fleet. Generals Cornwallis and Knyphausen united their divisions on the 3d of September at Pencader, being joined on the 8th by General Grant. During this passage of Howe's army through Delaware, they were constantly annoyed by the Delaware and Maryland Militia, under General Rodney, which kept up a continual skirmish with their guards, and out-posts. A sharp engagement took place at Cooch's Bridge, between Cornwallis and General Maxwell's light corps, the latter retreating across White Clay creek.

On the 5th of September the American army was posted behind White Clay creek, with its right on Newport, with its left on Hockessin; Rodney having previously been

ordered to annoy the enemy's rear, and the Pennsylvania militia to co-operate with the American Army in front.

General Howe tried, by a feigned attack in front, to mask his movement to turn the American right. This movement, if successful, would have enclosed Washington in a narrow strip of territory, where he would have been forced either to fight at a disadvantage, or allow Howe to pass on and occupy Philadelphia without a battle. He, therefore, withdrew in the night to the high grounds above Chadd's Ford, where, on September 11th, the memorable battle of the Brandywine was fought. The American army was defeated with a loss of 900 killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, while the British lost about 500. This was doubtless due largely to the immensely superior force of the British, the want of vigilance of General Sullivan, and a heavy fog which concealed the movements of the enemy.

On the 13th of September, 1777, Wilmington was occupied by a detachment of the British army. The Tories pointed out the residences of the leading Whigs and patriots, who were made prisoners. Dr. McKinley, the President of the State, was captured, and kept a prisoner till after his term of office expired.

George Read, vice President was, at the time, in his seat in Congress. In the absence of the President and Vice President, the duties of the Chief Magistracy devolved, by the Constitution, on the Speaker of the Assembly, Mr. McKean. This office he administered with great vigor till the arrival of George Read, nearly two months afterward. He kept the militia in fighting order and one half of it constantly on duty. He strengthened the military posts. With the approbation of the Privy Council, and to strengthen the Whig party for the coming elections, he appointed Cæsar Rodney Major General, and Messrs. Dagworthy, Dickinson and Patterson, Brigadiers, and borrowed 3,000 pounds for military expenses. He arrested deserters and Tories, and exerted all the powers of his office to encourage the friends of Independence in that dark hour.

In the battle of Germantown, which took place soon after that of Brandywine, Colonel Hall was severely wounded. In that battle the British were also victorious and took pos-






session of Philadelphia, while Washington with his army proceeded to Valley Forge, where he spent the Winter.

## CHAPTER XIX.

*The dark hour—Insurrections quelled—Bounties for Soldiers—The Articles of Confederation—Rodney Elected President—Delaware nearly lost to the American cause—The battle of Monmouth—Washington Victorious—Treaties with Foreign Powers—Their efforts to Circumscribe the Union fail—High prices—Vessels and Supplies for the Army—On the verge of Famine—The Campaign in the South—The Delaware Regiment in South Carolina—Their unparalleled bravery—Major Vaughn taken prisoner at Camden—Robert Kirkwood takes command—His Immortal Braves—Surrender of Cornwallis—Capt. McLane's Company—Cheney Clow—Peace at last.*

HE Winter of 1778 was one of the darkest periods of the Revolution. New York, Philadelphia, and Wilmington were in possession of the enemy. Insurrections had repeatedly occurred in Kent and Sussex, where the disaffected to Congress were numerous. With the British armed vessels in the Delaware Bay and River, the Royalists were in close and constant communication and concealed and aided emissaries from these vessels, who instigated many to rebellion, while payment in hard money for cattle, grain and vegetables was an almost irresistible temptation to illicit traffic.

The ardent and active Whigs were exposed to great peril. The State was infested with spies who furnished lists of prominent patriots to the British, many of whom were seized and taken to their loathsome prison ships.

The elections for members of the Legislature, in the Autumn of 1777, were unfortunate for the patriots. In Sussex the election was broken up by the militia, doubtless to prevent a Tory victory. The members elected from the other counties, refused to vote either men or money for the army, and Vice President Read did not have the executive force to compel obedience to the laws.

In Sussex the civil authority was declared, in December, 1777, to be totally ineffectual, and this defiant and open insurrection led Congress to order the Board of War to reduce this portion of the State of Delaware to obedience.

In January Washington ordered General Smallwood into Delaware with a detachment of Maryland troops, to make a requisition upon the State for militia to reinforce him. Mr. Read immediately issued orders for the marching of General Patterson's Brigade, consisting of thirty-one hundred of the militia of New Castle county, to join General Smallwood at Wilmington; yet so great was the spirit of insubordination that very few obeyed. Another order followed soon after, including the militia of Kent, which still obtained but a small force.

Active measures were now taken to subdue the rebellious spirit in Sussex, and at the special election held soon after, the patriots were cheered by a Whig victory, and the Legislature, with a strong majority, stood with her sister States, once more, for a vigorous prosecution of the war.

Mr. McKean, although Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, was again elected by Delaware as one of her representatives in Congress, which position he held till after the war, and in July, 1781, was made president of that body, which was a fitting tribute to his distinguished abilities and his untiring devotion to the "glorious and virtuous" cause of Independence.

Congress, in February, 1778, sent ten thousand dollars to Delaware, to be used exclusively as bounties to volunteers, which, with the efforts put forth, had the effect of adding a considerable number to the Delaware Battalion. The Legislature had refused to resort to the summary process of drafting, although Read, Rodney and even Washington had requested it and Congress had ordered it. Also most of the States had adopted it.

The articles of confederation had been adopted by Congress and submitted to the States for ratification. The Statesmen of Delaware, during the winter of 1778, were occupied with having engrafted upon this important instrument such limitations as would prevent any one or two States from acquiring a preponderating and dangerous influence in the Union, through their vast, and as yet, unbounded ex-



tent of territory ; and such guarantees as would insure the perpetual equal standing of such States as Delaware and Rhode Island, which possessed small and limited territory. In this our Representatives were finally successful, and on those terms the State ratified the Articles of Confederation, in February, 1779. This position of equality in the family of States, Delaware has ever proudly maintained.

In April, 1778, Cæsar Rodney was elected President of Delaware for one year and re-elected for four successive years. The office though honorable was exceedingly arduous. The Legislature though well disposed was tardy where energy and promptness were demanded. Constant insurrections took place. The British, or the royalists in league with them, made frequent descents all along the extensive shore of the state, and troops could not be collected in time to repel them. Scarcely a day passed but some patriot Whig, near the Bay, was carried off and his house plundered. Men were dragged from their beds at night, and outrages without number and of the most atrocious character were committed, till few were bold enough openly to identify themselves with the patriot cause, and Congress was appealed to in vain to furnish troops for their protection, for it had not the troops to send.

The first battle of the year 1778 was fought at Monmouth, June 28th, in which Washington was victorious, and in which over three hundred of the enemy were killed. The Delaware soldiers participated in that action, and displayed great bravery.

The persistence with which the American patriots prosecuted the war, the strength gained by their union under the articles of Confederation, and their determination never to lay down their arms till England acknowledged their Independence, secured them the respect of France, Holland, Russia and Spain, and treaties of friendship were secured with those powers, in which the nationality of the United States was acknowledged. It is true that their jealousy of England and a desire to see her crippled by the loss of her American Colonies was a leading motive ; still they had many misgivings as to the propriety of permitting a powerful Republic, with its broad and just principles of freedom, producing already the most prosperous, happy and intelligent

people in the world, to take its stand in the great family of nations. Hence an attempt was made by Spain and France in a proposed treaty to restrict the United States to the Allegheny mountains as their western limit. All the leading men of Delaware united their influence with Congress to defeat this perilous scheme, which was finally abandoned.

During the year 1779 the Legislature of this State seems to have had a preponderating Whig majority which supported the war measures of Congress, kept the Delaware Battalion full, and succeeded in suppressing to a large extent the spirit of disloyalty. Fortunately the State was not invaded by either of the contending armies. Our representatives in the Continental Congress that year were Thomas McKean, John Dickinson and Nicholas Van Dyke.

Aside from these events the greatest calamity of the time was the wonderful depreciation of the continental paper money. Every effort was made by the Government to make this paper money equal to gold and silver by making it a legal tender for all debts, but it rapidly depreciated till its purchasing value was not more than five or six cents to the dollar. For example, sole-leather was ten shillings a pound, calf skins ninety shillings each, flour \$300 dollars a barrel, Vattel's Law of Nations sold for \$400 dollars, jean or "habit Cloth" sixty dollars a yard, indifferent writing paper £75 a ream. Exchange between Philadelphia and London was fourteen to fifteen hundred per cent. while bills on France could be purchased at nine hundred.

Delaware not only furnished soldiers for the army, equipping and supporting them, but the needed vessels for the Merchant Marine, and Navy. These vessels were built at Wilmington, and in ship-yards on almost every creek which penetrates her coast. Lea's flour mills on the Brandywine, built in 1762 and enlarged in 1770, were, during the Revolution, the largest in the United States, and furnished thousands of barrels of good wheat flour and ground corn for the army. When Howe approached Wilmington, Washington removed the runners, or upper stones, to Chester County, Pennsylvania, lest they should fall into the enemy's hands ; so valuable were they to the army and people. They were returned after the British left Philadelphia.





The Winter of 1780 was intensely cold and the American army, quartered at Morristown, New Jersey, was subjected to the greatest privations, which were borne with admirable patience. They were half clothed, ill fed and at times on the verge of famine; the commissaries being without money or credit. With his army in this condition, Washington could not avail himself of the favorable opportunity afforded by the rivers and inlets of the ocean being bridged with ice, to attack New York.

The patriot army had been generally successful in the campaign of 1779, and greatly encouraged by the devotion to our cause of LaFayette, and the assistance he had obtained for us from France; but in the Spring of 1780 they were appalled to find that the British were determined to remove the theatre of war to the Southern States.

In pursuance of this change, Charleston, S. C., was attacked by Sir Henry Clinton, and surrendered on the 12th of May. The consequence of its loss was the apparent submission of that State to the royal authority. The soldiers of Delaware and Maryland had been chosen to operate in the South, and left for their destination under command of Major Vaughn; Colonel Hall not having recovered from the wounds received at the battle of Germantown, and Lieut. Colonel Charles Pope being absent on a furlough, hence neither of them went south with the regiment.

With the forces from the Southern States, they were placed under the command of Gen. Gates, the "hero of Saratoga". He proved a rash and injudicious officer. Their first battle was fought at Camden, S. C., and although the issue was disastrous to the Americans, the Delaware and Maryland troops won imperishable renown. This battle was a mistake, and was fought by Gates against the advice of his officers. Armand's corps and the militia as soon as they saw the flashes of the enemy's guns threw down their loaded weapons, some basely retreating and others running into the enemy's ranks, without so much as firing a gun. The whole brunt of the battle was left to be fought by the Continentals. These consisted of the Delaware, two Maryland, and one North Carolina regiments, and, says Whitely, "they stood as men never stood before or since." With Armand's corps and three thousand militia tearing through their

ranks, with Britain's best soldiers pressing them, "they held their ground, charging and repelling charges, broken more than once, and borne down by superior numbers, but rallying again and fighting bravely to the end." In vain did Otho Williams cry to his men, "Take to the trees, men, choose your trees, men, and give them an Indian charge!" In vain did the gigantic De Kalb cry, "give them the bayonet, men, give them the bayonet!" What the bayonets of the enemy's foot could not do the charge of Tarleton's cavalry did; they broke before it, and the remnants of the Delaware and Maryland regiments retreated. In this battle the Delaware regiment was nearly annihilated. It went into the fight five hundred strong, and came out with twenty-three officers and one hundred and forty-five rank and file. Forty-seven had been taken prisoners, leaving a dead-roll of two hundred and sixty-five in one hour's fight. DeKalb was killed, but well might he, as he expired, breathe benedictions on his faithful brave divisions.

Vaughn, who had been promoted and made Lieut. Colonel, and commanded the regiment, was taken prisoner; so, also, was Major Patten. The command now devolved on Robert Kirkwood as Senior Captain. At Charlotte and Hillsboro he collected what remained of the regiment, and three companies of Light Infantry being formed out of the different corps, Kirkwood was assigned to the command of one of them, composed of the remnants of the Delaware and Second Maryland regiments. They were in all the battles under General Green (who had succeeded Gates in command) from that time till the surrender of Charleston. They were at Cowpens with Morgan, and that battle was made a victory by Kirkwood. Not only did his troop "give them the bayonet, but Seymour says "Tarleton endeavored to outflank us on the right, to prevent which Captain Kirkwood wheeled his company to the right and attacked their left flank so vigorously that they were soon repulsed." Kirkwood was from Concord, Sussex county, and his fame, which became national, dates from that battle.

The Delawares were with Green in the battle of Guilford and in his famous retreat before Lord Cornwallis, which was managed by Gen. Green with such genius as to turn the current of adverse fortune, and contributed so greatly





to the speedy and felicitous issue of the war. They were assigned the most responsible position in the battle of Hobkirk's Hill, sometimes called "the Second battle of Camden," and received the thanks of the General in published orders for their gallant behaviour. They also participated in the siege of Ninety Six, and the battle of Eutaw Springs, which virtually closed the war.

History is loud in the praises of Kirkwood, and his men; they "were reckoned the most efficient in the Continental army," and received the thanks of Congress for their "unparalleled bravery and heroism."

Captain Allen McLane, father of the late Hon. Louis McLane, enlisted a partisan company early in the war, throughout which they served bravely and faithfully. He was commissioned, January 13, 1777, and was in most if not all the battles in the Northern Department, and in the battle of Yorktown.

With the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19th, 1781, and the defeat of the British at King's Mountain by Washington, the same month, the contest of arms was ended, although the treaty of peace was not signed till November 30th, 1782.

The delegates from Delaware, in Congress in that year were Cæsar Rodney of Delaware, and Thomas McKean, Philemon Dickinson and Samuel Wharton, citizens of Pennsylvania. The bitter hostility existing between the Whigs and Tories was shown by the arrest, trial and execution of Cheny Clow. Clow was a leader of the Tories of Kent and Sussex counties and resided in a strong log house known as "Clow's Fort," situated in the forest about twelve miles south west from Dover. He was accused of treason in 1782 and arrested by the sheriff, John Clayton, and his posse, after having made a heroic defense. During the attack a man named Moore was shot and instantly expired. At his trial Clow exhibited his commission as a captain in the British army and demanded to be treated as a prisoner of war. He was tried for high treason by a jury before Judges Killen and Finney, but being acquitted at this trial, was immediately indicted for the killing of Moore; and although it was not proved that Clow killed him, such was the public clamor against him that he was found guilty and executed, greatly to the regret of many after the political rancor had subsided.

The close of the long and bloody struggle terminating so happily for America, was hailed with delight by all the people of Delaware. Independence was secured, the fear of foreign interference was gone. Delaware had successfully maintained her position of equal powers and standing in the Union, and the people, with one accord, became devoted to her fortunes under her Republican Institutions.

## CHAPTER XX.

*The War-debt and the Territories—Calling in bills of credit—The weakness of the Confederacy—Delaware not represented in Congress—Constitutional Convention—Defending the rights of Delaware—Equal Representation—Franklin's Compromise—Wisdom of the Framers of the Constitution—Fitch's Steamboat in Delaware Waters in 1786—Peaceful close of the Century.*



HE Representatives of Delaware in the Continental Congress, in 1783, were James Tilton, Eleazer McComb, and Gunning Bedford, Jr.\*

The two questions of vital importance before the country for the next few years, were the payment of the immense war-debt, and the proper disposition of the vast Territories of the West as yet unsettled and unsurveyed. The large States claimed these Territories under their English Charters, yet were unable to settle among themselves what should be the bounds and extent of their claims. On the other hand the smaller States earnestly held that the Territories should belong to the Confederacy, and the lands sold for the benefit of the common Treasury, because wrested from the British Sovereignty by the blood, money and sacrifices of all.

During this year, 1783, Delaware enacted a law for calling in, paying and destroying all the bills of credit, heretofore issued by the State, by giving one pound sterling for every

\*NOTE.—There were two Gunning Bedfords, of Delaware, who became distinguished; one, the Lieutenant-Colonel of Haslet's regiment, was one of the bravest and most patriotic officers of the Revolution. He wrote a letter to George Read from the camp on Morrisania Heights, October 1, 1776, in which, speaking of a former letter, he says, "I delivered it to my cousin, Gunning Bedford, who, I understood, went to Philadelphia two days after." This cousin was the Statesman, Attorney-General and United States Judge.





seventy pounds thus called in. Richard Bassett and George Read, entered an elaborate written protest against the injustice of the measure, but it shows how nearly the credit of the State was destroyed, and of how little value its paper money had become.

Nor was the continental money of more worth. The whole country had settled into a condition of gloom and anxiety. The states were united little more than in name. Exhausted by an eight years' war, almost without credit, the country was rapidly drifting, helpless and hopeless, to confusion and anarchy. The continental war debt was forty-two millions of dollars, the foreign debt eleven millions, and the war debts of the states twenty-five millions.

Congress strongly urged the maintenance of the public faith, and honest men desired a national government strong enough to protect all classes and all interests. But the class opposed to the payment of the debts were naturally jealous of Congress, and constantly fomented prejudice against it. Rodney had died in 1782, before taking his seat in the Congress to which he had been elected. General Patterson, had while he held the position of Continental Loan Officer, rather tardily collected and paid the dues to the General Government. He died while in that office in May, 1785. Dr. James Tilton, who succeeded him, was a state-rights man and so bitterly opposed to Congress and the Union, that he refused to pay over the money in his hands to the General Government. The above was a Continental office, but was filled by appointment of the Legislature. For nearly a year from the first of November, 1785, the State of Delaware was unrepresented in Congress. The delegates appointed failed to attend, though appealed to in the strongest manner by leading citizens of this State, and the critical condition of the country. The President of the State, Nicholas Van Dyke, was urged officially to call these public servants either to a performance of their duty or to resign, but he declined to do more than to privately urge them. The probability is that he and they were anti-union men, as no reason appears why they could not attend to their duties in Congress which was then sitting in Philadelphia.

Affairs had reached such an alarming crisis, by the weakness of the General Government

and the preponderating power of the States, that the country was brought to the brink of ruin. The British still held the military posts of the western frontier, Massachusetts was in open rebellion, the country was convulsed by the Shay insurrection and civil war was at the door of every State. For this condition of affairs a majority of the people finally realized that a strong and efficient national Government was the only remedy. A convention had been called to meet at Annapolis to harmonize the differences between Maryland and Virginia, as to the navigation of the Potomac River and Chesapeake Bay. John Dickinson, George Read, Jacob Broom, Richard Bassett and Gunning Bedford, jr., represented Delaware in this Convention, of which John Dickinson was made President. After discussion they decided to take no action on the business for which they assembled, but, instead, to recommend that the States should choose delegates to meet in Philadelphia in May following, 1787, "to revise the Articles of Confederation." By this fortunate circumstance the convention was called which framed the Constitution of the United States.

On February 3rd, 1787, the Legislature of Delaware appointed George Read, Gunning Bedford, jr., John Dickinson, Richard Bassett and Jacob Broom deputies to the proposed convention. There was but one limiting clause in their instructions, viz: that under the new constitution, Delaware should not be deprived of her equal voice in Congress. The wisdom and necessity of this instruction was afterward apparent, for no sooner had the convention entered upon its business than the question arose, "what ought to be the right of suffrage in the National Government." Mr. Read reminded the body that the deputies from Delaware were restrained by their commission from assenting to any change in the rule of suffrage, and in case of such change it might be their duty to retire from the convention. The fear of losing the smaller States led to the postponement of the subject for a time. When the question again arose, near the close of the convention, the debate was long and vehement. The larger States claimed representation according to population, and any other rule they denounced as unjust. Thus the contest of the larger States was for power, that of



the smaller States for existence. Finally a spirit of accommodation prevailed, but not till the State-rights party were on the verge of withdrawing. At this critical juncture Benjamin Franklin proposed, as a compromise, the present plan, that each State should have an equal voice in the Senate, and representatives in the lower house according to their population. "Of all political expedients," says Parton, in his life of Franklin, "this was, perhaps, the happiest ever devised. Its success has been perfect, so much so that scarcely has any one remarked it, unconscious of its workings as a healthy man is of digestion." "The little States *have carried their point*," said Mr. Grayson, in the Virginia convention afterward, and William T. Read, in the life of his grandfather, adds, "if they carried this point, it was by the ability, zeal and determination they manifested in contending for it, and wanting it they would have been without safeguard against the ambition or avarice of the larger States, and to have believed that they would always rise above this passion, must have manifested not magnanimity but folly."

The purity, patriotism and wisdom of the framers of the Constitution, has justly passed into a proverb with the American people. With the exception of their leniency to slavery, which has borne such bitter and bloody fruit, they constructed a government well nigh perfect, combining strength with freedom in a manner that gave stability to our institutions, while the happiness of the people, their general intelligence and prosperity, has made our country an example to the world, and an asylum to the oppressed of every land. Delaware had the honor of being the first State to ratify the Constitution, which it did unanimously in the convention called for that purpose, December 7th, 1787. Two other States, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, ratified it later in the same month, and the last, Virginia, not till June, 1789.

In January following, Gunning Bedford, (the elder,) John Banning, and George Mitchell were chosen electors, and cast their votes for George Washington for President, and John Jay for Vice President. George Washington received the unanimous vote of the electoral college, and John Adams a majority vote for Vice President. John Vining was elected first

Representative to Congress under the Constitution, and George Read and Richard Bassett the first senators.

The feeling of confidence and security which succeeded these stirring political events was soon manifest in the impetus given to all mechanical arts and industries. The efforts of practical and scientific men were particularly turned to utilize steam power in navigation, and it is a noteworthy fact that the first experiments which gave any promise of success took place in Delaware waters. Mr. Fitch, the inventor, laid his plans before Congress in 1785. In 1786 he obtained from Delaware, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York the exclusive privilege of those States and navigated the Delaware river up and down till 1791, sometimes making speed as high as eight miles an hour. It was, however, reserved for Robert Fulton in 1807, to triumph over all difficulties, and make steam navigation the marvelous success and blessing it has become.

From 1785 to March 1789, the chief executive office of the State, then known as President of the Delaware State, was held by Thomas Collins, one of the most unselfish and worthy public men of the times. On his death, Dr. Joshua Clayton, father of Chief Justice Thomas Clayton, was chosen, (May 30th, 1789,) to fill the vacancy. Since 1792 the title has been that of Governor of the State of Delaware.

The General Government, in 1790, assumed the war debts of the States, which relieved Delaware of an oppressive burden. The representatives of Delaware favored this step and also voted for the Bank of the United States, which was incorporated January 24, 1791.

The event of chiefest moment to Delaware in 1792 was the adoption of a new State Constitution to supersede that of 1776. The most prominent members of this convention were John Dickinson, Kensey Johns, afterward Chancellor of Delaware, Nicholas Ridgely, who also became a Chancellor of the State, and Richard Bassett.

In September, 1793, Mr. Read resigned his place in the United States Senate, where he was serving his second term, to accept the position of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State to which he was appointed by Governor Clayton. William Killen was appointed Chancellor at the same time. The succeeding Legislature elected John Vining to





succeed Mr. Bassett to the Senate of the United States, but for some reason, unknown to the writer, neglected to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Read's resignation.

After consulting the most eminent jurists of the State, Governor Clayton appointed Kensey Johns to the vacancy, but this was held by the Senate not to give a valid title to the seat, and for a year, Delaware had but one representative in the Senate of the United States.

Afterward the elections took place regularly, the offices were filled by men worthy and patriotic if not great. The people of Delaware, as has been shown, exhibited the most sterling qualities of heroism, and love of liberty during the war for Independence, and in the dark hours that followed the war; during the changes and vicissitudes that threatened her extinction, her statesmen, by their courage and wisdom, maintained her honor so triumphantly that she has ever stood a respected and equal member of the Federal Union. Her people now devoted themselves to the arts of peace, and since have advanced in prosperity, intelligence and happiness equally with any other portion of that Republic, of which it is their pride and glory to form a part.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### HISTORIC SUMMARY.

*Governors of Delaware since the adoption of the Federal Constitution—Term, 4 years—Seat of Government, Dover—Senators, Representatives and Delegates to Congress—Presidential Electors:*

#### GOVERNORS.

	From	To
1 Joshua Clayton, . . . . .	1789	1796
2 Gunning Bedford . . . . .	1796	1797
3 Daniel Rogers, . . . . .	1797	1798
4 Richard Bassett, . . . . .	1798	1801
5 James Sykes, (acting,) . . . . .	1801	1802
6 David Hall, . . . . .	1802	1805
7 Nathaniel Mitchell, . . . . .	1805	1808
8 George Truitt, . . . . .	1808	1811
9 Joseph Haslett, . . . . .	1811	1814
10 Daniel Rodney, . . . . .	1814	1817
11 John Clark, . . . . .	1817	1820
12 Jacob Stout, (acting,) . . . . .	1820	1821
13 John Collins, . . . . .	1821	1822
14 Caleb Rodney, (acting,) . . . . .	1822	1823
15 Joseph Haslett, . . . . .	1823	1824

16 Charles Thomas, (acting) . . . . .	1823	1824
17 Samuel Paynter, . . . . .	1824	1827
18 Charles Polk, . . . . .	1827	1830
19 David Hazzard, . . . . .	1830	1833
20 Caleb P. Bennett, . . . . .	1833	1837
21 Cornelius P. Comegys, . . . . .	1837	1840
22 William B. Cooper, . . . . .	1840	1844
23 Thomas Stockton, . . . . .	1844	1846
24 Joseph Maull, (acting,) . . . . .	1846	1846
25 William Temple, (acting,) . . . . .	1846	1846
26 William Tharp, . . . . .	1846	1851
27 Wm. H. Ross, . . . . .	1851	1855
28 Peter F. Causey, . . . . .	1855	1859
29 William Burton, . . . . .	1859	1863
30 William Cannon, . . . . .	1863	1865
31 Gove Saulsbury, (acting,) . . . . .	1865	1867
32 do. . . . .	1867	1871
33 James Ponder, . . . . .	1871	1875
34 John P. Cochran, . . . . .	1875	1879
35 John W. Hall, . . . . .	1879	1883

#### SENATORS, REPRESENTATIVES AND DELEGATES TO CONGRESS

Bassett, Richard	Mitchell, Nathaniel
Bates, Martin W.	Martin, Edward L.
Bayard, James A.	Naudain, Arnold
Bayard, James A.	Nicholson, John A.
Bayard, Richard H.	Patton, John
Bayard, Thos. F.	Peery, William
Bedford, Gunning	Read, George
Broome, James M.	Riddle, George Read
Biggs, Benj. T.	Ridgely, Henry M.
Clayton, John M.	Robinson, Thomas
Clayton, Joshua	Rodney, Cæsar
Clayton, Thomas	Rodney, Cæsar A.
Comegys, Joseph P.	Rodney, Daniel
Cooper, Thomas	Rodney, George B.
Dickinson, John	Rodney, Thomas
Evans, John	Saulsbury, Willard
Fisher, George P.	Smithers, Nathaniel B.
Hall, Willard	Spruance, Presley
Horse, Outerbridge	Sykes, James
Houston, John W.	Saulsbury, Eli
Johns, Kensey	Temple, William
Kearney, Dyre	Tilton, James
Lattimer, Henry	Van Dyke, Nicholas
Lofland, James R.	Van Dyke, Nicholas
McComb, Eleazar	Vining, John
McKean, Thomas	Wales, John
Milligan, John J.	Whitely, W. G.

#### PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS.

*First Presidential Election, 1789—John Banning, Gunning Bedford, George Mitchell.*



*Second Presidential Election, 1793*—William Hill Wells, James Sykes, Gunning Bedford.

*Third Presidential Election, 1797*—Thomas Robinson, Richard Bassett, Isaac Cooper.

*Fourth Presidential Election, 1801*—Samuel White, Kensey Johns, Nathaniel Mitchell.

*Fifth Presidential Election, 1805*—George Kennard, Maxwell Bines, Thomas Fisher.

*Sixth Presidential Election, 1809*—Nicholas Ridgely, James Booth, Daniel Rodney.

*Seventh Presidential Election, 1813*—Benjamin Blakiston, James L. Clayton, Thomas Fisher, James Sykes.

*Eighth Presidential Election, 1817*—Isaac Tunnell, Nicholas Ridgely, Thomas Robinson, Andrew Barratt.

*Ninth Presidential Election, 1821*—John Clark, Andrew Barratt, Peter Robinson, Nicholas Ridgely.

*Tenth Presidential Election, 1825*—Joseph G. Rowland, John Caldwell, Isaac Tunnell.

*Eleventh Presidential Election, 1829*—John Adams, James Canby, David Hazzard.

*Twelfth Presidential Election, 1833*—H. F. Hall, George Truitt, C. P. Comegys.

*Thirteenth Presidential Election, 1837*—H. F. Hall, William W. Morris, William Dunning.

*Fourteenth Presidential Election, 1841*—Peter J. Causey, Benjamin Caulk, H. F. Hall.

*Fifteenth Presidential Election, 1845*—Enoch Spruance, Alfred DuPont, Thomas Davis.

*Sixteenth Presidential Election, 1849*—G. H. Wright, P. Reybold, Samuel Catts.

*Seventeenth Presidential Election, 1853*—Henry Bacon, J. Merritt, William J. Clark.

*Eighteenth Presidential Election, 1857*—Chas. Wright, George C. Gordon, H. Ridgely.

*Nineteenth Presidential Election, 1861*—Robt. B. Houston, Samuel Jefferson, John Mustard.

*Twentieth Presidential Election, 1865*—Harrison Hickman, Victor DuPont, Ayers Stockley.

*Twenty-first Presidential Election, 1869*—Andrew C. Gray, James P. Wild, Wm. A. Scribner.

*Twenty-second Presidential Election, 1873*—Benj. S. Booth, Wm. T. Collins, D. W. Moore.

*Twenty-third Presidential Election, 1877*—John H. Rodney, John W. Sharp, Geo. W. Willin.

*Twenty-fourth Presidential Election, 1881*—Charles B. Lore, Albert Whiteley, George Russell.

## THE JUDICIAL SYSTEM OF DELAWARE.

BY HON. N. B. SMITHERS, LL. D.



On the 15th of May, 1776, the Continental Congress, on the motion of John Adams, adopted the following Resolution :

“That it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs have been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and America in general.”

In conformity with this Resolution the As-

sembly of “*the Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware*,” in July, 1776, advised the people to choose deputies to meet in Convention to ordain and declare the future Form of Government for this State.

The Deputies chosen in pursuance of this recommendation met on the 27th of August, 1776, and on the 20th of September, ordained “*The Constitution or System of Government of the Delaware State formerly styled the Government of the Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex upon Delaware*.”

The authorship of this Instrument, according to tradition, belongs to Thomas McKean.





The Legislature, called "The General Assembly of Delaware," then, as now, was composed of thirty members, divided into two branches: one, styled "The House of Assembly," consisting of seven representatives chosen for each County annually; the other, called "The Council," composed of nine members, three of whom were provided to be chosen for each County at the first election, with a vacancy occurring each year, when one should be supplied at each annual election. The style of the Government was "The Delaware State."

The Chief Magistrate was called "President," and was chosen by joint ballot of both branches of "The General Assembly," for three years and until the sitting of the General Assembly thereafter.

There was a Privy Council to the President, consisting of four members, two of whom were chosen by the Legislative Council and two by the House of Assembly.

The President and General Assembly were required to appoint, by joint ballot, three Justices of the Supreme Court for the State, one of whom should be Chief Justice, and a Judge of Admiralty and also four Justices of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans' Courts for each County, one of whom in each Court should be styled Chief Justice, and all of whom should continue in office during good behavior.

It was further provided that the House of Assembly should name twenty-four persons for each County, of whom the President, with the approbation of the Privy Council, should appoint twelve as Justices of the Peace, who should continue in office for seven years, if so long they behaved themselves well, with power in the Legislature to increase the number. The members of the General Assembly and Privy Council were also declared to be Justices of the Peace for the whole State, and the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas were constituted Conservators of the Peace, in their respective Counties.

The Justices of the Court of Common Pleas and Orphans' Court were invested with the power of holding inferior Courts of Chancery as theretofore, unless the Legislature should otherwise direct.

In all matters of law and equity there was an appeal from the Supreme Court to a Court of seven persons styled "The Court of Ap-

peals," consisting of the President of the State, who presided therein, and six others, of whom three were appointed by the Legislative Council and three by the House of Assembly. This Court had all the authority and powers belonging, in the last resort, to the King in Council under the old government.

To understand the clause conferring equitable jurisdiction on the Courts of Common Pleas and Orphans' Court, as theretofore, it will be proper to notice briefly the powers of the Courts under the colonial government.

By an Act for establishing Courts of Law and Equity it was provided:

1. That there should be a Court styled "*The General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Gaol Delivery*," to be held in each county four times in every year. This Court was composed of a competent number of Justices, nominated by the Governor, of whom any three were constituted a quorum empowered to hold the said Court, and from whose judgments, as well as those of the other Courts of Record, writs of error were granted returnable to the Supreme Court.

2. A Court of Record in each County called "*The County Court of Common Pleas*," consisting of a competent number of persons commissioned by the Governor, to be held four times in each year in each of the counties. Three of the Justices constituted a quorum and had jurisdiction to hold Pleas of Assise, scire facias, replevin, informations and actions upon penal statutes, and hear and determine all manner of causes, real, personal and mixed, as fully and amply as the Justices of the King's Bench, Common Pleas and Exchequer in England could do.

3. The Justices of the respective Courts of Common Pleas were authorized to hold a *Court of Equity* four times a year, in each County, with power to hear and decree all such matters and causes in equity as should be brought before them. The proceedings were by Bill and Answer and such other pleadings as were necessary in Chancery Courts, according to the rules and practice of the High Court of Chancery in Great Britain, but it was provided that there should be no jurisdiction to hear any matter in equity when sufficient remedy might be had according to the course of the common or statute law.



From any decree or sentence of the Justices of the common Pleas, in equity, there was an appeal to the Supreme Court.

4. By an act amendatory of this Statute the Constitution of the Supreme Court was regulated, and it was provided that there should be a Court of Record held twice in every year, in each of the Counties, styled "*The Supreme Court of the Counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex, upon Delaware,*" composed of four persons and having power to hear and determine all causes removed or brought by certiorari, writs of error, appeal or other remedial writ from the Quarter Sessions of the Peace and County Courts of Common Pleas, or from any other Court of law or equity, and to exercise such jurisdiction and powers as fully as the Justices of the King's Bench and Common Pleas at Westminster, or the Chancellor of England might do, with an appeal from any final judgment or decree to the King in Council, or to such tribunal as might be appointed to hear such appeals from the King's plantations.

The Judges of this Court or any two of them were empowered to try capital offenses as fully as Justices of Assise or of Oyer and Terminer and Jail delivery in Great Britain.

5. By another act the Justices of the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, in each County, were directed to hold a Court of Record therein, styled, "*The Orphans' Court,*" which had cognizance of guardians, executors and administrators, and the adjustment and settlement of their accounts. To this Court was committed the appointment of Guardians and the partition of intestate estates, and it was invested with equitable powers so far as necessary to the jurisdiction. From any definitive sentence or judgment there was an appeal provided to the Supreme Court.

6. Another Court of Record was established in each of the Counties called "*The Court of Delegates,*" composed of three persons who were authorized to hear and determine all appeals from the Register for the Probate of Wills within the County for which they were appointed.

This summary efficiently shows the division of the judicial power among the several Courts under the Colonial administration, as they existed previously to the adoption of the first Form of Government.

On the 12th day of June, 1792, the *second Constitution* was ordained. By this Instrument the Legislative power was vested in a General Assembly, consisting of a Senate and House of Representatives, the same number of members in each being preserved as under the old system and apportioned in the same manner between the several Counties.

The Executive power was vested in a Governor, who, instead of being chosen by the General Assembly, was ordained to be elected by the citizens and to hold his office for three years.

The Privy Council was abolished and the name of the Government changed to "*The State of Delaware.*"

The judicial power was vested in a Court of Chancery, a Supreme Court, and Courts of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery—a Court of Common Pleas—an Orphans' Court—a Court of Quarter Sessions of the Peace for each County—in Justices of the Peace and in such other Courts as the Legislature, two-thirds of all the members of each branch concurring, might establish.

Under a general provision the appointment of the Judges was given to the Governor.

So far as the distribution of judicial powers was concerned, the most material change, worked by this Constitution, was that the equity jurisdiction, which had theretofore been mainly originally exercised by the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, was separated from the Common Law Courts and vested in a Chancellor, who, it was ordained, should hold Courts of Chancery in the several Counties, but in any case where the Chancellor was interested, cognizance thereof was left in the Court of Common Pleas.

*The Supreme Court* was made to consist of not fewer than three nor more than four Judges, who, by virtue of their offices, should be Justices of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery in the several Counties.

*The Court of Common Pleas* was composed of the same number.

Suits could originate in either. One of the Judges of each Court was styled Chief Justice, and of each Court one Judge was required to reside in each County. The jurisdiction of each extended over the State and any two of the Judges could act as if all were present.





The *Orphans' Court* was composed of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, with power in any two to act, and was invested with the equity jurisdiction theretofore exercised by the Orphans' Court, except in adjusting and settling the accounts of executors, administrators and guardians. Appeals were allowed from this Court, in any case where it had original jurisdiction, to the Supreme Court, whose decision was declared to be final. By an amendment to this Constitution, ratified February 5th, 1802, it was ordained that the Chancellor should compose the Orphans' Court in each County.

The *Registers' Courts* were to be held by the Registers, respectively, in the several Counties, and in these was vested the probate of wills and granting letters of administration, and the settlement of the accounts of executors, administrators and guardians. In case of a cause litigated, an appeal was allowed to the Supreme Court and in case of accounts, to the Orphans' Court. When the Register was interested the original cognizance was in the Orphans' Court, with an appeal to the Supreme Court.

A Court was also ordained, styled "*The High Court of Errors and Appeals*," which consisted of the Chancellor and of the Judges of the Supreme Court and Court of Common Pleas, with power in any four to proceed to business, but if any of them had rendered judgment or passed a decree, in any case before its removal into that Court, he should not sit, but might assign the reasons upon which the judgment or decree was founded.

This Court had power to issue writs of error to the Supreme Court and Court of Common Pleas, and to receive and determine appeals from interlocutory or final orders or decrees of the Chancellor or of the Court of Common Pleas exercising equity jurisdiction.

The *third Constitution* was ordained on the 2d day of December, 1831. By this Instrument the judicial power was vested in a Court of Errors and Appeals—a Superior Court—a Court of Chancery—an Orphans' Court—a Court of Oyer and Terminer—a Court of General Sessions of the Peace and Jail Delivery—a Register's Court—Justices of the Peace and such other Courts as the General Assembly, with the concurrence of two-thirds of all the members of both houses, should from time to time establish.

To compose these Courts of superior jurisdiction it was ordained that there should be five Judges.

The Chancellor holds the Court of Chancery and the jurisdiction includes the full power to hear and determine all matters and causes in Equity and, when the Chancellor is interested, the Chief Justice sitting in the Superior Court without the Associate Judges, has jurisdiction, with an appeal to the Court of Errors and Appeals which, in such case, consists of the three Associate Judges, the Senior Associate presiding.

The Supreme Court and Courts of Common Pleas were abolished and the *Superior Court* instituted instead, with the jurisdiction formerly vested in those Courts. To constitute this Court four judges were provided, of whom one is styled Chief Justice, who may reside in any part of the State and who sits in all the Counties. The other three are called Associate Judges, one of whom must reside in each County, and no Associate can sit in the County in which he resides. Two of the Judges constitute a quorum, and in the absence of the Chief Justice, the Senior Associate, capable of sitting in the county, presides.

The Court of *General Sessions of the Peace and Jail Delivery* is composed in each county of the same Judges and in the same manner as the Superior Court. Its jurisdiction and powers are those theretofore vested in the Court of General Quarter Sessions of the Peace and Jail Delivery.

The Court of *Oyer and Terminer* consists of all the Judges except the Chancellor. Three constitute a quorum. The jurisdiction is the same as was vested in the Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Jail Delivery, being the trial of offenses capital in their nature, and of the crime of manslaughter and of being accomplice or accessory to such offense. This Court has no regular terms but is held upon a precept issued by the Judges.

The *Orphans' Court* in each County is held by the Chancellor and the Associate Judge residing in the County. The Chancellor presides. Either may hold the Court. When they concur there is no appeal from their decision, except in the matter of real estate, but upon such matter, or when a decision is made by one of them, there is an appeal to the Superior Court for the County whose determination is final.



The jurisdiction is the same as was formerly vested in the Orphans' Court.

*The Register's Court* remains the same as under the preceding constitution except that the appeal is to the Superior Court instead of the Supreme Court as therein provided.

*The Court of Errors and Appeals* has jurisdiction to issue writs of error to the Superior Court and to receive appeals from Chancery, and to determine such matters finally. Upon a writ of error to the Superior Court, this Court must be composed of three Judges at least, that is to say, the Chancellor, who presides; the associate Judge who did not sit in the Court below on account of his residence, and one of the Judges who did sit in the cause, originally. This Judge is indicated by a scheme contained in the Constitution. In case any Judge entitled to sit in the cause below did not there sit, such Judge is required to sit in the Court of Errors; and if any Judge who did sit below, and whose turn it is to sit in the Court of Errors be absent or disqualified, then either of the other Judges who sat below may sit.

Upon an appeal from Chancery, the Court of Errors and Appeals consists of the Chief Justice and three Associates.

By this Constitution it is further provided that whenever the Superior Court shall consider that any question of law ought to be heard before all the Judges, power is given, upon the application of either party, to direct it to be heard in the Court of Errors and Appeals. In such case the Chancellor and four Judges compose the Court and any four of them form a quorum.

In any case where there is legal exception to the Chancellor or any Judge, the Governor is authorized to commission a Judge *ad litem*, provided such appointment is necessary to constitute a quorum in either Court.

The General Assembly is empowered to give to inferior Courts, or to one or more Justices of the Peace, jurisdiction over nuisances and other minor offenses, specially enumerated, and to provide the mode of proceeding by indictment or information, and that the trial might be with or without petit jury, and to grant or deny the privilege of appeal.

The chief defect of this system is the construction of the Court of Errors and Appeals, when sitting in causes removed by writ of

error from the Superior Court. Each of these Courts consists of three Judges, practically, and except in the case of a Judge who, being entitled, did not sit below, the Court of Errors and Appeals, upon the hearing of the cause, is composed of the Chancellor, the Associate Judge residing in the County where the original trial was had, and one of the Judges who sat in the case. If the Judges below were unanimous, and upon the hearing on the writ of error, the Judge whose turn it be to sit in the Court above maintain his opinion, then, in case of the reversal of the judgment below, the undesirable result is produced that the question of law receives final adjudication by a minority of the Judges against the opinion of the majority.

It will also be observed that on the hearing of cases in error, the Judge residing in the County where the question was originally determined, is one of the Judges ordained to sit in the Court above, while he is expressly inhibited from sitting in the Superior Court of his own County, although, together with the Chancellor, he forms the Orphans' Court, having jurisdiction of matters of equal importance, and, in practice, is almost exclusively entrusted with their consideration and decision. To remedy these evils the Convention which sat in 1853 ordained that the Superior Court should consist in each County of the Chief Justice and the resident Judge of the County, with power in either to hold the Court alone, in case of the absence or interest of the other, and also provided that when they differed in opinion, the point should be certified to the Court in Banc for final decision, but in the meantime the cause to be proceeded with as should be best for expediting justice. It was further ordained that upon a writ of Error to the Superior Court, the Court of Errors and Appeals should consist of the Chancellor and all the Judges who did not sit in the Court below; and that, upon the hearing of questions certified because of disagreement, the Chancellor and all the four Law Judges should form the Court.

The Instrument containing this scheme was submitted to the people for ratification, but was rejected without reference to the propriety of the proposed alteration in the Judicial System.

July, 1882.






# FREE SCHOOLS OF DELAWARE,

BY J. H. GROVES,

*State Superintendent of Free Schools of Delaware.*

N historian writes: "Of all the early settlers in America, none were more cheerful, intelligent and virtuous than the Swedes." The fact that Delaware was settled by the Swedes, or at least that the early settlement was made by this people, will, in the absence of sufficient data, confirm a belief that the subject of education was primarily one of the greatest importance during the early days of our colony. To be sure the opportunities afforded to the colonists for general education at that time were limited, but in New England and Pennsylvania (Delaware being the three lower counties of Pennsylvania) every village furnished facilities for the acquirement of knowledge. Private schools were established, and tutors were employed in many families. "Many men—Scottish reformers, Irish liberals and French patriots—despising the bigotry and intolerance of their countrymen, fled for refuge to the New World, and there by the banks of the Housatonic, the Hudson, the Delaware, the Potomac, the Ashley and the Savannah taught the lore of books and the lesson of liberty to the rugged boys of the American wilderness."

The following extract is taken from the Colonial Record:

"Petition to Council held at Phila., ye 26th of ye 10th month, 1683, Wm. Penn, Propor & Govr: The Govr and Provll Council having taken into their serious consideration the great Necessity there is of a School Master for ye

instruction and Sober education of youth in the towne of Philadelphia, sent for Enoch Flower, an Inhabitant of said towne, who for twenty year past hath been Exercised in that care and Imployment in England, to whom having communicated their Minds, he Embraced it upon the following Terms: to Learne to read English 4s by ye Quarter; to Learne to read and write, 6s by ye Quarter; to Learn to read, write and Cast accot, 8s by ye Quarter; for boarding a Scholler, that is to say, dyet, Washing, Lodging, & Schooling, ten pounds for one whole year."

From the time the lower counties on the Delaware became a separate colony, 1703, until the year 1792, the record contains but little in regard to the subject either of private or public education. That men were educated during these years, no one can doubt. Enough is known to justify the statement that Delaware not only had brave men in those trying years of gloom and want, of hope and sadness; but educated men, who were honored by seats in the councils of the young nation. George Read, Cæsar Rodney and Thomas McKean did not ignorantly append their signatures to that great scroll, that hangs in the innermost courts of this great nation's temple, but they deliberately wrote their names, actuated by cultured thought, and knowing full well the responsibility of such an act.

The intelligence of Delaware was notably recognized by Congress in June, 1776, when a committee of twelve gentlemen were appoint-



ed to draft the articles of confederation and perpetual union. Thomas McKean and John Dickinson, intelligent, patriotic and honored citizens of Delaware, assisted in framing that memorable document. In whatever degree the subject of education may have engrossed the thoughts, and its importance has been felt by the people after the war of the Revolution closed, the time did not admit of its immediate prosecution. The long and sanguinary conflict through which the colonists had passed, had not only drained the life-blood of Delaware's noble sons, but had exhausted the substance of the soil as well, so that for many years following, the people were poor and illy prepared to spend their money for educational purposes. In addition to the State's private indebtedness, and the money necessarily appropriated towards reimbursing its returned veterans, its share of the national debt had to be paid. Perhaps at this day no one scarcely can imagine, much less realize, the condition of the commonwealth a quarter of a century following the war of freedom. The poor and neglected lands yielded but a scanty sustenance. The vast uninhabited portion not being taxed, mechanical pursuits almost abandoned, commercial enterprises yet in their infancy—these impediments to prosperity all tended seriously to retard the recuperation that would readily come at this day.

#### FIRST LEGISLATION.

In framing the Constitution of the State of Delaware in 1792, the people specifically charged the General Assembly upon the subject of popular education. Among other objects of prime importance, the Legislature was directed to provide by law "for establishing schools and promoting the arts and sciences." Thus nobly spoke the people, but it was not heeded by the Legislature that first met under the new Constitution. But four years afterward, February 9, 1796, an act was passed by the Legislature with the following provision: That the money paid into the State Treasury on account of marriage and tavern licenses, between February 9, 1796, and January 1, 1806, be and is hereafter to be applied, under the direction of the Legislature, for establishing schools in the State. The money thus accruing was directed to be put into shares of the Bank of Delaware, United States Bank,

Pennsylvania Bank or North American Bank. Subsequently the same was modified by putting the residue arising from the sale of licenses, after paying the salaries of the Judges and Chancellor, into the school fund. A supplement was passed in 1806 to continue in full force the modified act, of 1796 until January 1, 1820. There is no record to show that these sums were ever diverted from the school fund. So that more than four score years ago Delaware started a fund for establishing free schools in the State. Though small the beginning, yet it contained wonderful possibilities.

Governor Cochran, in his message to the General Assembly of 1877, remarks: "That was, as it may seem to us now, a day of small things; yet with a steadiness of purpose under great discouragement, which we cannot too much honor, the investments of these small sums were faithfully made from year to year, until at length a fund was accumulated, yielding an income adequate to commence the work of a more general education."

The school fund, with its yearly additions, was not disturbed until the year of 1817, when it had increased to an amount sufficient to yield an available income. The Legislature began to devise means for appropriating it to some use. Accordingly an act was passed, February, 1817, giving each county the one thousand dollars to furnish instruction to the children of poor parents, in reading, writing and arithmetic. The Legislature appointed trustees in the several hundreds to disburse these amounts, and to report from time to time the number of children and the state of the schools. This act was in force for several years, yet it did not meet the views of the people; in fact it became very unpopular. Governor Cochran, in his message in 1877, says: "It is not surprising that a provision which invited an independent people to have their children schooled as paupers proved a failure. Perhaps the best fruit of this effort was that it excited a wide-spread discontent, which served to quicken interest in the subject, provoking discussion and stimulating to an earnest effort for a better matured and more efficient system."

As is expressed in the above quotation, discontent prevailed until it became so wide spread that the school fund, which had been





accumulating for years, was itself in danger of being diverted from its legitimate purpose. The line that marked the distinction between poor children and those of the richer class, was so clearly defined in the following act passed in 1821, and in the operation of the same, that a "high spirited and brave people" could not endure this indignity to their self-respect :

*"Be it enacted,* That for each and every white child taught at any incorporated school or any other regular English school within this State, and for whose tuition the teacher could not in any other way receive compensation, by reason of the indigence of such child, the teacher should receive one dollar per quarter or four dollars annually, to be paid out of the unappropriated money in the school fund, established for schools. And no one teacher should be paid for more than twenty children during each year."

This act was even worse than the former; so much so that the children who were benefited became marked, and were the subject of taunts and jeers by their more fortunate mates. The fund was called the "pauper's fund." Such were the feelings of the people at that day, that Governor Collins, in his message to the Legislature in 1822, forcibly and aptly says: "The charitable nature of the appropriations and the benevolent views with which they are made, command our esteem; but it is wisdom to consider that the general purposes of education in which the whole community are interested, demand more than our school fund can afford, and that duty therefore requires that no part of it should be diverted from its legitimate course."

Governor Rodney, in his message to the Legislature in 1823, thus concludes his remarks upon the importance of a system of education having for its object the general welfare of all: "It is not my design to suggest that the State ought gratuitously to provide for the education of its citizens, but that it should found a system that may be accessible to all."

Governor Thomas, in 1824, follows in these very appropriate words: "I would earnestly press upon your attention the propriety of adopting some plan by which the means of education may be accessible to every member of the community. This is a subject of primary importance, and I trust will receive from

you the serious consideration to which it is justly entitled."

Governor Polk, in his message, in 1829, says: Any plan that can be devised by which the business of improving the education and morals of our people shall be reduced to a permanent system throughout the State, will be a public blessing. We have been so long without any, that some who were once advocates of the fund for the establishment of schools, in despair of ever arriving at a successful system, have been willing to divert the fund from its legitimate purpose, and those who have observed the growing diversity of opinion in regard to its destiny, may estimate the danger of its eventual application to execute some favorite measure, unless a seasonable plan is adopted in the performance of what has been so long promised, be interposed to prevent it."

But the subject of education, comprehending a broader and more general plan, was placed at length in the front ranks, with other issues of the day. Long and ardently had the friends of education labored, and the time was at hand when their reward would more than compensate them for their continued labor. The lamented Judge Hall, while Secretary of State, under Governor Collins in 1822, devised a plan for the promotion of general education, the ideas of which were eventually incorporated in the free school law of 1829. Well may he be called the Father of the Free School System of Delaware, the founder of a system which essentially has been in force more than half of a century. Could the child have a more honored and worthy father? The man whose education had cost him years of toil, and in securing which he had to grapple and combat with poverty, was well and highly endowed to be the people's exponent of this important step. A man whose life and labors, running through a period of forty eight years among us gave the highest proof of his sincerity, and the desire for the elevation of the rising generation.

From 1822, when he gave to the Legislature what in outline and principle became the present free school law, until 1829, did he persist in the grand undertaking, until the Legislature invited him to mature his plan in detail and embody it in a statute. Thus was produced and thus became in 1829 the—



## FREE SCHOOL LAW OF DELAWARE.

## SYNOPSIS OF THE LAW.

*Divisions of the State into School Districts.*—Five commissioners were appointed in each county, whose duty it should be to divide the counties into school districts. In making this division "it shall be a general regulation to form each district so that the most remote parts should be two miles or about that distance from the centre, except districts comprehending a town, which may be of such dimensions as shall be just, having respect to the size of town or towns.

*Annual School Meetings.*—The school voters in each district were privileged to meet and hold a stated meeting every year on the second Monday of October at 1 o'clock in the afternoon, at the school house or any place designated by the Levy Court, to elect by ballot (majority vote) a clerk and two commissioners. Also in the same manner declare how much money shall be raised by subscription or voluntary contribution for the support of free schools in the district during the year. Every person residing in the district and having a right to vote for Representative in the General Assembly should be a school voter of said district.

*Duties of the Clerk and Commissioners.*—  
1. To determine a site for school building and erect a building. 2. To keep the building in good repair. 3. To provide a school for as long a time as the funds will admit. 4. To collect all monies and apply the same. 5. To do all acts requisite to the maintenance of a school.

*State Appropriations.*—Each district should have from the school fund an amount equal to that resolved to be raised by the voters, and no greater.

*Opening Schools.*—Each school shall begin on the first Monday of November of each and every year.

*Corporations.*—Each school shall be a corporation by the name of School District No. —. Said corporation by said name shall take and hold grounds, buildings, &c., and protect property as any other corporation.

*County Superintendents.*—The Governor was directed to appoint on or before the first Monday of March a superintendent of each county.

*Acts Repealed.*—All acts that had been heretofore passed appropriating any money of the school fund for aid of poor children or encouragement and support of schools, from 1817 to February 12, 1829, were repealed.

This school law seemed to meet the wants of the people at that time. It was simple and plain. It gave the people a system adapted to the spirit of the times. Resting as it did on the popular will, it threw the responsibility entirely upon those having children to educate to say to what extent they should use their privilege. The State, to encourage and help, offered to share equally in the expense.

Thus by this law Delaware ranged herself side by side with other States in making her schools free, and in the pecuniary encouragement which she gave year by year. Various amendments and supplements were made from time to time. In 1830 \$300 was made the maximum amount that any school district could raise by taxation in any one year. In 1833 privilege was given two or more districts to unite for school purposes. Also the time for holding the annual meeting was changed from the second Monday in October to the first Monday in October. A supplement was made in 1837 giving the voters the privilege of drawing in each district their share of the school fund by raising twenty-five dollars by taxation. In 1845 the time of holding the annual stated meetings was changed from the first Monday in October to the first Saturday in April, 2 o'clock in the afternoon, which time still remains as the date of the annual school meetings throughout the State.

The term "free" was applied to the school law to indicate two facts: First—that the people were left free to choose the length of time their schools should be in operation during any one year, and the amount of money to be raised by taxation for the support of the same; thus placing upon the people themselves, voting in the school meetings, the power and responsibility of determining whether they would have a good school, an inferior one, or no school. Second—making the title show that the schools in the State were free for every white child to attend, without reference to any money having been paid by its father or guardian.

But irresponsible and ignorant voters, together with men who had no direct interest in





education, labored strenuously year after year in the annual meetings to vote down tax, by so doing to deprive the community of both the aid of the State and assessable property within the districts. Even the poor man, who represented in many cases a large family of children, whom a public or free school law especially benefited, was found voting against tax. Voting away money, that was lawfully placed within his reach, which would give to his offspring means for future support and happiness. Men interested in the prosperity of the State, and the education of the rising generation, petitioned Legislature after Legislature to change this feature of the law. So great, indeed, were the complaints, and so numerous the petitions, that the Legislature of 1861 placed the matter of voting a portion of the money yearly for the maintenance of the schools beyond the caprices, the narrow-heartedness and the prejudices of the voter; thus securing to every district in the State, without reference to the opinions of the voter, means of maintaining a school a portion of the year. This act of 1861 emphatically made it the duty "of the school committee in each of the school districts, in their respective counties, in each and every year, in the month of April, and after each annual school meeting, to assess and levy in each of their respective school districts in New Castle County, the sum of seventy-five dollars; in each of the school districts of Kent County, the sum of one hundred dollars; in each of the school districts of Sussex County the sum of thirty dollars, to be applied to the support of the schools in their districts." Further, giving each district the power by vote to raise by tax more than the amount set apart, "provided said sum does not exceed four hundred dollars, exclusive of the amount designated by law." Still further authority was given to the voters to raise by tax "any sum of money not exceeding five hundred dollars, for the purpose of building or repairing a school house in their district."

This act of 1861 was a long and grand step in the cause of education in the State. By its provisions no child was to be deprived of an opportunity of attending school or of securing a common school education, throwing the responsibility entirely upon the parent for any neglect. The State fully measured up to her power and responsibility by her action in pro-

viding for the education of her subjects. That this avenue should not be closed, wherein the future citizen and voter might allege that an education was impossible, she plainly indicated by these provisions. Further, she declared that it were better to build school-houses, employ teachers and maintain schools than enlarge the almshouses and prisons; that the amount of illiteracy should be smaller, and that fraud in the ballot, with covered head, should take its place behind the intelligent voter. Before this date it was indeed a critical period annually on the first Saturday in April for the youth of the State. Fathers, anxious and considerate for the welfare of their children, with nervous tread and painful forebodings, wended their way yearly to the school meeting. The State herself was in suspense and awe awaiting the result of the actions of her subjects. The weal or woe of society hung tremblingly in the balance to be decided by the day's action.

It will be noticeable in tracing the history of the free school system in this State, as seen in the different acts and supplements, to the year 1861 inclusive, that the privilege of voting annually for the maintenance of a free school, was repeatedly abridged, and finally removed from the voter. That the requirement by the State that each district should raise an amount equal to that given from the school fund, was so modified that finally only the sum of twenty-five dollars was required to be raised by taxation to secure a share of the school fund.

Under the law of 1829 the clerk and two commissioners were elected for one year, and at each annual meeting an entire board was elected. This limitation of the term of office of the school committee prevented the appointment of teachers until after the election, or the continuance of the same teacher, no matter how well he suited; consequently an act was passed in 1867 making the term of office three instead of one year.

There was also, in the general school law, provision made for the appointment of county superintendents, whose duties were to look after the schools in their respective counties. These officers were not to receive any compensation, only necessary expenses being allowed them; consequently but few men felt themselves in a position to give their time to this work.



Judge Hall, however, for a number of years accepted the position as Superintendent of the schools of New Castle County. In school conventions he met delegates from all parts of the county; discussed methods; minutely examined their reports with reference to the condition of the schools they represented; classified their work and published them in pamphlet form for distribution in each district of the county; thus diffusing the needed information, which wonderfully quickened an interest in the growing cause. Truly it has been said of this noble man that "the care of the schools was paternal." But with the exception of New Castle County, the office of county superintendent was not filled.

### EDUCATIONAL CONVENTION.

In this condition of educational affairs, a number of educators and warm friends of education issued a call for an educational mass meeting to be held at Dover, December 23d, 1867, "for a mutual interchange of opinions; to receive and discuss suggestions of improvements in the then existing law." The convention was held at the time and place designated. Among the prominent gentlemen present were J. Alexander Fulton, Esq., Prof. E. D. Porter, Dr. J. E. Clawson, W. F. Causey, Esq., Allen Gawthrop, H. C. Jones, Prof. W. A. Reynolds, Prof. J. C. Harkness, Rev. J. E. Williams, and Rev. Wm. B. Gregg. This convention, remaining in session two days, was highly interesting, and its "proceedings were conducted with signal unanimity, harmony and good feeling."

A committee was formed to draft a general school code, expressive of the changes desired in the existing school system. This committee, at a meeting of the convention, July 13, 1868, reported such changes in, and additions to, the old free school law as are essentially found in the act of 1875. Two important provisions, adopted by that committee, were not, however, incorporated in what is familiarly called the new school law. One was the mode of assessing and collecting taxes for school purposes. The whole matter was taken out of the hands of the uncertain voter, and the uncertain method at that time and now in use, and was transferred to a board of school commissioners of each hundred and town, thus abolishing single school districts and substituting

hundred and town districts instead. The other measure proposed was the appointment of county superintendents, in addition to a State Superintendent, whose duties were dispensed in the counties in which they were appointed.

This convention began a grand work, from which great results sprung. A work that looked towards the ultimate reform of our public school system. This is clearly shown in the fact that in seven years afterward the General Assembly incorporated into a school law substantially the same ideas that were presented by that body, thus proving that the men composing that body were abreast of the times. The result of their labors was placed before the Legislature as early as 1869, in the shape of what was then called "The New School Law," and its adoption was strongly urged, but to no purpose. Also similar efforts were made in 1871 and 1873, which met the same fate, although such men as John Hickman, Leander F. Riddle, Charles C. Stockley, Dr. Hugh Martin, and many others, raised their voices in behalf of and lent their influence to this or a like measure. All honor is due those noble men, seconded by many outside of the General Assembly for their efforts in behalf of measures for the improvement of our educational system.

Early in the session of the General Assembly in 1875, Mr. H. A. Nowland, Chairman of the Committee of Education in the House of Representatives, reported a bill entitled "An act in relation to free schools in Delaware," and five hundred printed copies were scattered over the State. This was the beginning of a struggle which was to end in the complete triumph of the friends of education. Consequently on the 25th of March 1875, the act was passed now familiarly known as

### "THE NEW SCHOOL LAW OF 1875."

#### SYNOPSIS OF THE LAW.

*State Superintendent.*—A State Superintendent is, by this law, to be appointed annually by the Governor, "to hold his office one year or until his successor shall in like manner be appointed." His duties are to visit every school in the State once a year, noting in a book the modes of discipline, government and plans of instruction in use, to advise with teachers as to the best methods for the advancement of their pupils; to examine all





that may desire to teach; to hold a Teachers' Institute in each of the counties, at least once a year, of at least three days session, for imparting information and having a general interchange of views of teachers as to the wants of the various schools; to report in writing to the Governor on the first Tuesday in December in each and every year, the condition of the schools, and make such recommendations and suggestions as he may think proper in regard to a thorough completion of the system.

*State Board of Education.*—The President of Delaware College, Secretary of State, State Auditor, and State Superintendent comprise the State Board of Education. The President of Delaware College, by virtue of his office, is President of the Board, and the Auditor is Secretary of the same. The latter officer receives a salary of one hundred dollars per annum. The other members receive no pay. The duties of the Board are to determine what text-books shall be used in the schools; to issue blanks and forms for distribution to the local commissioners, and to demand returns to be made in pursuance thereof; to hear all appeals, and determine, finally, all matters of controversy between the Superintendent and teachers or between commissioners and teachers.

*Teachers.*—All teachers are required to have a certificate from the State Superintendent, countersigned by the County Treasurer in the county issued, upon the payment of two dollars, said certificate setting forth his or her proficiency in the common English branches; to make out and hand to the commissioners of the district a report setting forth the whole number of pupils attending school during the quarter, the text-books used and branches taught.

*Revenue.*—The manner of raising revenue is the same as in the old law, except that in Sussex County each school district is required to raise by taxation not less than sixty dollars annually, instead of thirty, as formerly, and in New Castle County one hundred dollars instead of seventy-five, as formerly.

In 1879 an amendment was made to the act of 1875 requiring the Superintendent to issue, as occasion demanded, three grades of certificates, known as the first grade, good for three years, the second for two years, and the third for one year. He was also granted the privi-

lege of issuing temporary permits to teachers to teach for thirty days, when in his judgment the interests of education required it.

In 1881 further amendments were made to the same act, as follows:

1 The Governor was directed to appoint an Assistant Superintendent of schools, at a salary of eight hundred dollars a year.

2. The State Superintendent was required to purchase all books necessary to be used in the schools, at the lowest price, and sell them to the clerks of the District upon their written order, at the same price at which they were bought.

3. The minimum age of children attending school, was placed at six instead of five years, as formerly.

The act of 1875, and amendments of which the above is a synopsis, did not abrogate the free school law of 1829, but was merely supplemental.

## CONCLUSION.

During the years between 1796 and 1829, the annual accretions to the school fund amounted in all to one hundred fifty-eight thousand one hundred and sixty dollars and fifteen cents. (\$158,160.15.) The interest of which sum thereafter and the revenue arising from the sale of tavern and marriage licenses were annually disbursed to the schools in the different counties.

Congress of the United States, by an act of June 23d, 1836, authorizing the deposit of the surplus fund in the Treasury of the United States with the several States, placed to the credit of Delaware the sum of two hundred eighty-six thousand seven hundred and fifty-one dollars and forty-nine cents. (\$286,751.49.) This amount, by an act of the Legislature of Delaware, was put into the school fund. At this time the permanent school fund amounts to four hundred ninety-five thousand seven hundred and forty-nine dollars. (495,749.00.) The proceeds of this sum, together with the revenue accruing from licenses this year, amounts to the sum of twenty-eight thousand eight hundred and seventy dollars and thirty-five cents, (28,870.35.) to be distributed among the schools in the State. This fund obviates the necessity of assessing and collecting what in other States is called State tax for educational purposes.



Time has, indeed, produced a marked change in educational advantages and privileges. Fifty years ago there were not more than twenty school houses in the State, and these were owned by private individuals. Children were taught mostly in private houses, and none but the wealthier classes could afford, to any great extent, the expenses of tuition. The number of children of school-age was about fifteen thousand in a population of fifty-eight thousand. The branches taught were very primary; the books were of the crudest kind, and furniture of the rudest material and structure. The teachers were themselves possessed of limited education, and candidates for college courses but rare.

To-day the people own three hundred and sixty-one school houses. These with school grounds and furniture are worth four hundred forty thousand seven hundred and eighty-eight dollars, (\$440,788.) This amount added to the permanent school fund makes a total investment of nine hundred and thirty-six thousand five hundred and thirty-seven dollars, (\$936,537.00) for school purposes.

During the past six years, under the advanced system of education, the public schools of Delaware have improved beyond the expectations of the most sanguine, and educational interests are second to no others in the State.

## History of the Education of the Colored Population.

BY HENRY C. CONRAD, ESQ., ACTUARY.

*President of the City Council of Wilmington.*

**D**ELAWARE having been a slave State, no provision was made during the slave holding days to educate the colored people. On the other hand, every obstacle was put in the way of their advancement and improvement, so that at the close of the war in 1865, a large number of colored children were growing up in the State without any school advantages, giving but little, if any more promise than their fathers before them.

Toward the close of the year 1866, after the establishment of the Freedman's Bureau in Washington, and when an organization had been formed in the city of Baltimore looking toward the aiding and assisting of the colored people of Maryland, it entered into the minds of several gentlemen residing in Wilmington, whose philanthropy and generosity were well known, to organize an association having for its aim, the establishment and maintenance of schools for the colored people residing in Delaware. The initial meeting was held at the house of William S. Hilles, an influential citizen, on the evening of December

13th, 1866, and the following gentlemen were present: Samuel Hilles, Thomas Kimber, William S. Hilles, William H. Corse, John R. Tatum, Edward Tatnall jr., Joseph Tatnall, William A. Reynolds, Howard M. Jenkins, Richard S. Griffith, Charles W. Howland, Joseph Griffith, Samuel Woolman, Ashton Richardson and Dr. William R. Bullock, all residents of Wilmington, and Francis T. King and Dr. Thomas of Baltimore. Out of this preliminary gathering grew a public meeting which was held in the Scientific Room of the Wilmington Institute on the evening of December 27th, two weeks later. At this meeting the venerable Judge Willard Hall presided, and addresses, giving full particulars as to the work among the colored people of Maryland, were made by Francis T. King and Judge Bond of Baltimore, and Major General Gregory of the Freedman's Bureau. At a meeting held one week later, Jan., 3d, 1867, the "Delaware Association for the Moral Improvement and Education of the Colored People" was regularly organized with Thos. Kimber as President, and Wm. R. Bullock as Secretary.





At that meeting the number of colored schools in the State was reported as seven. Three in Wilmington, one at Newport, one at Odessa, and two at Camden. Contributions were asked from persons interested in the work, and the aid of the Freedman's Bureau and other charitably disposed associations was solicited and the progress of the work at once began to appear in the building of school houses, and the opening of schools in different localities throughout the State. Rev. John G. Furey was appointed to superintend the work, and at the end of the first six months he was able to report that fourteen Schools were open and in good condition, seven of which were in New Castle County; (two in Wilmington,) three in Kent, and four in Sussex county, containing an aggregate of over 700 pupils.

The rule at first adopted was to pay the teacher from the funds at the disposal of the Association, a certain sum per month, leaving the colored people in the vicinity of the schools to pay the teachers' board and the incidental running expenses of the schools. During the first six months the Freedman's Bureau had furnished lumber for school houses in ten places, under the care of the Association.

Thus was the work started and so it continued from year to year, until 1875, when an Act was passed by the General Assembly of the State providing for the taxing of colored people for the support of their own schools. The Association during these years received large sums of money from interested individuals, and in some instances, from benevolent societies. The colored people throughout the State heartily seconded the work of the Association. The pittance which was donated by the Association from month to month was added to by the contribution of those of the colored people who had children in the schools, and thus a sufficient sum was raised to keep the schools open for a short term during the winter months. Rev. J. G. Furey was the first Actuary or Superintendent of the colored schools. Under his wise direction the beginning was made, and many of the most important points were well covered before he gave way to Samuel Woolman, his successor. Mr. Woolman's efforts were crowned with abundant success. His

task was indeed a wearisome one, but by dint of perseverance and good management he accomplished much. He was succeeded by Miss Abbie C. Peckham, who became Actuary in the fall of 1868, and continued to serve, rendering valued service, until 1874, when Miss Mary S. Casperson succeeded her, who in turn was succeeded by Mrs. Kate Irvine, and in 1876 Henry C. Conrad was elected Actuary, and has continued in the office until the present time. (July, 1882). As before stated, the General Assembly of the State passed an Act at the session of 1875 taxing colored people for the support of their own schools. The money arising from this source is paid to the Association and by it distributed to the respective schools. The amount raised by taxation has not been sufficient to meet the expenses of the schools; on the contrary it has only met about one-third of the expenses, the other two-thirds being raised by the colored people among themselves. It can readily be seen that this has imposed a very heavy burden upon the colored people, and the spirit of heroism and sacrifice shown by them in their efforts to advance their children's welfare is deserving of the highest praise and commendation. The Act referred to, which provided for the taxing of the colored people for school purposes, was the only recognition ever given by the law-making powers of the State as regards colored education, until during the winter of 1881, when the General Assembly made an annual appropriation of \$2400 to be distributed share and share alike to the colored schools of the State. This appropriation has served as a great incentive to the colored people. It has resulted in relieving them somewhat from the burden of carrying the schools, and has materially increased the number of schools and the number of pupils.

During the last school year 67 schools have been open in the State, with an enrollment of about 3500 pupils. The work of the Association has been thoroughly and efficiently done. With the limited means at its disposal it has sought to lend a helping hand to a cause which has been dear to the heart of each one of its members. With a quietness which of itself betokens earnestness, the work has continued from year to year, and looking back over the fifteen years in which the work has gone on, it is a matter of congratulation to see the col-



ored schools of the State a recognized institution in which the great majority of the people, regardless of party lines, take a just pride. The achievements made are but a sound beginning. The near future it is hoped has in store much better things. A revised school system for the entire State, which will include separate schools for the colored people, with every facility accorded the colored children as are allowed to the white children, is demanded

by the times. A system should be devised whereby white and colored people would bear equally the burdens of taxation, and out of a common fund, schools for both classes should be maintained. To this end the friends of the colored schools who have borne "the heat and burden of the day" are anxiously looking, and the evidences of darkness and prejudice now disappearing, lead to the encouraging hope that the day is beginning to break.

WILMINGTON, July 28th, 1882.

## HISTORY OF DELAWARE COLLEGE.



**ITS ORIGIN.**—In the year 1833 the Legislature of Delaware granted a charter to Ephraim J. Bee, George S. Bryan, William W. Ferris, Peter B. Delany, Luke C. Graves, Manlove Hayes, John B. Le Fevre, Alfred P. Robinson, William D. Sherrerd and Edwin S. Stevens under the title of *Newark College*, said charter to continue twenty years. By the terms of the Act of Incorporation, the Delaware College" Fund, which was raised, or was intended to be raised, under the provisions of the Acts of Assembly of 1818, 1821, and 1824, and which was designed for the founding and support of a collegiate institution of Newark or in its vicinity, was transferred to the Trustees of Newark College.

It was also provided that the Board of Trustees should consist of not more than thirty-three members; and the gentlemen named as Corporators, were among the most eminent and influential citizens of Delaware and Maryland. The object of establishing the College was declared to be "for instructing students in Languages, Arts, and Sciences." The faculty of the College, with the approbation of the Trustees, was authorized to confer Degrees. Pursuant to the directions of the Charter, a majority of the gentlemen named as Trustees met in Newark, in April 1833, and organized; Willard Hall being appointed Chairman, and James R. Black Secretary of the Board. Dur-

ing the subsequent part of that year, the main portion of the present edifice was erected, and the necessary arrangements made for opening the Institution for the reception of Students. As it was not deemed expedient to elect a President of the College at first, Mr. Nathan Munroe was elected a Professor, and authorized to act as Principal, on the 20th of December, 1833; and having duly accepted the position, was formally inaugurated on the 8th of May, 1834, and the collegiate course thereupon properly commenced.

The first President of the College, Rev. E. W. Gilbert, D. D., was elected in September, 1834, and appears to have accepted and entered upon his duties in October following. Thus the Institution was fully organized as a College, and prepared to pursue the objects of its founders.

In reviewing its past history, when we consider the difficulties it had to contend with, and which are incident to all new institutions; its long-established and powerful rivals for public favor; and its slender endowment, we are bound to admit that the College has achieved a good degree of success. Many of its graduates and former students are useful and honorable members of society, and can bear testimony to the faithfulness and ability with which they were instructed. In the year 1851, the Trustees of Delaware College were re-incorporated, and the objects and powers of the Institution, as set forth in the Charter of







ALBION PUBLISHING & ENGRAVING CO.

DEWEY, WATKINS, GOODALE, AND WARRICK, DEPT.





1833, were reiterated. At the same session of the Legislature, the Trustees were authorized to establish, in connection with the College, a "Scientific School," for such students as might not desire to pursue the regular Collegiate Course. This was accordingly done, and many young men availed themselves of the opportunity offered; and the prosperity of the College was consequently enhanced, and its practical usefulness greatly increased.

**TEMPORARY SUSPENSION.**—In 1852, the Trustees, thinking to increase the popularity and usefulness of the Institution, adopted a system of scholarships. The injurious effect of the system was not at once apparent, but in the course of a few years, when the greater portion of the certificates had been transferred by their original holders, and students began to enter under them, it was manifest that the rates at which they had been issued were wholly inadequate, and that the enterprise was faulty; and, in fact, it finally resulted in such serious financial trouble as to compel the closing of the College, in the summer of 1859.

The Trustees called in the certificates of scholarships, and promptly redeemed them; but the College remained closed from that time to the re-organization.

During the late civil war, the necessary effect of which was to embarrass and discourage such institutions of learning in this section of the country, several efforts were made to resuscitate the College, but without success.

**RE-ESTABLISHMENT.**—At length, the numerous friends of the college were rejoiced to believe that the opportune moment had arrived for its revival. At a meeting of the Board of Trustees, held on the 19th of February, 1867, the Board was led to consider the Act of Congress donating public lands to such of the States and Territories as should provide Colleges for the benefit of Agriculture, and the Mechanic Arts; and their attention was also called to the fact that the State of Delaware had accepted the said grant on her part, and was prepared to direct the proceeds to such Institution within her limits, as might reasonably undertake to comply with the requirements of the Act of Congress. Consequently a committee was appointed with instructions to visit the Legislature, then in session, and to make an arrangement by which Delaware College should receive for her sup-

port, the annual interest arising from the proceeds of the said donation; the Trustees agreeing to carry out the Act of Congress, and to convey to the State a joint and equal interest in all the College property of every description.

Such an arrangement was entered into, and the Legislature, on the 14th of March, 1867, passed an Act to consummate it. That Act re-incorporated the Institution under its old name of "Delaware College," provided for a Board of Trustees to consist of thirty members, one-half of whom should be appointed by the Governor of the State, and the other half be members of the old Board, or be appointed by it, the Governor and the President of the Faculty, thereafter elected, should *ex-officio* be members of the new Board; and the College was required to provide gratuitous instruction for one pupil from each Hundred in the State. It was also stipulated, "that said Institution shall never be managed or conducted in the interest of any party, sect or denomination."

A subsequent amendatory Act was passed in February, 1869, defining more fully and explicitly the powers and duties of the Trustees; and in March of the same year a supplementary Act passed, giving the appointment of the beneficiary pupils to the members of the General Assembly from the several Hundreds.

The Governor, exercising the authority vested in him by the law, appointed as Trustees on behalf of the State, some of her most distinguished and honored citizens; and the Trustees holding under the old organization filled the vacancies in their number with gentlemen well known for their intelligence, business capacity, and devotion to the cause of education.

The new Board met and organized on the 12th of January, 1869; Rathmell Wilson, Esq., was elected President of the Board, and Hon. John Hickman, Vice President, and Geo. G. Evans, Esq., Secretary and Treasurer; and at the same meeting the Trustees took the necessary steps to perfect their organization by the appointment of Committees, &c.

Since its re-organization the College has had about seventy graduates. In 1872, the Trustees admitted girls to the College classes, and quite a number have availed themselves





of the privilege. They board in the town and attend recitations in the College building. The Faculty is composed of five members, among whom the work of instruction is distributed. Courses of lectures on literary and scientific subjects are delivered by distinguished non-residents, and by a rule of the Faculty the students are admitted free of charge to all such lectures.

The friends of the Institution are convinced that at no time in the history of the College has there been more faithful and thorough instruction given, and they trust that its usefulness and influence will be extended and perpetuated. The present faculty consists of the following gentleman, viz.

William H. Purnell, A. M., LL. D., *President*.  
Professor of Mental, Moral and Political Science.

\_\_\_\_\_. Professor of Agriculture, Physics and Civil Engineering.

Rev. William D. Mackey, A. M., Ph. D., Professor of Ancient Languages and Classical Literature.

Theodore R. Wolf, M. A., Ph. D., (Heid.,) Professor of Chemistry, Geology, Mineralogy, and Natural History.

Rev. Wm. McCaulley Jefferis, M. A., Professor of Mathematics and Modern Languages.

Rev. J. L. Polk, A. M., Ph. D., Principal of Newark Academy.

Theodore R. Wolf, Librarian and Ex-Officio State Chemist.

Professor Jefferis, Secretary of the Faculty.

Dr. L. P. Bush, of Wilmington, is President of the Board of Trustees.

---

## ACADEMY OF NEWARK.

Newark Academy had its origin in the efforts made in the early part of the last century, to establish a system of education by which young men who were called to the ministry might be properly trained for their high and noble mission.

In 1739, the Synod of Philadelphia, which represented at that time the Presbyterian Church of America, adopted an overture, having in view the organization of a Seminary of Learning, but owing to the sparsity of population, inconveniences of communication, and want of necessary funds, but little was done towards carrying out the design. About this time the Rev. Francis Allison, a native of Ireland, and a distinguished graduate of the University of Glasgow, came to this country and entered the family of John Dickinson, Governor of Delaware, as tutor to his son. Soon after, he received a call to become pastor of the New London Church, and having been installed pastor there, he received a number of young men into his family as students, and companions for Gov. Dickinson's son.

From this beginning originated an Academy, the first of its kind in the country, and at which many leading men of that day received their education.

In 1744, the Synod adopted Dr. Allison's school as its own, and appointed him Rector, a position which he held until 1752, when he was appointed Vice Provost and Professor of Moral Philosophy, in the Philadelphia Academy now the University of Pennsylvania.

The Rev. Alexander McDowell succeeded him as the principal of the Academy, and having been called to become pastor of the Churches of "White Clay Creek" and "Elk River," he removed the Synod's school to Elkton, for a short time.

In 1767, it was located permanently at Newark, where it has since remained in regular operation, except for a short time during the Revolutionary War, when the Academy building was used for manufacturing shoes for General Washington's army.

In 1769, the Academy was chartered by Thomas and Richard Penn, proprietaries of



Pennsylvania and the "Lower Counties." In the original Board of Trustees are found the names of men celebrated in the early religious, educational and political history of our country.

In 1773, the Rev. Dr. Ewing and Dr. Hugh Williamson, men distinguished for their piety and learning, were sent to England and Scotland to secure funds for the Academy, and the result of their labors, and the generous donations of the Penns and of Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Philadelphia, formed the basis of its present endowment.

The influence of the school thus early founded has been felt throughout the whole surrounding region of Delaware and the adjoining States. Probably *five thousand* young men have been educated within its walls, most of whom have finished their course, but many still remain scattered through Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, and, perhaps, in almost every State in the Union.

FACULTY OF INSTRUCTION.—Rev. J. L. Polk, A. M., Ph. D., *Principal*. Prof. H. S. Goldey, Prof. W. S. Prickett, Miss S. C. Grinnell.

TEACHER OF MUSIC.—Miss G. Benneson.

## WILMINGTON CONFERENCE ACADEMY.

**HISTORY.**—The thought from which this School grew was first put in language in an essay, read by the REV. C. W. BUOY, A. M., at the Peninsular Convention, held in Smyrna, in 1870. The following spring, the Conference, at its session in Dover, appointed a commission to consider the suggestion, and, if it was thought feasible, to secure a location. This commission selected Dover, and so reported to the Conference held in Laurel, Del., in 1872. A Board of Trustees was then elected. The following winter a charter for the Academy was granted by the Legislature of Delaware, and in August, 1873, the ground was broken for the building. The building is in the form of a cross. The entire front is 89 feet and the total depth of centre is 94 feet; the width of centre 42 feet, and of wings 39 feet. It is built solidly of brick, and is four stories high besides the cellar. This runs under the entire building. There are altogether fifty-four rooms, besides pantries, store rooms, etc. Of these thirty-five are dormitories, devoted exclusively to students and teachers. The building is heated by hot air throughout, is lighted with gas, and supplied with hot and cold water, bath-tubs, water-closets, &c. The ventilation is complete. A cupola surmounts the building, thirty-six feet high above the roof, making a total height of one hundred feet from the ground. There are six acres of Grounds. These are laid off hand-

somely in walks and plats, and trees are planted. Ample room is allotted to students for play grounds. The Academy is situated in the north part of Dover, in full view of the Delaware Railroad, and about half a mile from the depot.

Its Board of Trustees, elected by the Annual Conference, consists of Laymen and Clergymen. Its pupils are of both sexes, and its curriculum is of a character to satisfy the friends of advanced education.

It has been very successful under the able management of Principal Skinner, and its future looked to as assured. The Wilmington Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church is deservedly proud of its now flourishing Institution. The following is the faculty of the Academy:

Robert H. Skinner, A. M., *Principal, Professor of Mental and Moral Science*. W. Lambert Gooding, A. M., *Associate Principal*. Chas. S. Conwell, A. M., *Professor of Latin and English Literature*. Coates Caldwell, A. B., *Professor of Greek and Higher Mathematics*. Emma R. Potter, B. P., *Preceptress, French, Drawing and Painting*. Miss Jennie L. Corbett, *English and Mathematics*. Miss Jennie C. Wilson, A. B., *Instrumental Music*. ———, *Professor of Violin and Vocal Music*.

For further information respecting institutions of learning, see "History of Cities and Towns," in which they are located, as published in this volume.





# ECCLESIASTICAL.

---

## PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

BY RIGHT REV. ALFRED LEE, D. D.,

*Bishop of the Diocese of Delaware.*

---

**T**HE Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Delaware is derived from a two-fold source. While in much the larger proportion it is descended, as in most of the older states, from the church of England, it has a connection of great interest with the Swedish colonists whose arrival antedated that of the British immigrants. The oldest of the houses of worship in which her liturgy is used, perhaps the oldest Protestant place of worship in the United States, is the venerable Swedes' Church, in the city of Wilmington. In Benjamin Ferris' "History of Original Settlements on the Delaware," we have the following interesting description. "Almost the only monument remaining to show that there ever was a Swedish colony on our shore, is the old Swedes' Church on the bank of the Christiana. Very few of their old dwelling houses remain. Their posterity, a mixed race, cannot now be distinguished: But there stands their venerable old Church!" (See Engraving.)

When the first Swedish Colony under Minuet, in 1638, landed at the point of rocks on the shore of the Christiana, (originally the Minquas,) the site of the present church and burial ground, and erected there a fort named Fort Christina, one of their first cares was to provide a house for divine worship, which was built within the walls of the fort. Minuet was accompanied by a clergyman named Torkillus who officiated till his death in 1643, so

that at the church within the fort the emigrants gathered themselves together for prayer and praise, until the erection of the church at Crane Hook, on the south side of the mouth of the Christiana. This church was not built until 1667, and was supplied with religious services by Lock, the only Swedish clergyman in the Colony, who also had to supply as well as he could, the congregation that still met in the fort, and that at Tinicum, near the mouth of the Schuylkill. He died, or returned to Sweden, in 1688, after which they had no preacher among them but Jacob Fabritius, a Dutch clergyman, who came from New York and officiated, principally at Wicaco, Penna. fourteen years, the last nine of which he was totally blind. From 1691 when Fabritius retired, until the arrival of the missionaries Biorck, Rudman and Auren they had no regular service.

William Penn showed his liberality and kindness by sending them a parcel of books and catechisms with a folio Bible for their church, and by petitioning the Swedish ambassador in London for ministers and books for them. (Rudman's Memoirs.) In their letter the Colonists asked spiritual aid not temporal.

They came not before the King "as supplicants for pecuniary favors, but as asking for what, as fellow members of the Church, they had a reasonable right to claim." Measures were at once taken by the Archbishop to procure suitable persons who might be willing



to venture their lives in such a perilous undertaking—for such it then seemed to be. Three persons were found who had the requisite zeal and courage. They were Andrew Rudman, Eric Biorck and Jonas Auren, who reached the shores of America, June 2, 1697, when they anchored in James river, Virginia. Then it was quite a voyage up the Chesapeake to Elk river, so that some weeks elapsed before they were joyfully welcomed by those to whom they came. The people came from 50 to 60 miles to receive their new pastors, and could hardly believe the tidings were true until they really saw them. Of the three missionaries Biorck took charge of the congregations on the Christiana. This was in the Crane Hook church, but he says, that site being often overflowed, he had persuaded them to build a stone church in a more convenient place. The corner stone of the proposed building, the present church, was laid March 28th, 1698, on the site of the original house of worship, and was formally dedicated on Trinity Sunday, of the year following, 1699, and was named Trinity Church. Eric Biorck served his congregation as their faithful friend and pastor for 16 years, when he returned to Sweden. He was succeeded by Andrew Hesselius, sent over by Charles XII, 1712, who acted as pastor until his recall in 1723. "During this period the English Episcopal churches and the Swedish Lutheran churches found themselves so nearly united in doctrine and sentiment that there was no obstruction to free religious intercourse, and they occasionally officiated in each others' churches. His brother Samuel succeeded him 1723—1731. The next minister was John Eneburg, who continued until 1742.

Eneburg was succeeded by Peter Tranberg, who had for about ten years previous labored at Raccoon Creek, N. J. He died in 1748, and was interred in front of the chancel, where his epitaph may be read on a marble slab. The successor of Tranberg was the justly distinguished historian of the colony, Israel Acrelius, who officiated from 1748 to 1756, when he was recalled. He died in Sweden aged 86 years, A. D. 1800. Eric Unander followed and continued pastor until 1760. Andreas Borell was rector in 1762, and died in 1767. Laurence Gereleus was the last, and returned to Sweden about the year 1790. By this time the Swedish language had ceased to be in-

telligible to the hearers, and the congregations in Pennsylvania and Delaware, were able to sustain themselves.

Thus terminated the long intercourse between the Swedish Churches in America and the ecclesiastical establishment in the fatherland. Like the intercourse between parent and child it had been warm and affectionate, and the final separation was with filial gratitude on the one hand, and with parental benediction on the other. After the departure of the last Swedish Missionary, Trinity Church naturally came under the care of clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

In the second Convention of the Diocese of Delaware, Dec. 18th, 1792, of three clergymen attending, one was the Rev. Joseph Clarkson, Rector of Trinity Church, Wilmington, from whose report it is inferred that he began his ministry there, Sept. 25th, 1792. He reports 500 adults as parishioners. In the Convention of 1794 Mr. Clarkson presided, the Rev. Sydenham Thorn, President of the preceding Conventions, having deceased. The last Convention attended by Mr. Clarkson was in 1799. In 1800 the Rev. William Pryce was present as Rector of Trinity Church and was elected Secretary. In the Convention of 1804 Mr. Pryce presided, and in several subsequent Conventions. He was a Clerical Deputy from the Diocese to the General Convention of 1814. He was succeeded in Trinity Church by the Rev. William Wickes, who was also Clerical Deputy in 1817. Next came Rev. Levi Bull, who was elected President of the Diocesan Convention of 1818, and under whose brief but earnest ministry, the church greatly prospered. It is not until 1818 that I find the congregation represented by Lay Delegates and remitting its quota for Conventional expenses. From which it may be inferred that while ministered to by clergymen of the Episcopal Church, the full union of the Parish as such with the Convention, was not perfected until that time. It was then represented by John Ramsey and William D. Brinckle.

After the regions bordering on Delaware Bay came under English rule, in 1664, there was an influx of immigrants from that country, many of whom were members of the Church of England. While they would of course desire the worship and teaching to which they





had been accustomed, it does not appear that effectual steps were taken to supply this want until the foundation of "The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel," chartered by King William III, June 16th, 1701. The formation of this society was an era in the history of the Mother Church, and gave an impulse to the spread of the Gospel and the planting of the Episcopal church on this continent of which we feel to this day the beneficial results. It is the oldest existing English Missionary Association, and had for its object both the spiritual needs of scattered members of the household of faith and the conversion of the heathen.

The former has been its principal work. An extensive missionary exploration was made on behalf of the society in 1702 by the Rev. George Keith and the Rev. John Talbot. Mr. Keith originally embraced the principles of the Society of Friends, and was at one time associated with Penn and Barclay. He came to this country in 1688, and was a zealous and indefatigable preacher. In 1692 he withdrew from the Friends, and in 1700 was ordained a minister of the Church of England by the Bishop of London. From Mr. Keith's narrative of his tour we get the earliest authentic information respecting the foundation of the English branch of our church. In his "Summary account of Travels, Services and Successes in North America," he says, "I traveled and preached in all the dominions and governments belonging to the Crown of England betwixt North Carolina and Piscataway river in New England, in length about eight hundred miles, in ten distinct governments." Mr. Talbot writes, "Mr. Keith and I have preached the gospel to all sorts and conditions of men; we have baptized several scores of men women and children." He speaks of church buildings to be erected, and says, "They are going to build three more in these lower counties about New Castle, besides those at Chester, Burlington and Amboy." From a letter of the Rev. George Ross we learn that inhabitants of New Castle of the Communion of the Church of England, feeling the want of a person in holy orders petitioned the Bishop of London to take compassion on their deplorable circumstances. This was done Aug., 11, 1703, and in confidence of a favorable answer they took measures to build a house of public worship. In the year

1704 Emanuel Church was founded, and by the charitable contributions of several gentlemen in Pennsylvania, as well as by large collections from inhabitants of New Castle, not only churchmen but Presbyterians, was finished and opened in 1706 with the solemnity of a sermon preached by the Rev. Andrew Rudman, Swedish Missionary at Oxford, Pa. The congregation consisted of about 20 families. The Rev. Evan Evans of Philadelphia described the church as "a large and fair structure."

The Rev. George Ross was sent by the society as a Missionary to New Castle in 1705. He speaks in 1708 of his Congregation being much diminished by epidemical sickness, and for this and some difficulties that occurred he removed in 1709 to Chester. The disapproval of this step by the Society led to his return to England, and having successfully vindicated his conduct, he was restored to his mission.

On his voyage back to America he was taken prisoner by a French cruiser (Feb. 9, 1711) and carried into Brest, stripped of all his clothes and treated in the most inhuman manner. On his release he returned to Chester, but not long after, by direction of the Society, resumed the Mission at Newcastle.

During this interval, while Mr. Ross was absent, the Rev. Robert Sinclair and the Rev. Jacob Henderson officiated in Newcastle. With this interruption of about four years, the Rev. Mr. Ross continued to minister at Newcastle until his death in 1754.

In addition to the charge of Newcastle Church Mr. Ross had during much of his incumbency the care of White Clay Creek Church. This excellent and faithful man was succeeded in 1757, by his son, the Rev. Æneas Ross, who went to England for ordination in 1739—and was first appointed to the charge of the congregations at Oxford and Whitmarsh, Pennsylvania.

During the interval between the death of the father and the entrance of the son upon the charge, the Parish was visited by the Rev. Aaron Cleveland, who had been a Congregationalist minister. Mr. Cleveland visited England and was ordained in 1755, and was shipwrecked on his return voyage and suffered greatly. He was appointed to Lewes, but after a brief stay there was transferred at his own request to Newcastle. On his journey to



Connecticut for the purpose of removing his family he was overtaken by illness at Philadelphia, and stopped at the home of his old friend, Dr. Franklin. This illness terminated fatally Aug. 11, 1757.

The Rev. Aeneas Ross was in charge of the church at Newcastle for about twenty-five years, from 1757 to 1782. His ministry embraced nearly the whole period of the Revolution.

The Rev. Charles Henry Wharton, D. D., was Rector of the church from 1784 to 1788. He removed to Burlington, where his long and honored ministry was terminated by death in 1833. He represented the diocese of Delaware in the first General Convention held in 1785. The Rectorship of his successor, the Rev. Robert Clay, continued from 1788 until 1824, and that of the Rev. Stephen Wilson Presstman from the latter date until 1843. The Rev. Geo. W. Freeman, D. D., the next Rector, within a year after entering upon the charge of the parish, was called to the arduous and responsible position of Missionary Bishop of Arkansas and Texas by the General Convention of 1844. He died in 1858.

The inhabitants of Appoquinimink were so zealous as to build a convenient church about the year 1705. The church for a considerable time had only occasional services rendered by Mr. Biorck, Mr. Ross and others. The next ministry of any permanence was that of the Rev. Mr. Hackett, which lasted five years. He died in 1733 and was buried in the graveyard of Immanuel church, New Castle, where his monument has been carefully preserved, bearing an epitaph in Latin written by his father-in-law, Mr. Ross. The last Missionary sent out to this station by the Society was the Rev. Philip Reading who arrived in 1746. His Memorial stone in the church yard in good preservation records that "In full hope of the glorious inheritance above he left this world Oct 29, 1778, in the 58th year of his age." But as the troubled times of the Revolution came on he experienced much tribulation. It was perfectly natural that many of the Clergy of our church, and especially Missionaries of the Society, who had been occupied with their pastoral duties and had taken little part in the agitating question which broke out into so fierce a flame, should consider their allegiance still due to the

mother country. While Bishop White and others of eminence justified the Revolution, and recognized in their public worship the authority of Congress, there were many who considered themselves under obligations to use the whole liturgy, such as it was when they were ordained. Whatever may be our judgment as to their decision, we must admire their fidelity to the convictions of conscience and their patient endurance of obloquy and peril.

St Anne's Church, the venerable edifice in which Mr. Reading ministered for so many years, is still standing in a good state of preservation, the burial ground overshadowed by majestic oaks. For the convenience of the Congregation a new and handsome church has been erected in the neighboring town of Middletown, which was consecrated to the worship of God, April 4th, 1872.

The beginning of the church at Dover was the appointment of the Rev. Thomas Crawford as Missionary of the Propagation Society in 1704, in response to a petition signed by twenty-two inhabitants, dated Aug. 30th, 1703. In 1708 he reports, "our church is now finished, it is all glazed and almost full of pews." This church was a slight frame structure and did not last thirty years. There is reason to believe that Mr. Crawford's labors were abundant and successful. He evinced much solicitude for the spiritual welfare of the African population, as did several of those who followed him.

Under the ministry of the Rev. Geo. Frazer in 1733, a subscription was started to build a new brick church, which was not completed for some years. In 1744 the Rev. Arthur Usher reports, "at my first arrival there was a brick church begun at Dover, which is now finished, and two wooden chapels begun which I hope to see finished before Spring." These chapels were, the one at Duck Creek at the northern extremity of the county, the parent of St. Peter's Church, Smyrna; the other at Mispillion on the southern border, from which sprang Christ Church, Milford. Mr. Usher reports that there are 382 adults of the Church of England in his parish, his parish including the whole of Kent County.

Then arrived a season of extreme depression of which Dover has experienced more than one. When the Rev. Hugh Neil came, 1750,





he "found the church in a miserable condition, more like a refuge for wild beasts than a house dedicated to the worship of God." His reports however soon wear a less sombre hue. He estimates those inclined to the church to be about half the population of the county, and says, "it is with the utmost pleasure I can acquaint you that in this extensive mission, my Congregation appears in a flourishing condition." The number of his communicants had doubled. He had baptized 177 white children and 10 adults. He shows great interest in the African race and blesses God that his labor has not been lost. They gave constant attendance from the different parts of the country, and he had baptized of them 109 adults and 17 children.

In 1758 Mr. Chas. Inglis, from Lancaster, Penna., crossed the ocean to obtain Holy Orders, and speedily returned as missionary to Dover; with a salary promised of \$50 per annum. This was the modest commencement of a career of growing reputation and distinguished service. The six years of Mr. Inglis' ministry at Dover seemed to have been the most prosperous in the history of the parish for at least a century and a half from its formation.

The next resident minister was the Rev. S. Megaw, afterward Rector of St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, who was in charge from 1767 to 1775. He was the last Missionary there of the Propagation Society.

The Parish was probably vacant during the Revolution. In 1786 the Rev. Samuel Roe was called to the Rectorship by the Vestry. He departed this life Feb. 8th, 1791, and his monument is in the churchyard.

The Vestry of Christ Church, Dover, united with the Rev. John Bissett, Rector of St. Anne's Church, Appoquinimink, in calling the first convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the State of Delaware, which was held in Dover, December 3, 1791. The Parish was then vacant.

It was therefore with great satisfaction that lay delegates therefrom were welcomed in the Diocesan Convention of 1859. On Ascension Day, May 17, 1860, the renovated church, scarcely to be recognized in its new arrangement, was solemnly and joyfully consecrated to the worship of the Triune God.

In 1717, the Rev. Mr. Ross was invited by Colonel Keith, Governor of Pennsylvania, to

accompany him in a tour through Sussex and Kent counties. August 6th, he attended the Governor to the Court House in Lewis Town and read divine service. Mr. Ross was so impressed with their spiritual wants that he returned in April of the following year for a week's visit, held frequent services and baptized more than one hundred, amongst whom were seven in advanced life. Col. Keith transmitted a copy of the journal of Mr. Ross to the society, and warmly seconded his appeal for aid. In consequence, the Rev. William Beckett was sent out as missionary in 1721. He fixed his residence at Lewes, "a large and handsome town on the banks of the Delaware," the centre of a mission which comprised the whole county of Sussex.

A subscription was at once commenced for a church. He writes Sept. 1, 1722, "The frame of our church was raised on a high bank, in the centre of our town, on the 6th October last, and we hope to finish it the next summer. The other two churches we have raised at distant places. We intend to fit them up with all convenient speed." These, no doubt, were St. Matthew's, Cedar Creek, and the first St. George's Chapel, Indian River, May 19, 1724.

A fourth church, built in the middle of the forest, was opened by the name of St. John Baptist. In one of his last letters, Sept. 26, 1742, he was enabled to assure the Society that his "four churches were filled on Sundays and holy-days, and that in summer time as they were unable to hold the congregations, he was often obliged to preach under the green trees." Mr. Beckett probably died soon after this date. In 1745, the Rev. Arthur Usher was at Lewes. He reports the Sussex churches as flourishing, full on Sundays of devout attendants."

Mr. Inglis writes to the Society in 1765, "I hear a missionary is appointed for Lewis Town. I am extremely glad of it. A missionary is much wanted there. For three years past, I have preached three or four times each year at Cedar Creek, in the upper part of Sussex county." At his instance that congregation had set about building a new church. In that church the writer officiated several times, but it has now vanished from sight. Mr. Inglis also informs the Society in 1765, that "the lines between this province and Mary-



land are now run out and fixed according to a decree in Chancery. By this division Sussex will be twice as large as it is at present, and one or two Maryland churches will be thrown into the lower end of it." Accordingly since that time there have been included within the limits of the Diocese the church at Dagsboro, previously in Worcester Parish, Md., Christ Church, Broad Creek, before in Stepney Parish, and St. Mary's Chapel, N. W. Fork Hundred, not far from the present site of Seaford.

The last missionary of the Society in Sussex county was the Rev. Samuel Tingley, who came not later than 1776, and continued throughout the trying period of the war. He was not in favour with the patriots, and gives a touching description of the privations and indignities to which he was exposed. "Without exaggeration he could say that he had scarce bread to eat or raiment to put on." By substituting general supplications for those in authority in place of the specific mention of the king, he was able to keep his churches open, and was almost daily employed in travelling and preaching. In 1782 he visited New York, and writing from thence the first communication he had been able to send to the Society for six years, he says that "he had not the Registers of his churches with him. With regard to Baptisms there had been several thousand since he wrote last. There was not one clergyman of the church officiating for a hundred miles in length except himself. For which reason wherever I preached, for the purpose of giving the parents opportunity to present their little ones to the Lord, it will not be thought strange that I have baptized from thirty, forty, to fifty at one time"

The exploration of the early annals of the Church in Delaware is calculated to heighten our estimate of the diligence, zeal and godliness of the first ministers. That such men were in the field was greatly owing under God to the watchful care and supervision of the venerable Society. Where the church was by law established and sustained, as in Maryland and Virginia, unworthy men often crept and occasioned great harm and scandal. This is an admitted fact. The evil report thus occasioned has led some persons to judge unfavorably of the general character of the Episcopal Clergy during the colonial period. Such an impression, as regards Delaware, is

erroneous and unjust. The tone of morality and religion throughout the State is higher and purer for their influence. And even to this day where the traces of their ministry had seemed obliterated, churches start up in the field that had long lain fallow. The shock of the Revolution and the withdrawal of the important aid so long extended by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and the interruption of regular pastoral ministrations were of necessity disastrous in their effects.

#### PART SECOND.

In the measures taken for uniting and organizing the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States, the congregations of Delaware participated from the outset. Representatives were present at the preliminary meeting in the city of New York, in October, 1784, from which issued the call for the First General Convention. This Convention, which assembled in the city of Philadelphia, from September 27th to October 7th, 1785, was composed of clerical and lay deputies from New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia and South Carolina. The deputies from Delaware were the Rev. Charles H. Wharton, D.D., and Messrs. Thomas Duff, James Sykes, John Reece, Joseph Tatlow, Alexander Reynolds and Robert Clay. This important Convention laid the foundations of the Protestant Episcopal Church as a national Church in the United States of America. They prepared and proposed a constitution, which is essentially the basis of that now established. They revised the Book of Common Prayer, and although "The Proposed Book," as it was called, then issued, was not adopted, many of the alterations were afterwards retained and constitute the difference between the worship of the Church of England and our own, differences however not affecting any essential part of doctrine or discipline. The Convention also adopted an earnest and respectful application to the Archbishops and Bishops of the Church of England, asking them "to confer the Episcopal character upon such persons sufficiently qualified, as shall be recommended by this Church in the several States here represented." On the Committee for the consideration of these momentous subjects are found the names of the Rev. Dr. Wharton and Mr. Sykes of Delaware.





In the General Convention of June, 1786, which ratified the Constitution, there were present from Delaware the Rev. Charles H. Wharton, the Rev. Sydenham Thorne, Messrs. Robert Clay and Nicholas Ridgely. This Convention returned an answer to the Bishops of the Church of England, intended to obviate some difficulties which they found in granting the prayer for the transmission of the Episcopate. The individual signatures of the members are subscribed to this letter. It was determined by ballot that Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, be the next place of meeting. This Convention, the only General Convention which ever met in Delaware, assembled on the 10th of October, 1786. It consisted of ten clerical and twelve lay deputies from six States, viz: New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Virginia and South Carolina. The representatives from Delaware were the Rev. Charles H. Wharton, the Rev. Sydenham Thorne, Messrs. James Grantham and James Sykes. The Convention met in the Academy Hall, a building which stood on Market street, between Eighth and Ninth, and which was removed about fifty years ago. They attended divine service in the Old Swedes' Church, the sermon being preached by the Rev. Dr. Magaw. This Convention took final action with regard to the correspondence with the English Archbishops, the forms of testimonial forwarded for persons to be consecrated to the Episcopate, and the objections made by the English Bishops to certain alterations in the Book of Common Prayer. Of these alterations the most important concerned the Creeds. The Convention restored in the Apostles' Creed the words that had been omitted, "He descended into Hell," by a close vote. Of five Dioceses, three were divided, New York, Pennsylvania, and Delaware; New Jersey and South Carolina voted affirmatively. Numerically the clergy stood nine Ayes, one No; the laity five Ayes, six Noes. The negative clerical vote was that of the Rev. Dr. Wharton. The Convention unanimously restored the Nicene Creed, and refused to adopt what is called the Athanasian Creed, with nearly equal unanimity, there being only three dissenting votes. The Convention signed the testimonials of the Bishops elect, viz: the Rev. Samuel Provost, of New York, of the Rev. William White, of Pennsyl-

vania, and of the Rev. Daniel Griffith, of Virginia.

In the important Convention of October, 1789, when Bishop Seabury of Connecticut and the deputies from New England acceded to the Constitution and came into union with the Convention, and the Book of Common Prayer was carefully reviewed and put into its present shape, there were present as clerical deputies from Delaware, the Reverends Joseph Cowden, Robert Clay, and Stephen Sykes, and as lay deputy, James Sykes. As no Convention of the Diocese had yet been held, their appointment must have been by the Vestries of their respective Parishes. The first Convention of the Diocese, held Dec. 2, 1791, did appoint four clerical and five lay deputies to the General Convention of 1792. The only one who attended was the Rev. John Bissett, who was elected Secretary. The names of the Rev. S. Thorne and Nicholas Ridgely, Esq., appear in the list of the Standing Committees appointed by the General Convention, to act during the interval between its sessions.

The Diocese was regularly represented in all General Conventions until that of 1811. The Church had been constantly declining since the Revolution, and was at this time greatly depressed. In the General view of the state of the Church reported by the House of Deputies is found the following statement. "There being no representatives from the States of Delaware, Virginia and South Carolina, and no copies of the journals of the Convention of those States, the House is unable to speak with certainty as to the situation of the Church in those districts. They fear indeed that the church in Virginia is from various causes so depressed that there is danger of her total ruin. The church in Maryland is still in a deplorable condition, but the zeal manifested in some parts yields a hope that she will again rise." There is no reason to suppose that a fuller statement respecting Delaware would have been more hopeful. In the General Convention of 1814, Delaware was represented by the Rev. William Pryce and the Rev. Robert Clay. The report says, "The condition of the church in this State is truly distressing and the prospect gloomy. There is however an increasing anxiety manifested for obtaining clergymen. Some of the



vacant congregations have the service performed on Sunday; by laymen. Where the Lord's Supper has been administered by visiting clergymen, the communicants have been numerous." In the report made to the General Convention of 1817, there is little evidence of improvement. In this Convention there was present but one clerical deputy from the Diocese, (Rev. William Wicks,) and no laymen. "There are," it is stated, "the remains of eleven congregations, but only two of them are supplied with ministers. From the year 1810 to 1816 there was no regular Diocesan Convention held. Distressing as is the condition of the Church in this Diocese there is reason to believe that her prospects are brightening. Within the last eighteen months there have been admitted as candidates for orders four young men of piety and talents, and an Episcopal Missionary Society has been established in Wilmington." In the General Convention of 1820, there were present two clerical and two lay deputies from Delaware. The tone of the report is decidedly more encouraging. "Several churches had been repaired and had received considerable additions of families and communicants. There are fourteen churches most of which have regular services, and those not thus favored are visited occasionally by the clergy of the State. The Conventions have been better attended. On the whole great reason to be thankful." And yet to this more hopeful representation it is subjoined, "There are four officiating clergymen and about two hundred communicants." The Diocese is henceforth regularly represented in the General Convention, and although for some time no material changes for the better are noted, the reports do not breathe the tone of despondency of a few years before. In the General Convention of 1829, we find the names of gentlemen who were thenceforth usually continued as deputies from the Diocese until removed by death. Of the clergy such was the Rev. Stephen W. Presstman, and of the laity, William T. Read, John Cummins, Richard Mansfield and Samuel Paynter. Number of communicants about 217.

The first Convention of the Diocese met at Dover, Dec. 3rd, 1791. The call came from the Rev. John Bissett, Rector of St. Anne's Church, Appoquinimink, and the Vestry of Christ Church, Dover. A previous summons

had been issued for a Convention to be held in Dover on the last Tuesday of Sept. 1786, but there is no evidence to show that it assembled. The first Convention was composed of three clerical, and eleven lay delegates. The clergy present were Sydenham Thorne of Christ Church, Mispillion, John Bissett of St. Anne's, and William Skelly of Christ Church, Broad Creek. The Rev. Mr. Thorne was elected President, and the Rev. Mr. Bissett, Secretary. The churches represented were Emmanuel, Newcastle Co., by Kensey Johns, St. Anne's, by Joshua Clayton, St. James, by Thomas Duff. In Kent Co., Dover, by James Sykes, Mispillion, by John Davis. In Sussex Co., Christ Church, by Jonathan Waller, St. Matthew's (Cedar Creek) by Isaac Beauchamp, Prince George's (Dagsboro) by Samuel Derrickson, St. George's (Indian River) by Woodman Stockly, St. Mary's Chapel (N. West Fork) by William Bradley, St Peter's Church (Lewes) by Phillips Kollock. A Constitution was framed, adopted and signed by the members, and a few canons were enacted. A standing committee was elected, consisting of four clergymen, the Rev. Robert Clay being added to the three in attendance. This Convention compares favorably in numbers and efficiency with those that followed for some forty years. The next Convention was held in 1794, two that had been appointed, having failed to meet through the prevalence of sickness and other causes. It consisted of two clerical and eight lay members. The Rev. Sydenham Thorne had departed this life, and Rev. Joseph Clarkson of Trinity Church, Wilmington, presided. Convention met at Dover, until 1796, when it assembled at Lewes, and from that time in different parishes. The first Confirmation mentioned is in the report of Trinity Church, Wilmington, of sixty-three persons confirmed by Bishop White, of Pennsylvania, July, 1793. It is added, "though not required by the Constitution, this is here inserted at once to show the practice of the church in general, and the state of this church in particular." It was evidently something quite novel. The Convention of 1797 directed an address to be drawn up by the Standing Committee, and presented to Bishop White, requesting him to visit the State for the purpose of administering this Apostolic rite. I do not think





Bishop White ever visited Kent and Sussex. Probably some Confirmations were held on the southern borders of the State by the Bishops of Maryland, and Bishop Claggett confirmed once in Wilmington.

In 1800 on account of the difficulty of complying with the 7th Article of the Constitution, requiring the standing committee to consist of four regularly settled and officiating clergymen, it was proposed to alter the Article so that two of each order should constitute that body, which amendment was adopted the year following. In the Convention of 1803 the Rev. William Pryce was appointed to attend the next Convention of the Diocese of Maryland and to propose, "if deemed expedient by that Convention that we cheerfully join and associate with the same, for the purpose of electing a Bishop for the Eastern Shore of Maryland and the State of Delaware."

To the Convention of 1804 the Rev. Mr. Pryce reported that he attended the Convention of Maryland in June last, and was received with attention and politeness, but that convention "deemed a union of the two Dioceses at this time premature and inexpedient." Bishop Claggett however promised to visit congregations in Delaware as often as his extensive duties and infirm health would permit. The Convention of Delaware then put the Diocese under the charge of Bishop Claggett. I have not found any record of Episcopal acts performed by him in consequence. As already stated the declining condition of the church was such that no Conventions assembled for five years 1811 to 1815 inclusive. This seems to have been the time of lowest ebb, and the tide henceforth is setting the other way, although not very rapidly. The Convention of 1818 passed a resolution "highly disapproving of theatres, public balls, gaming, and every species of dissipation, and urged members of this Church to avoid indulging in the use of vinous or spirituous liquors." The most notable feature in the Journal for 1821 is the Report of the Rev. Richard D. Hall, indicating the prospering condition of Trinity Church, Wilmington. There had been two Confirmations held by Bishop White, the whole number confirmed being 163, and he gives the number of Communicants as 170. This bright gleam does not seem however to have extended beyond Wilmington. In the

Convention of 1823, there were present but two clergymen and eleven laymen. One of the clergymen, the Rev. Daniel Higbee, had the charge of six parishes.

A missionary association was formed which issued an address to the diocese, but the response was feeble. In the convention of 1830, the Rt. Rev. H. U. Onderdonk, Assistant Bishop of Pennsylvania, preached the sermon and presided. This is the first instance found in the Journals of an Episcopal Address. Bishop White sent a communication in which he mentioned that on the 1st October, 1829, he had consecrated to the service of God, St. Andrews Church, in the borough of Wilmington. Bishop Onderdonk reports that on the sixth April, 1830, he had consecrated Trinity Chapel in the same borough. With the increase of the population of Wilmington, the inconvenience became more felt of going the considerable distance, as it then seemed, to attend public worship at the old Swedes' Church. To that part of the congregation who drove in from the country the site was no objection. But the dwellers in the town were very anxious for a house of worship nearer at hand. This led, after several years of agitation, to the founding and erection of St. Andrew's, and soon after to the building of Trinity Chapel.

In the Clergy list of 1830 are six names, and the list of churches and chapels numbers fifteen. The convention of 1832 was the only occasion on which Bishop White presided. Bishop Onderdonk was visiting a remote district of Pennsylvania, but forwarded a report of his third visitation of Delaware, during which he had confirmed thirty-seven persons. This convention was held in Trinity Chapel, Wilmington. It was then the rule to meet on Saturday and adjourn on Monday. On the Sunday thus included Bishop White preached. In the convention of 1834, Bishop Onderdonk presided, and reported quite a number of confirmations in Sussex Co., also that the Rev. Jos. Glover had entered upon labors as a missionary at Seaford, Laurel, and vicinity. This is the first appointment of a missionary in Delaware since the abandonment of the field by the venerable Propagation Society. Mr. Glover's services, highly acceptable, were brought to a speedy end by his lamented death, Aug. 19th, 1834. His remains rest in the church yard at Seaford. Bishop Onderdonk reported the ordination to



the priesthood, April 27th, 1835, in St. Andrew's Church, Wilmington, of the Rev. Wm. C. Russell, rector of said church. In 1836 Bishop Onderdonk reported the consecration, January 26th, of Christ Church, Milford, which after remaining unfinished for nearly half a century had been handsomely remodded and completed. Also that a building had been purchased near the Northern line of the State to be appropriated to the worship of God under the name of Grace Church. The Missionary society had been revived with more spirit, had received over five hundred dollars, and was sustaining the Rev. Corry Chambers as Missionary in Sussex.

In the convention of 1837 mention is made of a visit from Bishop Stone of Maryland, at Bishop Onderdonk's request, and his confirming seventeen persons at Laurel and four at Seaford. The revised Constitution and Canons were adopted by this convention. These were again reviewed and put nearly in the present shape in 1844.

The most note-worthy feature in the Convention of 1838 was the ordination of three Presbyters by Bishop Onderdonk, in St. Anne's Church, Appoquinimink—viz. The Rev. John Linn McKim, the Rev. Wm. Nelson Pendleton, and the Rev. Wm. James Clark. Mr. McKim was officiating at Lewes, Georgetown, St. George's, I. R. and Dagsboro. Mr. Pendleton was Professor in Newark College. Mr. Clark was rector of St. Andrew's, Wilmington.

Although there were reasons for encouragement in regard to the prospects of the church in the upper part of the state, yet in his address to the Convention of 1839 Bishop Onderdonk stated that the lower half of the Diocese was then entirely without Clergymen. No Church indeed south of Smyrna was supplied with a minister. "This fact," he says, "may require greater vigor in your missionary operations, and it certainly requires our fervent intercession to the divine Head of the Church." This convention consisting of two Clerical and twelve lay members met at Seaford, and commended the unfinished Church there to the assistance of the brethren in this and other Dioceses.

The showing at the Convention of 1840 was considerably better. It was held at Milford and consisted of eight Clergymen besides

Bishop Onderdonk and seventeen layman. The Rev. John Reynolds had taken charge of Milford and the parishes in the Eastern part of Sussex County, and the Rev. Samuel Callahan, of Seaford and Laurel. Bishop Onderdonk reported the ordination of one Presbyter, the Rev. Wm. H. Trapnell, and two Deacons, Mr. Callahan and Mr. Erastus B. Foot. He also reported the first Ecclesiastical trial ever held in the Diocese, which resulted in the deposition from the ministry of a very unworthy Clergyman. St. Andrew's Church, Wilmington, had been destroyed by fire, Jan. 25, 1840, but energetic measures had been taken to replace it.

#### PART THIRD.

In the Convention of 1841, held at Georgetown, steps were taken to complete the organization of the Diocese by the election of a Bishop. There were present, Bishop Onderdonk, seven Clergymen and twenty three lay delegates, representing thirteen parishes. St. Andrew's Church, Wilmington, had been consecrated and Trinity Chapel enlarged and improved. Thirty-nine persons had been confirmed.

The motion to proceed to the election of a Bishop was made by the Rev. Stephen W. Presstman, Rector of Immanuel Church, New-castle, and the proposition received the hearty concurrence of Bishop Onderdonk. The Rev. Alfred Lee, Rector of Calvary Church, Rockdale, Delaware county, Pennsylvania, was nominated. He received the unanimous vote both of the Clerical and Lay Deputies, the two orders voting separately, and was declared by the chair to be duly elected.

This election having taken place within six months of the session of the General Convention, came before that body for confirmation. The General Convention met in St. Paul's Church, in the city of New York, October 6, 1841. Twenty-seven Dioceses were represented. The Clerical Deputies from Delaware were the Revs. S. W. Presstman, J. Reynolds, J. W. McCullough and W. H. Trapnell. The only lay deputy attending was Samuel Paynter. The House of Deputies signed the Testimonials of the Bishop-elect of Delaware on the 8th of October. In the House of Bishops, the Testimonials being transmitted on the same day, it was resolved, on motion of Bishop Onderdonk of Pennsylvania, seconded by





Bishop Whittingham, "That the House consent to the consecration of the Rev. Alfred Lee to the Episcopate of Delaware."

The following Tuesday, October 12, was appointed for the service in St. Paul's Chapel.

On the day named, October 12, 1841, both Houses of the General Convention met in St. Paul's at 10 a. m. Morning Prayer was read by the Rev. S. W. Presstman, of Delaware, assisted by the Rev. Dr. Crosswell, of Connecticut. The Ante-Communion Service was begun by Bishop Onderdonk, of Pennsylvania, the Epistle being read by Bishop Chase, of Ohio, and the Gospel by Bishop Moore, of Virginia. The sermon (from the text, I Tim. IV., 16) was preached by Bishop McIlvaine, of Ohio. The proceedings of the Diocese of Delaware, and of the House of Bishops, and of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies were read by the Rev. Dr. Wainwright and the Rev. Dr. Mead, Secretaries respectively of the two Houses. The Litany was read by Bishop Brownell, of Connecticut. The questions were propounded to the candidate by Bishop Griswold, of the Eastern Diocese, the presiding Bishop, who consecrated the Bishop-elect: Bishops Moore, Chase, Brownell and Onderdonk, of Pennsylvania, uniting in the imposition of hands.

Bishop Lee took his seat in the House of Bishops, October 13th, making the number of members twenty-one, and being the 38th in succession of American Bishops. He officiated in the Diocese for the first time in Immanuel Church, New Castle, October 26th, having, however, visited all the churches previously to giving his answer to the invitation of the Convention. He presided, for the first time, in the 51st Diocesan Convention held May 25th, 1842, in St. Andrew's church, Wilmington.

This Convention was attended by seven Clergymen, beside the Bishop, and by nineteen lay deputies from twelve parishes. Of ten Clergymen whose names were on the list in the Journal of the year preceding, two were not then residing in the Diocese, two were without charge, and two had resigned soon after, so that on his first visitation Bishop Lee found but four acting ministers (only one below New Castle) and only seven Parishes supplied with regular services. The number of Communicants reported to the General Convention of 1841 was three hundred and thirty-nine.

The progress of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Delaware during forty years, from October, 1841, to October, 1881, may be estimated from the formation of new Parishes, the erection, restitution and enlargement of church buildings, the number of baptisms and confirmations, the number of ordinations to the ministry, and the amount of money raised for church support, Missions and charities. Under the first head, starting from the northern border of the State and going southward, we find the following marks of church extension:

In Brandywine Hundred two Parishes have been formed and three churches built. Church of the Ascension, Claymont, Parish organized Nov. 7, 1850, church consecrated Sept. 14, 1854. Calvary Church, organized in 1862, the corner stone laid Sept. 25, 1862, and the church consecrated Jan. 29, 1863. The diminutive frame building, the cradle of Grace Church, has been succeeded by a large and solid stone edifice of handsome architecture, situated about 5 miles from Wilmington, on the Concord Turnpike.

The corner stone was laid Oct. 1, 1874, and the church was opened for divine service Sunday 4th, 1875.

In the city of Wilmington two new parishes have been formed. St. John's Church is a memorial of a most active and large-hearted layman, Alexis I. DuPont. The building is one of the finest church edifices in the State, constructed of the blue rock of Brandywine Hundred, in Gothic style. The corner-stone was laid by the Bishop, the convention of the Diocese present and assisting, June 4, 1857, and the church was consecrated Nov. 3, 1858. The earnest and generous founder had meanwhile been suddenly removed from this world by an explosion, and sad regrets for the great loss occasioned by this mournful event mingled with the joy of such a solemnity.

Calvary Church, in the southwestern part of the city, was originally started as a mission of St. Andrews. A chapel was built and opened for divine service, Oct. 30, 1859, which has been since enlarged and improved. In 1865 the church became an independent Parish and was admitted into union with the Convention. The venerable Old Swedes' Church was put in good repair in 1842, and made convenient and comfortable for use. It has since, for most of



the time, been opened for worship. Trinity Chapel was much enlarged and improved in 1848, and again in 1866. St. Andrews, of which Bishop Lee has been Rector since August, 1843, was enlarged and renovated in 1854. Five Episcopal Churches are now open in Wilmington every Sunday, with accommodation for about 2200 worshippers.

In his address to the Convention of 1851, the Bishop stated that a Parish had just been organized at DuPont's Mills. The Rev. Samuel C. Brinckle had been officiating there as Missionary in a building wherein one of the earliest Sunday Schools established in this country had been regularly taught. The Parish was admitted, with the name of Christ Church, Christiana Hundred, and a church was erected and opened for divine service May 4, 1856, which in the words of the Bishop's address, "for beauty of situation, good architecture, chaste and simple elegance and completeness of finish was not surpassed by any in the Diocese."

Immanuel Church, New Castle, of venerable antiquity, has been enlarged to double its former capacity and greatly improved. In 1869 a chapel was built in West New Castle at a cost of \$2300.

A church had been partly finished in Newport before the era of the Revolution. After the battle of the Brandywine the incomplete building was used as a stable by the British Cavalry. On the 17th June 1875, the corner stone was laid upon the old site of St. James' Church, Newport, and a modest structure of much beauty and convenience was opened for divine service Oct. 23rd, of the same year.

At the convention of 1843, the parish of St. Thomas, Newark, was received into union with this Diocese. The corner stone of the church building was laid August 24, 1843, and it was consecrated to the worship of God, Feb. 25, 1845. It has been since enlarged and improved.

To the list of Parishes, Christ Church, Delaware City, was added in 1848, and a neat and commodious church edifice, the fruit of much exertion and self denial, was finished and consecrated, Dec. 13, 1857, to which a convenient Rectory was afterward added.

St. Anne's Church, Appoquinimink, erected in colonial times, has been preserved in good condition, but as mentioned above the loca-

tion became inconvenient to the large majority of the worshippers.

A beautiful and good sized church was therefore built in the village of Middletown, and consecrated on the 4th April, 1872. It was consumed by fire in 1882.

At Smyrna, the old chapel at Duck Creek was succeeded by a church of rather small dimensions in the town. The necessity of enlargement was felt, and the church, almost wholly rebuilt on a larger scale and much improved appearance, was consecrated, May 6th, 1859.

The revival of the church at Dover has been already noticed. The renovated church edifice was consecrated on the 17th of May, 1860.

Christ Church, Milford, sprung from the old Mission Chapel upon Mispillion Creek, was rebuilt upon an improved model during the rectorship of the Rev. J. Leighton McKim in 1866. A neat, inexpensive chapel was consecrated at Harrington, June 6th, 1876.

The first church at Georgetown, a frame building, was erected in 1794. It was succeeded by a brick edifice which was consecrated November 19th, 1844. This, like the first, becoming decayed and unsafe, has been entirely rebuilt under the rectorship of the Rev. B. J. Douglass. The present church of beautiful architecture was opened for divine service October 13th, 1881.

The old church at Lewes, of quaint appearance and arrangement, in which the Missionaries of the Propagation Society ministered for so many years, was moved from its foundation to the rear of the lot and replaced by a church of brick, which was consecrated July 15th, 1858. This again was rebuilt and improved by the erection of a tower and spire in 1870.

The church at Dagsboro', a large edifice of wood, erected during the colonial period, is unfit for use, although still standing. Two Parishes have been organized in the vicinity; St. Mark's, Millsboro', and Grace Church, Baltimore Mills. A church building was erected in Millsboro' in 1849, and has been since replaced by a much better one, now occupied by the congregation but not quite finished. Grace Church, Baltimore Mills, was consecrated May 2d, 1853. St. John's Church at Little Hill or Greenville, an offshoot from Christ Church, Broad Creek, was founded by the Rev. Hamilton Bell, an earnest, faithful





laborer, who died in 1811 at an early age. The church, not completed, became decayed and ruinous, and services were discontinued for a number of years, insomuch that the Parish was pronounced defunct by the Convention of 1841. Upon a visit made by Bishop Lee in July, 1842, so large a congregation gathered, and there were such indications of vitality that immediate measures were taken to repair the church and make it a missionary station. The result of these efforts was the completion and consecration of the church Nov. 5th, 1843, and the confirmation within the year of forty-five persons, many of whom were heads of families. The congregation has ever since continued good, and is now proposing to erect a new church.

St. Luke's Church, Seaford, was organized in 1835. There had been churches in the neighborhood at St. Johnstown and Chapel Branch, which had fallen into ruins. Measures were taken to erect a substantial brick church, which in 1841 was still unfinished. The work on the church was resumed, and the building completed and consecrated, May, 28, 1843; the missionary appointed to the charge, Mr. John Long, being at the same time admitted to the Diaconate. A handsome and convenient rectory was added in 1873. Christ Church, Broad Creek, is a venerable relic of Colonial days, and although built of wood, is still in excellent preservation. It is of large dimensions, beautifully situated, about two miles distant from Laurel. The centenary of the church was celebrated by the Bishop and a number of the Clergy, and an interesting historical discourse delivered to a large congregation by the Rev. Benj. J. Douglass, July 2d, 1873. As the village of Laurel was more convenient for most of the worshipers, a building was erected there and consecrated as St. Philip's Chapel, May 22d, 1850. This was found to be too small for the congregation, and was replaced by a more spacious and desirable edifice, the corner stone of which was laid at the close of the session convention, June, 1874. This is a church in the possession of which the congregation may be congratulated.

In 1853 the Rev. Richard F. Cadle, who had been the first missionary of the Church to the Indians, took charge of the mission in the South Western part of the State. He was abundant in labors and his holy and blame-

less character left a deep and lasting impression. He finished his course November 9th, 1857, and was interred in the church yard of St. Luke's, Seaford. At the time of his decease he was engaged in building a modest sanctuary in Little Creek Hundred. This was consecrated by the name of St. Mark's Church, May 28th, 1858, and remains as a memorial of this faithful servant of Christ.

St. John Baptist Church, Milton, which was consecrated June 5th, 1877, a neat and convenient frame building, may be considered the resuscitation of the vanished chapel of the same name, built in the forest by one of the early Missionaries, the Rev. Mr. Beckett.

Besides these churches, two chapels have been built in Sussex County. One on Long Neck, attached to St. George's Parish, was consecrated by the name of the chapel of the Comforter, May 25th, 1847. St. Andrew's Chapel, Ellis Grove, Little Creek, a neat and attractive rural sanctuary was opened for public worship, June, 1880.

#### SUMMARY. 1841—1881.

During this period of 40 years there have been :

Churches Consecrated.....	23
"    built.....	24
"    left incomplete, finished...	1
"    virtually abandoned, reoccupied.....	2
"    enlarged.....	8
Baptisms reported,.....	10,082
of which were adults,	1379
Confirmed.....	4,327
Ordained, Deacons.....	35
"    Presbyters.....	31
At present there are living Parishes..	27
Churches and Chapels.....	36
Ministers, Canonically resident.....	27
Rectors, Assistants, and Missionaries	21
Candidates for Holy Orders.....	2
Sunday Schools, Teachers.....	290
"    Scholars.....	2500

Contributions reported for year ending June 1st, 1881:

Missions.....	\$4,432 03
Disabled Clergy Fund and Charities.	1,255 05
Bible and Education Societies, &c...	700 00
Diocesan Charges.....	1,523 00
Parochial objects.....	18,164 91

As some of the Parochial Reports do not embrace the items of ministerial support and



current expenses, from \$12,000 to \$15,000 may be added to this amount, making the average of contributions about \$40,000 per annum. The Diocese has now an invested Fund for the endowment of the Episcopate of \$14,500, and one for the Relief of Disabled Clergy, their widows and orphans, of about \$3000.


This imperfect historical sketch is closed with an extract from the Bishop's Address in 1879. "There is much in the present aspect and condition of the Diocese to call for thankfulness. Our church is no longer, as some of us remember her, a feeble remnant, struggling

for bare existence. She has risen from the dust, and is wakening to the responsibility imposed by her high privileges, her goodly heritage of pure scriptural doctrine, primitive order and worship. There is growing courage, zeal and hopefulness. While her numerical strength, although still small, is steadily increasing, and sanctuaries once deserted are now filled with devout congregations, her power for good is developing still more largely and rapidly. And if we are faithful to our trust, a wider and more effectual door, we may well believe, will be opened unto us.

July, 1882.

## THE REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

BY REV. J. L. ESTLIN.

EORGE DAVID CUMMINS, D. D. was the founder of this denomination. He was born in Smyrna, Delaware, 1822, graduated at Dickinson College, took orders in the Episcopal Church, in 1845, and in the same year was ordained by Bishop Lee of Delaware. He was Rector of several Episcopal churches in Virginia, Washington and Chicago. He was chosen Assistant Bishop of Kentucky in 1866. He was an earnest, eloquent preacher, and one of the ablest defenders of the principles of the low church party, in the P. E. Church. He resigned from the ministry of the P. E. Church in 1873, and withdrawing from the denomination, founded the Reformed Episcopal Church, on December 2d, 1873, of which he became the Bishop. He labored very hard to establish new churches all over the country, and died after a brief illness in 1876. Up to this date this denomination has over one hundred ministers. The parishes, not counting those in England, dot the Dominion of Canada, as well as our own country, extending from Nova Scotia to Vancouver's Island in British America, and from New England to South Carolina. In the last

mentioned State there are twenty-two congregations of colored people. The number of communicants is between 6000 and 7000. Attendants on public worship between 10,000 and 12,000. Sunday School scholars nearly 10,000. Contributions for two years, \$200,000 and over. Property, exclusive of that in England, nearly \$1,000,000. Delaware may well be proud of Bishop Cummins under whose brave leadership it was that so many came forth out of the P. E. Church, and who bequeathed to the denomination he brought into existence, these dying words, "go forward, and do a grand work."

The Reformed Episcopal Church of the Covenant, located on 2nd street near West street, Wilmington, was the first church of this denomination organized in the State of Delaware. About thirty members of Calvary P. E. Church, located at 3rd and Washington streets, withdrew for the purpose of organizing a Reformed Episcopal Church. The first service was held in the Masonic Building, on Market street, in July, 1878. On September 26th the church was regularly organized, and September 27th, 1878, the Rev. J. L. Estlin was elected as Rector. The congregation bought the church






property, where they are now located on 2nd street, and in two years from the date of organization, the membership increased from thirty to one hundred and fifty, and the Sunday School from sixty-five to nearly four hundred scholars. In the year 1881, about forty of the members of the church of the Covenant withdrew, with their Rector, to organize the second church of the denomination, in the upper part of the city. The new church was organized May 23rd, 1881, a vestry elected, the Rev. J. L. Estlin was chosen Rector, and it was resolved, at the meeting for organization, that the corporate name of the church should be, "The Reformed Episcopal Church of the Redeemer." The church is located at the S. W. corner of Eighth and Monroe streets. A frame building that had been

used for a carpenter shop, and was formerly a chapel, was purchased at a cost of \$4,000, which amount of money was paid down, the building rapidly repaired, and was open for divine services the first Sunday in June, 1881. The church now has a membership of fifty, a Sunday School of more than 200, and is entirely out of debt.

[NOTE: Bishop Cummins was the leader of a strong party in the Protestant Episcopal Church, who, for several years prior to the division, had labored to effect certain radical changes in the Prayer Book, for the purpose of bringing it more into harmony with the doctrines of Evangelical Protestant Churches. Particularly did they desire that part expunged, which teaches Baptismal Regeneration and the efficacy of the Sacraments. These reforms they agitated, in the press and in the conventions of the church, on the ground that the Prayer Book, as it stands, was unscriptural, and its manifest tendency toward Ritualism and even Romanism. Failing to secure the changes they desired they withdrew from the Protestant Episcopal Church, as stated above, and revised the Book of Common Prayer, expunging from it all objectionable features. This, as we understand it, is the historic reason for the existence of the Reformed Episcopal Church.—EDS. ALDINE PUBLISHING AND ENGRAVING COMPANY.]

## THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

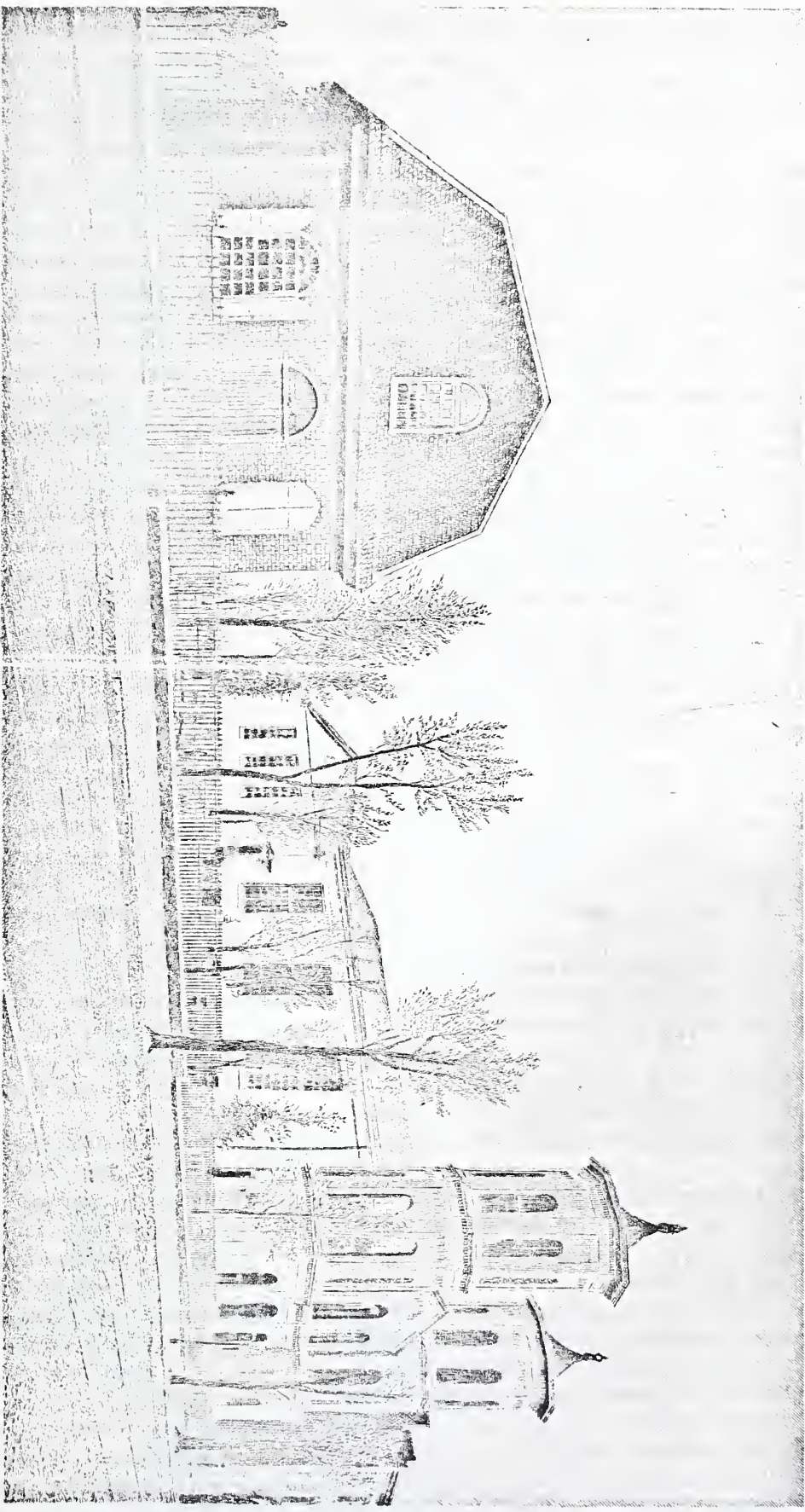
BY REV. J. L. VALLANDIGHAM, D. D.

N writing a history of the PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE STATE OF DELAWARE, or rather brief sketches of the several churches of that denomination, it will not be necessary to set forth the doctrines, order, government, and discipline of that church. These are to be found in the "Westminster Confession of Faith," a book well known and widely circulated. Presbyterianism in Delaware is the same as Presbyterianism in every other State of the Union—the same as Presbyterianism in every land where it is to be found. And never before have its doctrines been more firmly believed, or cordially embraced, by those who have ranged themselves under its banner.

The first Ecclesiastical Court of the Presbyterian Church of this country was the Presbytery of Philadelphia, organized in 1705 or 6, and consisting of seven members. In 1716, the number of ministers and churches having considerably increased, it was deemed expedient to divide the Presbytery. This was accordingly done, and four Presbyteries were constituted—the Presbyteries of Philadelphia,

New Castle, Snow Hill and Long Island. To the Presbytery of New Castle was assigned the supervision of all the churches of Delaware. This Presbytery was organized at New Castle, March 13th, 1717. The members present at that time were—Ministers, James Anderson of New Castle, George Gillespie of Head of Christiana, Robert Witherspoon of Appoquinimy, and David Evans of Welsh Tract: with Elders David Miller from New Castle, John Steel from Head of Christiana, and William Williams from Welsh Tract. Daniel Magill and Hugh Canon, ministers of Patuxent and Patapsco, were absent. The Presbytery thus constituted consisted of six ministers, and had under its care six churches. Its territorial limits were not strictly defined. The same Presbytery now, covering the whole State of Delaware, and the whole of the Eastern Shore of Maryland, consists of 48 ministers, and has under its care, 52 churches. Of such of these churches as are located in the State of Maryland, we have nothing at present to say, our object being to present brief sketches of those that are located in the State of Delaware.





OLD CHURCH BUILT 1740.

NEW CHURCH BUILT 1840.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH - WILMINGTON - DEL.





THE CHURCH OF NEW CASTLE was the first Presbyterian Church in the State of Delaware. It is supposed to have been organized as early as 1684 or 5. Previous to that time the Presbyterians of New Castle and vicinity worshiped with the people of the Dutch Church, which was founded there in 1657. And we have satisfactory reason to believe that this same Dutch Church was, about 1684 or 5, merged into the Presbyterian Church, as we find no trace of its existence after that time.

The first pastor of the New Castle Church was the Rev. John Wilson, a native of Scotland. He probably commenced his labors in New Castle about 1700, and with the exception of a short interval in 1703 remained as pastor till his death in 1712. Part of this time he also supplied the Head of Christiana Church.

The second pastor was the Rev. James Anderson, also a native of Scotland, where he was ordained by the Presbytery of Irvine, and came to this country in 1709. He labored in New Castle from 1713 to 1717 when he accepted a call to the Wall Street Church, New York city. Rev. Robert Cross, born in Ireland in 1689, was ordained and installed pastor in 1719. This was probably the first ordination in the Presbytery of New Castle. He remained till the fall of 1723, from which time to 1746 the church depended on supplies. Rev. Hugh Stevenson was with them for one year, and Rev. Gilbert Tennent for some months, to whom they gave a call which he agreed to accept, but afterwards left them in a manner irregular and disorderly, with which both the people and presbytery were dissatisfied. Other calls were probably extended but the records of the Presbytery are lost from 1731 to 1760.

Rev. John Disk, was pastor of that church and Drawyers from 1746 till his death in 1748. Rev. Daniel Thane was pastor at New Castle and Christiana Bridge, from 1756 till 1763, soon after which he died. He was a native of Scotland, and a graduate of Nassau Hall. He preached and taught in Orange county, New York, and among his pupils was that eminent statesman, DeWitt Clinton.

For some years the churches were without a pastor. Among those who in the mean time supplied them were Revs. Morgan and Kirkpatrick. At the meeting held for choice of a pastor Mr. Morgan was chosen by the Church

of New Castle and Mr. Kirkpatrick by Christiana Bridge. Contention ensued, and finally the Presbytery placed the call in the hands of Mr. Morgan. He at first accepted, but afterwards declined it.

The churches then gave a call to the Rev. Joseph Montgomery, who accepted and was installed April 16, 1769. The Revolutionary war interfering with his labors as pastor, he, on the 29th day of October 1777, resigned and became a chaplain in the American army. After the war he settled in Pennsylvania and became prominent as a politician, serving both as a member of the State Legislature and also as a member of Congress. For some years after his resignation the churches were vacant.

In 1784 the Rev. Samuel Barr arrived in this country from Ireland, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Londonderry. After laboring for some years in various parts of Pennsylvania, he was, on the 9th day of August, 1791, installed as pastor of the two churches. On the 9th day of August, 1796, the pastoral relation was dissolved. He continued to reside in New Castle till his death, May 31, 1818.

Rev. John E. Latta was the able and faithful pastor from 1800 till his death, September 20, 1824, and Rev. Joshua Danforth from 1825 to 1828, when he resigned to accept a call from one of the churches of Washington City. In May, 1830, the Rev. John M. Dickey became pastor for 18 months, and Rev. John Knox from 1832 till 1834.

The next pastor was the Rev. John Decker, who was ordained and installed February 24, 1835. In the spring of 1842 the pastoral relation was dissolved.

His successor was the Rev. John B. Spotswood, D. D., who still remains, beloved by his people, and enjoying the respect and esteem of the whole community.

HEAD OF CHRISTIANA CHURCH is one of the oldest Presbyterian Churches in Delaware. The precise time of its organization is not known. We know, however, that as early as 1708 it was supplied every alternate Sabbath by Rev. John Wilson, who was then pastor of the church at New Castle. He continued thus to supply it till his death in 1712. The first pastor was the Rev. George Gillespie. He was born in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1683, and educated in the University of that city. On the 6th of June, 1711, he was licensed by the



Presbytery of Glasgow, and in the spring of 1712 came to this country. In the spring of 1713 he became pastor of Head of Christiana Church. Here he labored faithfully and successfully till his death, January 2, 1760. He was a man of talents, learning and piety, and during his long pastorate of 47 years exercised a most salutary influence not only on his own congregation but also throughout the bounds of the Presbytery. His descendants residing in Delaware, Maryland and Pennsylvania occupy honorable and useful positions in society.

Rev. John McCrary became pastor of Christiana and White Clay Creek Churches in 1769, which he served acceptably till his death, June 18, 1800. He was a candidate for the office of moderator of the General Assembly sitting in Philadelphia in 1791, but was defeated by Rev. John Woodhull, D. D. He left two sons and three daughters. His eldest son removed to the South where he became prominent in commercial and political life. For a time he was an avowed infidel, but was converted through the instrumentality of a pious wife and became a devoted member and elder of the church. The Hon. George W. McCrary, a member of President Hayes' Cabinet, and now U.S. Judge, is believed to be one of his descendants. Mr. McCrary was pastor of the church of Head of Christiana during the whole of the Revolutionary war, and he and his people were warm friends and advocates of Independence. Some of them served in the army during the whole of the war; others fell on the field of battle.

After the death of Mr. McCrary the church was vacant eleven or twelve years. Rev. John Waugh, principal of Newark Academy, supplied it part of the time.

In the churchyard lie the remains of two other Presbyterian ministers who, during that long vacancy or afterwards in the temporary absence of the pastor, occasionally supplied the church—the Rev. Charles Wallace, and the Rev. Pierce Chamberlain. Mr. Wallace was an Irishman, and for complicity in the rebellion of 1798, against the British government, was tried and convicted and was about to be executed, when through the earnest intercession of a young lady, he was released, and immediately came to this country. He labored for some time on the eastern shore of Maryland. Mr. Chamberlain was pastor for a num-

ber of years of a church in Erie, Pa., and afterwards Principal of a Female Seminary in Newark. He was the father of the Rev. George W. Chamberlain now a Missionary of the Presbyterian Board in Brazil.

Rev. Andrew K. Russell became principal of Newark Academy in 1811, and also pastor of this and White Clay creek churches till 1839, when his death occurred. A biographical sketch of Mr. Russell will be found in this volume.

For three or four years the churches were supplied part of the time by Revs. Alexander Hoberton and Wm. R. Work, both now of Philadelphia.

In 1842, Rev. Elijah Wilson became pastor of Head of Christiana and Newark churches. In the spring of 1845 he assumed the supervision of a Female Seminary in Newark, and his labors proving too arduous he relinquished the care of the churches in 1846. He published a book entitled "The Living Pulpit." He now resides in Jackson, Ohio.

The Rev. Joseph Burr, was elected pastor of Head of Christiana Church, March 22, 1848, and installed May 8th, following. He was born near New Castle in 1791, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1811, and began the ministry in 1812. Being in feeble health he resigned in 1853. His death occurred in 1854, Rev. J. L. Vallandigham, who was then pastor of the church, preaching his funeral sermon from Rev. xiv: 13. He was a godly man and faithful in the ministry, often laboring beyond his strength.

In October, 1853, the Rev. James L. Vallandigham was elected pastor of Head of Christiana Church, and also of White Clay Creek and Newark Churches. The arrangement was that he should give one-half of his time to White Clay Creek, and the other half to Head of Christiana and Newark. In accordance with this arrangement, he commenced his labors in the united charge on the first Sabbath of December, 1853. On the 4th day of May, 1854, he was installed pastor of the three churches—in the morning at White Clay Creek, and in the afternoon at Head of Christiana, the people of Newark attending at the latter place and uniting with that congregation in the installation services. The pastoral relation of Mr. Vallandigham with Newark Church was dissolved on the 3d day of Oc-





tober, 1860; and his relation with White Clay Creek Church on the third day of May, to take effect on the thirty-first of that month; and since the first of June, 1875, the whole of his time has been given to Head of Christiana Church.

All that we have to say further in regard to Mr. Vallandigham will be found in the following extract from the Historical Discourse delivered by Prof. Wm. D. Mackey at White Clay Creek Church on the 9th day of July, 1876: "James Laird Vallandigham is a native of New Lisbon, Ohio, a son of the Rev. Clement Vallandigham, who was for thirty-two years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of that place. His mother's maiden name was Rebecca Laird. His paternal ancestors were Huguenots, and among the early settlers of Virginia. His maternal ancestors were Scotch-Irish, and settled in Pennsylvania. He graduated at Jefferson College, taught a number of years in New Lisbon, Ohio, and in the Buckingham and Snow Hill Academies, Worcester county, Maryland, studied law with Irving Spence, Esq., and Hon. Andrew W. Loomis, and practiced some five or six years in his native town. He was married Sept. 24, 1839, to Miss Mary E. Spence, of Snow Hill, Md. Having united with the church, he relinquished the law, and studied theology with his pastor the Rev. A. O. Patterson, D. D. He was licensed April 16, 1845, by the Presbytery of New Lisbon, but continued teaching in various places, and in the meantime, supplied vacant churches. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Baltimore April 3, 1850, and installed pastor of the Monokin Church, Princess Anne, Maryland. Soon afterwards he also became pastor of the Rehoboth Church. His pastoral relation with those churches was dissolved in November, 1853." He immediately removed to Newark, Delaware, where he still resides, is at this writing, January, 1882, still pastor of Head of Christiana Church.

**THE DRAWYERS CHURCH.** The precise time at which this church was organized is unknown. We have documentary evidence that it existed in 1708, and was supplied by Rev. John Wilson, who was pastor of the church in New Castle. It was then known as the *Church at Appoquinimy*. It was afterwards called Drawyers from the creek of that name near which it stands. Though the building is

still there, the congregation now worship in an edifice in the village of Odessa. An annual pilgrimage, however, is made to the Old Church, where a day is spent in religious services and social enjoyment.

The Rev. Robert Witherspoon was the second pastor of this church, from 1714 till 1718. He was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Young, who served the congregation till his death in 1721, and Rev. Henry Hook, from 1722, till his death in 1741. Both Mr. Young and Mr. Hook were from Ireland. The Rev. John Dick, to whom reference has already been made, labored for a short time in this church in connection with that of New Castle. The Rev. Hector Allison was pastor from 1753 to 1758. For the following ten years the church was without a pastor. From 1768 to 1796 the Rev. Thomas Read was pastor, part of this time acting as Principal of Newark Academy. The Rev. John Burton was stated supply from 1804 till 1822, and Rev. Joseph Wilson was pastor from 1822 till 1830.

From the first of July, 1832, till April, 1833, the church was supplied part of the time by Rev. Nicholas Patterson, and part by Rev. David DeForrest Ely. During this period a revival occurred resulting in an addition of about thirty persons to the membership of the church. The Rev. Warren G. Jones was pastor from 1833 till August 14th, 1835, and the Rev. Charles Brown from the November following, till May, 1839. The Rev. George Foote was installed November 18th, 1839, and labored here and at Port Penn till April, 1848. Rev. Isaac W. K. Handy served from June, 1848, till April, 1853, preaching part of this time also at the Forrest Church, Middletown. Rev. David McClure was pastor from 1853 to September, 1854, and Rev. Hemingway J. Gaylord from April, 1855, till April, 1861. From this time till April, 1867, the church was supplied successively by Rev. Francis Hendricks, Rev. Michael Burdett, and Rev. H. L. Howard. Rev. John Crowell was pastor from 1867 till April, 1878. His successor was Rev. W. V. Louderbaugh, the present pastor, who was ordained and installed September 24th, 1879.

The present church edifice, in the town of Odessa, was dedicated May 9th, 1861.

**THE PENCADER CHURCH**, originally called **WELSH TRACT**, was organized as early as



1710, perhaps earlier. The first pastor was the Rev. David Evans. He was licensed in 1711, supplied the church for some time, then went to Yale College, and graduated in 1713, and on November 3d, 1714, was ordained and installed as pastor serving the church till 1720. He was stated Clerk of New Castle Presbytery for a number of years. He labored for some time in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and died in 1751.

The next pastors were Rev. Thomas Evans, from 1720 till his death in 1743, and Rev. Timothy Griffith, from 1743 till his death in 1754. The following twelve years the church was without a pastor and depended upon supplies.

From 1767 till 1773, the church was supplied by the Rev. Alexander McDowell, who was then Principal of Newark Academy. Rev. Samuel Eakin was called May 22d, 1776, and remained till his death in 1783. He was succeeded by Rev. Thomas Smith, who ministered till 1801. Rev. John Burton was pastor from 1801 till 1808; Rev. John Collins from 1803 till 1805; Rev. Samuel Bell from 1808 till 1833. Mr. Bell labored also at St. George's. Rev. Hugh Hamill was pastor from 1833 till 1837, serving also the church at Elkton. Rev. James McIntire was pastor from 1837 till 1849; and Rev. Horatio S. Howell from 1849 till 1852. Mr. McIntire and Mr. Howell while laboring here gave also a part of their time to the church in Elkton. Rev. J. B. Jervis was pastor of the Pencader Church from 1852 till 1855; Rev. George Foot from 1855 till 1866; Rev. Edward Webb from 1866 till 1871; Rev. Jason Rogers from 1871 till 1879. In November, 1880, Rev. George Rogers, formerly of the Lutheran Church, was installed and is now serving as pastor.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LEWES was organized at an early period in the history of this country: the precise time, however, cannot now be ascertained. Its first pastor was the Rev. Samuel Davis, a native of Scotland or of the North of Ireland. When he commenced his labors here we do not know. He resigned in 1715, and removed to Snow Hill, where he died in 1725.

The second pastor was the Rev. John Thompson. He came from Ireland in 1715, and in April, 1717, was installed as pastor. He remained till 1729. It was during his pastorate

that the old Brick church was built. He was a man of mark in his day: "able, learned, judicious and evangelical," the author of several books that evinced his soundness in the faith, and his ability as a writer.

The next pastor was the Rev. James Martin, also from Ireland, settled here in 1734. It was during his pastorate that the Cool spring church was organized, though the precise date is not known. It has generally been united with Lewes in one pastoral charge, but of late years connected with the church of Georgetown. Mr. Martin died in May, 1743, and was buried in front of the pulpit in the old Brick church. In disposition he was amiable and gentle, but firm and decided. Some of his descendants still remain, esteemed and honored members of the church of which he was once the pastor. In the town of Lewes, on the 19th of November, 1735, the Presbytery of Lewes was organized.

On the 5th of May, 1756, the Rev. Matthew Wilson was installed pastor of Lewes and Cool Spring Churches. It was his first and only charge. He remained till his death, March 31, 1790. He was eminently useful and by every one much beloved.

Rev. Francis Hindman was pastor of the united congregations of Lewes, Cool Spring and Indian River, from 1791 to 1795. His pastorate was not harmonious or successful. His successor was the Rev. John Burton, from 1795 till 1805. He was a Scotchman, very eccentric, but frank and kind-hearted, and highly esteemed. His death occurred in Wilmington in 1825, and he was buried at St. George's.

The Rev. James P. Wilson, son of the Rev. Matthew Wilson, for a short time supplied the churches of Lewes, Cool Spring and Indian River. He afterwards became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, and was greatly distinguished for learning and ability as a preacher.

Rev. Joseph Copes was pastor of these three churches from 1807 till his death, 1812. He was a man of great strength of character and earnest piety; a sketch of his life will be found in this volume.

The Rev. Benjamin Ogden was pastor from April, 1823, till some time in 1826, and Rev. John Mitchelmore from May, 1827, till his death March 4th, 1834. He was one of the passengers on board the steamer Wm. Penn,





which was burned on that day, and in endeavoring to escape, he was drowned. His body was recovered and interred in the cemetery of the Third Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia. It was remarked by one of his elders that "his daily life was a sermon." Such sermons tell. The Rev. Adam De Witt was pastor from June, 1834, till November, 1838. He lives in Cecil County Maryland, esteemed and beloved, though unable to perform pastoral labor. The Rev. Cornelius H. Mustard was pastor from 1839 till 1851. Then for two years he was in the employ of the Bible Society, but in 1852 recommenced his labors at Lewes and Cool Spring, and continued as stated supply till 1856. He died in 1870. He was a faithful pastor, commanding the respect and esteem of his people.

The Rev. Wm. C. Handy was pastor from 1857 till 1859; Rev. Andrew Thomas from 1860 till 1861; and Rev. G. H. Nimmo from 1861 till 1870. From this time till the spring of 1873, the church was supplied successively by the Rev. W. E. Gaylord, Rev. C. F. Boynton, and Rev. G. L. Wolf. The Rev. C. F. Boynton commenced his labors as pastor in April, 1873, and resigned Jan. 30, 1876. The Rev. Daniel Tonny supplied the church for a few months in 1876. The Rev. W. W. Reese was pastor from March, 1877, till March, 1881. The Rev. Austin C. Heaton, D.D., was elected pastor, Nov. 6, 1881, and has just entered upon his new field of labor. The time of the organization of the churches of *Cool Spring and Indian River* is not known: they were generally united with Lewes, forming one pastoral charge.

BETHEL CHURCH was organized May 11th, 1876. It also has generally been connected with Lewes church.

LOWER BRANDYWINE CHURCH was organized in 1720, and was known as the "Presbyterian meeting in Birmingham." Its first church edifice was erected the same year, and was east of the Brandywine. It was at first supplied by Rev. Daniel McGill, who came from England in 1713. He died Feb. 10, 1724. Rev. Robert Laing was supply for a short time, and then Rev. Thomas Craighead, (at that time pastor at White Clay Creek), from 1724 to 1727. The first pastor was Rev. Robert Cathcart, who served this in connexion with Middletown Church, Pennsylvania, for a number of years, commencing in 1730, and continuing, probably, till his death in 1754. Rev. Joseph Smith was

pastor from April, 1768 till April, 1778, five years of that time laboring also in the Second Church of Wilmington. Mr. Smith was a graduate of Princeton College, a popular preacher and highly esteemed. He was one of the noble band of ministers who laid the foundations of Presbyterianism in Western Pennsylvania. Rev. Wm. R. Smith became pastor in 1780 of this church, and of the Second church of Wilmington. He was released from the care of Lower Brandywine in 1785, continuing with the second church of Wilmington, until 1795. He then removed to New Jersey where he died in 1815. He belonged to a family distinguished in the annals of the Presbyterian church, being a son of Rev. Dr. Robert Smith, and a brother of Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith, and Rev. John Blair Smith, all eminent divines. Rev. Samuel Henderson was pastor a short time in 1813; with this exception the church depended on supplies from 1785 to 1825, when Rev. Thomas Love became pastor of this and also of Red Clay Creek churches. In the fall of 1831, and again in 1832 there were large accessions to both churches, the fruits of a gracious visitation of the Holy Spirit. In October, 1856, Mr. Love relinquished the pastorate of Lower Brandywine, and gave the whole of his time to Red Clay creek. In November, 1860, the present neat and comfortable building was completed and dedicated. The church was without a pastor from 1856 till April, 1861, when Rev. David W. Moore, a graduate of Princeton college and seminary, was ordained and installed.

During his ministry several powerful revivals occurred, resulting in large accessions to the church. In October, 1872, he resigned, and was succeeded by Rev. George E. Jones, who served in the Union army during the civil war. At its close he entered LaFayette college, graduated with honor in 1869, and at the Theological Seminary, Princeton, in May, 1873, and June 19th commenced his labors at Lower Brandywine. After a faithful and acceptable pastorate of a little more than four years, he resigned to accept a call to the Broadway church, Baltimore, where he now successfully labors. The next pastor was the Rev. Robert Graham, who was installed Jan. 22d, 1878, and still remains diligently cultivating his extensive and important field.



WHITE CLAY CREEK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized, probably, in 1721. For the first two or three years the people depended on supplies, among whom we find the names of Rev. Daniel McGill and Rev. Robert Laing. The first mention of a church edifice is found on the minutes of the Presbytery, June 5th, 1723. The first pastor was the Rev. Thomas Craighead, from 1724 to 1733. He was for a time a physician, then a minister of the Gospel in Ireland, and came to this country in 1715. Mr. Craighead's numerous descendants have been distinguished for patriotism and piety, and many of them have occupied high and honorable positions in both Church and State. The next pastor from 1737 to 1763 was the Rev. Charles Tennent, of a family greatly distinguished in the annals of the Presbyterian church. He was the youngest son of the Rev. Wm. Tennent, Sr., and was born in Ireland May 3d, 1711. He died February 25th, 1771, at Berlin, Maryland. He was succeeded by Rev. John McCrery in 1769. From that time till 1875, (with the exception of a few years in which the Rev. W. R. Work was pastor of White Clay Creek, and the Rev. E. Wilson of Head of Christiana,) these two churches were united as one pastoral charge, and were served by the following named pastors: the Rev. John McCrery, from 1769 till 1800; Rev. Andrew K. Russell, from 1812 till 1839; Rev. Joseph Barr, from 1846 till 1853; and Rev. James L. Vallandigham, from 1853 till 1875. From 1840 till 1846 the Rev. W. R. Work was pastor of White Clay Creek. Since the first of June, 1875, the church has been supplied by the Rev. Wm. D. Mackey, Professor in Delaware college.

The history of White Clay Creek Church abounds in incidents of a highly interesting character. We have not space for their recital. They will be found in Prof. Mackey's thorough and exhaustive Historical Discourse, published in 1876.

RED CLAY CREEK PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized, probably, in 1722, although there was occasional preaching there as early as 1713. They depended on supplies till Rev. Wm. McKennan was ordained and installed pastor, Dec. 17, 1755, who remained till his death, May 15, 1809. Part of this time he was pastor also of White Clay Creek, and the first church of Wilmington. Mr. McKennan lived

to an advanced age, esteemed and honored in the community. His descendants have occupied high and honorable positions in the country, one of them having been a member of the cabinet of President Harrison, and another, Hon. Wm. McKennan, being now a-circuit Judge of the U. S. Courts.

Rev. Samuel Henderson supplied the church two years from 1809. The next pastor was Rev. Thomas Love, from December, 1823, till 1862. He was also pastor of Lower Brandywine till 1856. He was a faithful minister, and died in 1879 in his 84th year.

Mr. Love was succeeded by Rev. Sterling M. Galt, who served this church, and the one at Newark, from August, 1863, till his death, Oct. 24, 1865. The church was then supplied by Rev. W. A. Rankin till May, 1866, and from that time till April, 1868, by Rev. Dr. S. H. Higgins, when Rev. A. C. Jenkins became pastor till the spring of 1871. In December of that year Rev. R. P. Kennedy began his labors, and remained till his death, December 31, 1881. The Church is now vacant.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF CHRISTIANA BRIDGE was organized sometime between 1730 and 1738. A site for a building was secured in 1738, but the church edifice was not erected till 1745. The first pastor was Rev. Charles Tennent, who probably commenced his labors here at the organization of the church and continued till 1756. He was at the same time pastor at White Clay Creek. This church continued under one pastoral charge with that of New Castle, from 1757 till 1828. Rev. Daniel Thom was pastor from 1757 to 1763. Revs. Morgan, Kirkpatrick and others supplied till 1769, when Rev. Joseph Montgomery was pastor till 1777. The pulpit was vacant till 1791, when Rev. Samuel Barr was pastor till 1796. From August, 1800, till his death, Sept. 20, 1824, Rev. John E. Latta was pastor, and Rev. Joshua N. Danforth from November, 1825, till May, 1828, when he received a call to Washington City. The union of the two churches in one charge having lasted seventy years, was now dissolved, and this church was afterwards served by Rev. Morris Williamson 18 months, Rev. Mr. Carpenter three months, Rev. Mr. Crosby one year, and Rev. Samuel Bell, in connection with Pencader, from 1832 to 1834, Rev. Nicholas Paterson from November, 1834 (installed 1835)





till April, 1845. The pastors of White Clay Creek, Revs. W. R. Work and J. Barr, supplied the church for some years. From 1850 to 1854 the supplies were Revs. George Foote, J. Elliott, V. D. Collins, and W. A. Crawford. Rev. J. H. Beal was pastor from 1865 to 1868, and Rev. David Kennedy from 1868 to 1870. Rev. Wm. D. Mackey supplied two years, Rev. Robert Graham was pastor from 1873 to 1877, and in 1878 Mr. James S. Eaton (a licentiate) for a few months. Rev. A. J. Snyder commenced supplying the church in March, 1879, and still remains laboring with very encouraging success.

The present church edifice, which is 60 by 40 feet, was erected during Mr. Foote's ministry. The corner-stone was laid Sept. 8, 1857, and the house dedicated June 8, 1858. The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. J. Jenkins, then pastor of the Calvary Church Philadelphia.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF SMYRNA, (originally called DUCK CREEK,) was organized, probably, in 1733. In that year a church edifice was built. The first pastor was the Rev. Robert Jamison, from Dec. 26, 1734, till his death in 1744.

The next pastor was the Rev. John Miller, who served this church, and also the one at Dover from 1747 or 48 till his death in July, 1791. He was the father of the distinguished Rev. Samuel Miller, D. D., so long one of the Professors in the Theological Seminary at Princeton. After his death a new and comfortable house of worship was erected, and an effort was made to secure the services of his son, but without success. For many years the church was without a pastor. The congregation dwindled, the house became dilapidated, and it seemed as though the organization would become extinct. In 1818, however, repairs were made, and the church was for a time supplied by the Presbytery. Afterwards it was supplied, how long it is not known, by the Rev. Joseph Wilson, and then by the Rev. Alexander Campbell.

Again the church was, for some years, without pastor or supply, the building decayed and was sold, and the ground where it stood converted into a burying place. In 1846 the present house of worship was purchased, the church re-organized, and the Rev. Thomas G. Murphy became pastor, and served as such

till Oct. 5, 1859. The Rev. J. C. Thompson was pastor from 1860 till Oct., 1864; and the Rev. John McCoy from Jan. 1865 till Feb. 1869. The Rev. G. W. Kennedy was stated supply from August, 1869, till October, 1870; Rev. S. S. Sturges from June, 1871, till December of the same year; the Rev. John Squire for about one year, and the Rev. R. A. Brown from January, 1874, till April, 1875. The present pastor, Rev. Justus T. Umsted, was installed May 15, 1877.

The following are the names of the elders: Messrs. Nathan L. Underwood, E. V. Cooper, John Heitshur, Dr. Wm. B. Collins, and George W. Taylor.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WILMINGTON. The lot of this church, at Tenth and Market streets, was purchased in 1737, and in 1740 a brick church erected which is now used by the Historical Society. The church being feeble depended on supplies for some years; among others, Rev. Robert Cathcart. Rev. Wm. McKennan was the first pastor and for thirty years, from 1761 till 1795, labored faithfully, the first twelve years in connection with Red Clay Creek. Then desiring preaching every Sabbath, Rev. Joseph Smith was called to alternate with Mr. McKennan. This arrangement failed and resulted in organizing the second Presbyterian church of Wilmington. Rev. Francis A. Latta was pastor from 1796 to 1803. He was popular and successful. With the exception of a few months in 1813 when Rev. Mr. Henderson preached, and one year by Rev. Mr. Snowden, the church had neither pastor nor supply for fifteen years. In 1817 Rev. Thomas Read became pastor, preaching for four years as his health permitted. After his death Rev. James Taylor supplied one year. Again for about five years the church was without a pastor, when from 1829 to 1831 it was supplied by Rev. Thomas Love, pastor of White Clay creek. The next six or seven years were years of sore trial: an attempt was made to merge the church into a larger and more flourishing organization, and then to force a sale of the building; and but for the zealous and earnest efforts of the Rev. S. M. Gayley and a few other friends of the church, it would probably have become extinct. In 1838 the second Presbyterian church, worshipping at Fifth and Walnut was dissolved, and the members united with the First church. Thus strengthened they re-



solved to secure a pastor, and gave a unanimous call to Rev. John R. Wynkoop in Jan., 1839. In February arrangements were made to erect a new house of worship, and the seventh of May, following, the corner stone of the present building was laid, and early in 1840 completed. Mr. Wynkoop labored with great success for nearly twenty years, when broken in health he resigned in 1858. In October Rev. Wm. C. Roberts became pastor. He resigned in 1862, being called to the First church of Columbus, Ohio. Rev. C. D. Kellogg served with acceptance from 1863 till May, 1867, when after a year of contention and trouble, Rev. S. H. McKown in May, 1868, began his labors. He was ordained and installed July 3, 1869, resigning in 1874. The three pastors last named were young men, but earnest and faithful in their difficult and trying field. Rev. F. B. DuVal was ordained and installed June, 1875, and still remains laboring with ability and zeal, and is steadily building up his church.

THE FOREST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, was organized in 1742, by members withdrawing from Drawyers during the old and new side controversey. The site of the first building, a short distance north of Middletown, was secured in 1750, the people up to that time worshipping at St. George's or Back Creek. The first pastor was Rev. Wm. Robinson. After he left these two churches united in a call to Rev. John Rodgers. He served them with great acceptance from 1749 till 1765, when he accepted a call to the Wall street church, New York city. The following four years Rev. E. Spencer was pastor, when the churches separated, and Rev. Thomas Smith was pastor till 1792, followed by Rev. Mr. Cheally, under whom the church rapidly declined. For a short time after his departure the pulpit was supplied by Revs. Burton and Wilson, when services ceased and the church seemed extinct. In 1840 a congregational meeting was held in the grove in front of the old church. As the building could not be repaired, it was sold, the proceeds used to enclose the ground and the spot abandoned as a place of worship. In 1851 the church was resuscitated and a new building erected, not on the old site, but in the town, principally through the labor of Rev. I. W. Handy. After Mr. Handy, Rev. John Atkinson supplied a few months. Rev. Thomas

Fosster was pastor from Oct., 1854, to Oct., 1856; Rev. W. A. Rankin, 1857 to 1861; Rev. Isaac Riley from March, 1862, to Sept., 1864. Rev. John Patton, who had assisted at the dedication of the church, was installed in Oct., 1865, and for fifteen years faithfully, acceptably and with success, occupied the pastoral office. They reluctantly accepted his resignation in April, 1880. His successor, the present pastor, Rev. W. C. Anderson, was installed Dec. 7, 1880.

Connected with Forest Church first, and under the same pastor is Forest Church second, organized September 30, 1877.

ST. GEORGE'S PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. The early history of this church is involved in obscurity. In 1742 it was supplied in connection with Appoquinimy by Rev. Henry Hook. The first pastor, Rev. Henry Robinson, was the son of a Quaker physician near Carlisle, England. He taught school in New Jersey after coming to this country, was converted and ordained as an evangelist in 1740. His labors in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia were wonderfully blessed. He was pastor from 1743 to his death in 1746. The church called Rev. Samuel Davis but he declined and went to Virginia. Mr. Davis was born near Summit Bridge in 1723. He was a man of great ability and a profound scholar. He died in 1761, yet young as he was, several volumes of his sermons have been published, widely circulated, and greatly admired.

The second pastor, Rev. John Rodgers, was ordained and installed pastor in March, 1749, and served the church for sixteen years with ability, and built up a large and flourishing church. He died in New York City, in 1811, aged 84. Dr. Rodgers was moderator of the first General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States. He married, in 1752, a daughter of Col. Peter Bayard of Bohemia Manor. The following were the pastors from 1766 to 1798, part of the time the church being vacant. Revs. Elihu Spencer, four years—Thomas Smith, one year—John Burton, nine or ten years. Rev. John Collins was pastor from 1798 till his death, April, 1804. Rev. Samuel Bell from 1808 to 1830. He was also pastor of Pencader Church. Rev. James C. Howe from 1830 till his death, 1855. He also ministered to the church in Delaware City. That church was organized chiefly





through his labors, as were those at Elkton and Milford. Rev. D. H. Emerson was pastor from 1855 to 1868. Rev. D. J. Beale till he was called to the Light Street Church, Baltimore, in 1872. Rev. Justus T. Umsted from 1872 till 1876. Rev. Henry Runner was called in 1876, ordained in 1877, and still remains acceptably performing his duties as pastor.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF DOVER was organized, probably, about 1743. On the 12th of May of that year the lot on which the church edifice was erected was conveyed to "Robert Jamison, minister, and John Caton and Robert Bohannon, elders of the Presbyterian congregation of Dover." The first pastor was Rev. Robert Jamison, who was at the same time pastor of the church at Duck Creek, now called Smyrna.

He was succeeded by the Rev. John Miller, who for 43 years was pastor of both these churches. After his death the church was for many years without pastor or stated supply. Part of the time, between 1820 and 1830, it was supplied by the Rev. Alexander Campbell. Rev. Thomas G. Murphey was pastor from 1844 till 1860, and Rev. John Pomeroy from 1861 till Oct. 1862. The present pastor, Rev. Cyrus Huntington, commenced his labors here in 1863. A sketch of Mr. Huntington will be found in this volume. The present church edifice is the second erected for the use of the congregation. In it the convention of 1831 for the amendment of the State Constitution held their sessions, and in compensation for its use made some repairs and improvements. Other improvements have been made since. The elders now in service are the Hon. John A. Nicholson, and Mr. Richard M. Jones.

In 1880 George V. Massey, Esq., a leading lawyer of Dover, and for several years Superintendent of the Sabbath School, erected at his own expense the beautiful building standing on the grounds belonging to the church for the use of the Sunday School.

HANOVER STREET CHURCH, WILMINGTON, dates its origin in 1772. Originally it was called the Christiana or Second Church; it received its present name in 1831, the new church being erected on a street then known by that name. Rev. Joseph Smith was pastor from 1774 till 1778. Then Rev. Wm. S. Smith from 1779 to 1795; both these ministers serving the Lower Brandywine part of the time.

He was succeeded in 1798 by Rev. Thomas Read who retired in 1817. The next pastor, Rev. E. W. Gilbert, served from 1818 till May, 1841, when he resigned to become President of Delaware College. He was very able, a diligent student, and the church greatly prospered under his ministry. Rev. Arthur Granger was pastor from 1832 to 1835, and Rev. Wm. Hogarth from 1841 till 1846. He was an able man and zealous pastor. From 1847 to 1851, Rev. Joel E. Rockwell was in the pastoral office, and then became the pastor of the Central Church, Brooklyn. Rev. A. D. Pollock, D. D., from 1852 to 1855, and Rev. Wm. Aikman, D. D., from 1857 to 1868, were the pastors. The present pastor, Rev. Lafayette Marks, D. D., commenced his labors here, January, 1869. Dr. Marks is a sound theologian and faithful pastor.

The Hanover street church has been distinguished for its zealous spirit of church extension, having aided in the organization of three interesting and flourishing churches, the Central, the Olivet and the West.

THE ROCKLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. Our knowledge of the early history of this church is very meagre. Originally it belonged to the Seceders who, in 1802 or 3, built a substantial stone edifice which is still used for public worship. It was supplied by ministers from Philadelphia. When it passed into the hands of the Presbyterians we have not been able to ascertain. In 1820, Rev. John Smith, of the Presbytery of Philadelphia, became a stated supply. After him was Rev. R. W. Landis, and he was succeeded by Rev. S. M. Gayley. Since 1854 it has been united with Green Hill church, under one session and one board of trustees.

GREEN HILL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized by a committee of New Castle Presbytery, June 5, 1849. Alexander Stephens, John Wood and James Scanlan were elected elders, and John McCartney and John McKeowan, deacons. The church was supplied by Rev. S. M. Gayley till 1851 when Rev. W. C. Windle became pastor till 1854. Then Rev. A. Tudehope supplied till 1855. Rev. James Otterson was pastor from 1856 till 1863; and Rev. H. B. Scott from 1864 till September 1869. The present pastor, Rev. G. L. More, commenced his labors here November 1, 1869. The corner-stone of the present church edifice

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of the study and the objectives of the research. It also outlines the methodology used in the study and the results obtained. The second part of the paper discusses the implications of the study and the conclusions drawn from the research. It also discusses the limitations of the study and the areas for further research. The third part of the paper discusses the significance of the study and the contributions it has made to the field of research. It also discusses the practical applications of the study and the policy implications of the research. The fourth part of the paper discusses the future of the study and the areas for further research. It also discusses the challenges faced by the study and the solutions proposed to overcome these challenges. The fifth part of the paper discusses the conclusion of the study and the final thoughts of the researcher. It also discusses the overall findings of the study and the impact of the research on the field of research.

was laid November 15, 1848, and the church dedicated September 14, 1851. Rev. G. L. More preached the dedication sermon on Ps. xxvii. 4.

THE MISPELLION PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, in Kent county, Delaware, was organized April 4th, 1825. The organization was somewhat irregular, and it was regarded as a branch of the church at Milford, and was under the care of its session. For the first two years it was supplied by Rev. Alexander Campbell, and from May, 1833, to 1835 by Rev. Charles Brown. Rev. Henry C. Fries was pastor from 1838 to June, 1840. Rev. G. L. More was stated supply from the spring of 1842 till the spring of 1844. From that time until the spring of 1851, the church was without a supply, and then for about five years it was supplied on every alternate Sabbath by Rev. G. W. Kennedy. Rev. John W. Mears was supply from 1857 to 1860, and Rev. J. Garland Hamner ministered here and at Milford from June, 1860, until October, 1863. The church was then supplied successively, for short periods, by Rev. L. P. Bowen, Rev. G. S. Sturges, and Rev. E. P. Elcock. The present supply is Rev. W. H. Edwards who commenced August, 1880, preaching also at Federalsburg and Bridgeville.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF DELAWARE CITY was built in 1835. For several years before, Revs. Samuel Bell and J. C. How had held services in private houses or a school house. After the building was erected Rev. Mr. How preached in it Sabbath afternoons for ten years. The church was organized Sept. 4, 1846, with forty-seven members, and John Addison, Wm. D. Clark and John Exton were made ruling elders. Rev. Wm. R. Durnett was the first pastor from 1847 to 1851, followed by Rev. T. R. Smith for over two years, closing Oct. 1853. Rev. James Morton received a call in 1854. On account of frail health he was not settled, yet supplied the church till July, 1859, his labors being greatly blessed. Rev. H. J. Gaylord was pastor from 1861 till 1867. A revival increased the membership considerably during his ministry. This church and that at Port Penn was supplied from February till October, 1867, by Rev. S. R. Schofield, when he became pastor of Delaware City Church till 1875. Though in feeble health he was a laborious and faithful pastor,

and in 1868 a revival added largely to the communion of the church. Rev. W. W. Taylor began his labors here in 1875, unanimously elected pastor in March, 1876, and resigned April, 1881. The church is now vacant.

THE VILLAGE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NEWARK was organized by the Presbytery of Wilmington, June 10th, 1835, and was composed of sixteen members. Messrs. Thomas D. Bell and James Robinson, were elected, ordained and installed ruling elders. Owing to adverse circumstances, the removal of Presbyterians from the village, and the strife between the old and the new school, its growth was slow. In October, 1842, Rev. Dr. Gilbert, President of Delaware College, became stated supply, and under his able ministrations, the church enjoyed a season of prosperity. At first the services were held in the College Oratory, but in 1843 arrangements were made for the erection of a house of worship.

The corner stone was laid September 25th, 1843, and the edifice dedicated March 28th, 1844. Dr. Gilbert was a native of New York, a graduate of Union College, and of Princeton Theological Seminary, a man of ability, and popular both as a preacher and teacher. He was succeeded by Rev. James P. Wilson, D. D., (who had been President of the College,) and who supplied the church for about two years. Rev. George Foote was installed pastor here and at Christiana Village, April 30th, 1750. He was the only pastor the church ever had, and his pastorate was very brief, as the relation was dissolved September 30th, 1851.

After the removal of Mr. Foote, the church was supplied successively by President Graham, Rev. Messrs. J. W. Elliott, Henry A. Barnes, Nicholas Patterson, V. D. Collins, Prof W. A. Crawford, President E. J. Newlin and others. Under this system of supplies the Church gradually declined, and was ultimately merged in the First Church. In addition to the two already named, Messrs. John A. Reynolds, George Janvier, and J. W. Weston served as elders.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF PORT PENN was organized July 16, 1837, with seventeen members—eight of them from St. George's Church and seven from Drawyers. The first pastor was Rev. Charles Brown, who served here and at Drawyers from 1837 till 1839. Rev. George Foot from 1839 till 1848.





Rev. Isaac W. K. Handy was stated supply here, and pastor at Drawyers, from 1848 till 1851: Rev. T. Ralston Smith, stated supply here and at Delaware City from 1851 till 1852.

Rev. David McClure was pastor from Nov. 9, 1853, till Oct. 6, 1854; and Rev. H. J. Gaylord pastor here, with Drawyers part of the time, from June 29, 1855, till Jan. 1, 1867. Rev. S. R. Scofield, while pastor at Delaware City, was stated supply here from May till Oct. 1867; Rev. N. S. Moore stated supply from Jan. 1, 1868 till July 1, 1868; and Rev. Samuel M. Gould from Aug. 1, 1868 till May 1, 1869. Rev. R. C. Allison was pastor from Oct. 28, 1869 till April 19, 1871. The present pastor, Rev. S. G. Boardman commenced his labors here, June 25, 1871, and on May 21, 1872 was ordained and installed. The following are the names of the elders, from the organization of the church to the present time: Wm. Cleaver, Samuel Jefferson, John M. Woods, Dr. David Stewart, Henry Walter, and John B. Vandegrift.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF NEWARK was organized in August, 1839, by a committee of the Presbytery of New Castle. It was composed of nine members, principally from the churches of White Clay Creek and Head of Christiana. Col. Alexander Crawford and Mr. James McCullough were elected ruling elders. Rev. Alexander Hoberton was for a short time stated supply. Rev. Elijah Wilson commenced his labors in Newark, in connexion with Head of Christiana, in June, 1842, and on the 12th of October following was installed. He resigned in 1846. For the seven years following, the church was most of the time closed, having only occasional supplies.

On the first sabbath of Dec. 1853, Rev. James L. Vallandigham began his ministrations here and at White Clay Creek and Head of Christiana, and on the 4th of May following was installed pastor of the three churches. In Oct. 1860, he resigned this part of the charge in order to give the whole of his time to White Clay Creek and Head of Christiana. Rev. Sterling M. Galt was pastor from 1861 till his death, Oct. 1865. Rev. John Hamilton was elected pastor, Aug. 2, 1866, and resigned March, 1870. During his pastorate arrangements were made for the erection of a new church edifice, and the work was commenced. For some months the church was

supplied by Rev. Michael Burdett. On the 3d day of July, 1871, Rev. George J. Porter was elected pastor. The new church edifice was dedicated June 13, 1872, and in the evening of the same day Mr. Porter was installed by a committee of New Castle Presbytery. He still remains laboring faithfully and zealously in his interesting and important field. The following, in addition to the two already named, have been elected and served as ruling elders. Prof. Daniel Kirkwood, Wm. A. Musgrove, Andrew Rambo, Prof. Wm. H. Purnell, Prof. E. D. Porter, David J. Murphey, George B. Clark, James Lockhart.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF MILFORD was organized by a committee of the Presbytery of Wilmington, December 19, 1849. Wm. V. Coulter was elected ruling-elder. At a very early period there was a Presbyterian church in this vicinity called "Three Runs." Of its history nothing can now be ascertained. "The old Brick Church" stood about a quarter of a mile west of Milford, on a lot now owned by that church and used as a cemetery. The corner-stone of the present church edifice was laid July 4th, 1850, and the building completed and dedicated in August, 1851. The Rev. G. W. Kennedy was stated supply for about seven years. It was through his diligent and praiseworthy efforts that the church was organized, and the church edifice and manse were erected. His health having become impaired through severe labor he removed, and was succeeded by the Rev. C. H. Mustard, who supplied the church every alternate sabbath till November, 1857. The Rev. G. W. Mears was stated supply from November, 1857, until February 15th, 1860. The Rev. J. G. Hamner was pastor from 1860 to September 1863. The Rev. John F. Severance from 1866 to 1868. The Rev. Richard A. Mallery was pastor from February, 1868, until his death June 9th, 1872. Mr. George E. Jones, licentiate from Princeton Seminary, supplied the church for four months. The Rev. A. A. Dinsmore was supply from April, 1873, till November, 1875. The Rev. Charles Boynton was pastor from February, 1876, until February, 1879. The Rev. H. L. Buntline was called December 7th, 1879, commenced his labors February, 1880, and still serves the church though not yet installed as pastor.

THE CENTRAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WILMINGTON was organized by the Presby-



tery of Wilmington, Dec. 6, 1855. It was composed of a colony from Hanover street church, and one of the elders of that church, Dr. Lewis P. Bush, was elected and installed as elder of the new organization. In Jan., 1856, the eldership was increased by the accession to that office of Messrs. Charles Stewart, Edward T. Taylor, and Joseph W. Day. The first pastor was Rev. George F. Wiswell who commenced his labor in March 1856, and was installed on the 8th of May, of the same year. The first place of worship used by the congregation was a small church on Fifth and Walnut streets once the property of the Hanover street church, but which at that time belonged to the Baptists.

On the 18th of June, 1857, the corner stone of the present handsome and commodious edifice was laid; and on the 10th of the following November, the church was dedicated. The lecture room had been completed in February, and used for public worship. After a successful pastorate of eleven years, during which several interesting revivals were enjoyed, Dr. Wiswell resigned in order to accept a call to Green Hill church in Philadelphia. He was succeeded by the Rev. Charles D. Shaw who faithfully served the church about five years. During his pastorate a large Colony was sent out to organize the West Presbyterian church. Dr. Shaw is now pastor of the 2d Presbyterian church of Paterson, New Jersey. He was succeeded by the Rev. J. P. Conkey now of Dubuque, Iowa. The present pastor, the Rev. J. H. Nixon, D. D. was installed, Oct. 10, 1876. While laboring diligently and earnestly for the prosperity of the Central, Dr. Nixon, encouraged and aided by his congregation, is making most commendable efforts for church extension in the city.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF GEORGETOWN, Sussex county, was organized by a committee of the Presbytery of Lewes, January 27, 1860, and Hon. Elisha D. Cullen was made ruling elder. The Rev. J. Balie Adams was installed as pastor, by a committee of the Presbytery of New Castle, April 27, 1873, and resigned March 1st, 1881. The church at Cool Spring was also during those years under his pastoral care. On the death of Mr. Cullen the Hon. John R. McFee was constituted ruling elder, and still serves the church in that capacity. Since the departure

of Mr. Adams the church has been without a pastor.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF FELTON was organized Nov. 15, 1860. Its first supply, from the organization till 1863, was Rev. J. G. Hamner, then pastor at Milford. From January 1864, till January, 1866, it was supplied by Mr. L. P. Bowman, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Lewes; and from the spring of 1868 till the spring of 1873, by Rev. S. Murdock. For two years the church was dependent on occasional supplies sent by Presbytery, or secured by themselves. In Dec. 1875, Rev. S. S. Sturges became stated supply, and remained, laboring very acceptably, till his death, June 20, 1877. His successor was Rev. L. A. T. Jobe from October, 1877, till October, 1879. Since his resignation the church has been without pastor or stated supply.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF BRIDGEVILLE, Sussex county, was organized Dec. 20, 1865. The first pastor, Rev. Alexard Gullock, was installed in the spring of 1866, serving till the fall of 1867. Rev. G. W. Todd was a stated supply for a few months in 1869. Rev. Robert White commenced his labors here in December, 1871, was installed the following spring, but very shortly after retired from the field. Rev. E. P. Elcock was stated supply from the fall of 1873 till June 1875; and Rev. S. R. Schofield for eighteen months. Rev. E. L. Bowing, pastor of Federalsburg church, was stated supply here from January 1, 1878, till September 28, 1879. His successor was Rev. W. H. Edwards who commenced in March, 1880, and still supplies the church.

THE LINCOLN PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized December 19, 1867. From its organization till April, 1871, it was under the pastoral care of the Rev. H. J. Gaylord. Afterwards the Rev. R. Mallory and the Rev. C. F. Boynton, each supplied it about one year. It is now without pastor or supply.

THE OLIVET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF WILMINGTON, was organized by the Presbytery of Wilmington, January 31, 1868, with sixteen members. The enterprise originated with the Hanover street church. As early as 1849, a small building was erected on Maryland avenue at the foot of Chestnut street. The ground was given by Messrs George Jones and David C. Wilson, and after the erection of the building the property was deeded to the





trustees of Hanover street church. Here a sabbath-school was taught for many years, superintended successively by Messrs. E. T. Taylor, J. P. McLear, Wm. W. Dowe, Wm. M. Pyle and others. This first building was removed, and in 1864, February 7th, the present church edifice was dedicated. It was built while Rev. Mr. Aikman was pastor of Hanover street church, and chiefly through his instrumentality. It was at first supplied for about six months by Rev. W. H. Edwards, and then for about the same length of time by Rev. D. W. Moore. Rev. A. J. Snyder was a stated supply from September 1, 1867, till March 17, 1878. During his ministry the church edifice was enlarged and otherwise improved, many members were added both on certificate and on profession of faith, and the church was greatly prospered. Mr. Snyder was succeeded by Rev. Charles P. Mallery who still remains. The house of worship has been recently renovated and made more attractive, and the prospect for the future is highly encouraging. The first elder was Mr. Andrew L. Muir, elected in 1868. Afterwards Messrs. George Morrison and Newton C. Sample were elected to the same office in 1872.

THE WEST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, WILMINGTON, was organized by a committee of the Presbytery of Wilmington, in October, 1868. It was composed of a colony of sixty-six persons, who left the Central Church for the purpose of joining the new organization, who were joined by a number of members from Hanover Church. The first public service was held on the 25th of October. Rev. George H. Smyth was called, May 12th, 1869, and installed September 30th of the same year. He resigned September 18th, 1872. Rev. J. M. P. Otts, D. D. was installed June 25th, 1873, and closed his pastorate, January 27th, 1878. Dr. Otts is now pastor of the Chambers Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia. Rev. A. N. Keigwin was installed November 19th, 1878, and is still pastor. With a faithful pastor, an active session, a fine church edifice, and a good congregation, the prospects of the church are highly encouraging.

HARRINGTON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, was organized November 25th, 1872. The first supply was Rev. Samuel Murdock, who, owing to failing health, was obliged to retire in the Spring of 1873. For the four months following,

this together with the Felton Church, was supplied by Mr. Wm. Stewart, a licentiate of the Presbytery of New Brunswick. In 1873 the church edifice was erected, and on the 7th of December of that year was dedicated. Rev. S. S. Sturges was stated supply from December, 1874, till his death, June 20th, 1877. In September, 1877, Rev. Wm. H. Edwards became stated supply, and still remains, supplying Harrington and several neighboring churches.

THE PRESBYTERIAN UNION CHAPEL OF STANTON was organized May 26th, 1877, with sixteen members. Four elders were elected, ordained and installed, viz: Benjamin W. Dickey, James R. Foote, L. W. Lawrence and George C. Walter. The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid April 24th, 1877, and the house dedicated September 10th, 1878. The enterprise was originated by Rev. Robert Graham, pastor of Christiana Church, and he supplied it every Sabbath afternoon till Dec., 1878. It was then supplied by Rev. A. J. Snyder in connection with the Christiana church. In March 1879, Mr. Snyder received a call from these two churches to become pastor. He still supplies them though not yet installed.

The lot on which the church is built—45 feet front, 95 feet deep—cost two hundred and seventy-five dollars, and the edifice itself about two thousand dollars. It was dedicated free of debt.

We have thus given the dates of the organization, and the names of the pastors and stated supplies of all the Presbyterian churches of the State of Delaware, with the exception of two or three, in relation to which we could obtain no reliable information.

In 1741 the Presbyterian church in this country was divided into what was called the "Old Side" and the "New Side." This was caused by differences not as to doctrines, but as to measures. The churches of Delaware were affected as were the churches of all the other States by this division, and there were at one time two Presbyteries of *New Castle* covering the same ground. In 1758 the breach was healed, and the church re-united.

The church was again divided in 1837 into "Old School" and "New School." The differences this time were doctrinal. A majority of New Castle Presbytery adhered to the Old



School, and the minority connected themselves with a Presbytery then recently organized, called the Presbytery of Wilmington. In the re-union of 1870, it was merged into New Castle Presbytery, as was also the Presbytery of Eastern Shore, then covering a part of the State of Delaware.

The following are the latest statistics of the Presbyterian church in Delaware: Ministers

29: churches 37: communicants 3448. Nearly all those churches are supplied with pastors, and many of them are large and flourishing.

These sketches have necessarily been brief. Those who desire fuller and more minute information must await that complete and exhaustive "History of New Castle Presbytery," which will doubtless, before long, be written.

NEWARK, DEL., May, 1882.

## THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

BY REV. GEORGE A. PHOEBUS, D. D.

**M**ETHODISM first entered Delaware through the preaching of Captain Thomas Webb, a soldier in the British army, and an evangelist under the leadership of the Rev. John Wesley, A. M., of England. Mr. Webb gathered a congregation at New Castle in the year 1769, and soon thereafter a class was formed, and a religious feeling developed that led its votaries to seek after an experimental knowledge of the power of godliness, through the impartation of the Holy Ghost, rather than through the ordinances and services of the church.

During the following year, under the ministry of John King, also an evangelist from England, Wilmington, Isaac Hersey's, Thomas Webster's, David Ford's, the Cloud's, and other places in the vicinity of Wilmington, became stand points for the proclamation of Bible truths, from the Methodist preachers.

In giving a summary view of the history of this movement in our State, it is necessary for the observer to bear in mind the fact that there are two distinct periods, along the lines of which the eye must be cast, namely: (1st,) the period from 1769 to 1785, during which Methodism was ecclesiastically under the Church of England, and (2d,) the period when, and after a distinct church was organized, separate from, and independent of the church of England. During the first period the classes formed were "Societies," the houses built for religious worship were

"meeting-houses," the evangelists were "lay-preachers," and both preachers and people were mainly dependent on the "established church" for the sacraments and other ecclesiastical ordinances.

All the classes formed under the Wesleyan plan were united together having the same common bond, and under the supervision of Mr. Wesley, and such assistants as he from time to time sent to America. These were called the UNITED SOCIETY, and embraced not only the Methodists of Delaware but those of other parts of the Continent. Such a society "is no other than a *company of men* having the form and seeking the power of *godliness, united in order to pray together, to receive the word of exhortation, and to watch over one another in love, that they may help each other to work out their salvation.*" (Meth. Disc. Art. Gen. Rules.) By reason of the fewness of the itinerant band in America, several years elapsed before the southern portion of the State received the message of salvation from the lips of the Methodist itinerant; and even those places in New Castle County, where classes had been formed, were often without their instruction for several months during the year. The advancement of the work therefore was mainly dependent on the local element raised up at the several points where classes had been formed. A distinctive feature of Methodism from the beginning has been that it is the duty of all members of the Church of Christ to work for its advancement,





so that not only were laymen permitted to preach and exhort in public assemblies, but old and young, male and female, were encouraged to bear testimony and to offer prayer in social meetings established for these purposes. The effect of this policy soon became apparent in enlisting the sympathy and co-operation of persons holding influential positions in social life, while the great moral change wrought in their natures attracted the attention and commanded the admiration of their ungodly neighbors. There was opposition, it is true, sometimes from the rector of the parish, sometimes from the civil officary, who, as at New Castle, refused the petition of the Methodists to use the Court House for religious assemblage, sometimes from that class of citizens who asserted that the Methodists were a body of enthusiasts, and from other sources; but in the main all were disposed to favor the development of a higher form of spiritual life, as it was apparent among those who embraced the tenets of Methodism. Actuated by this spirit, Robert Furniss, the proprietor of a public Inn in New Castle, J. Stedham of Wilmington, Isaac Tussey of Shell-pot Hill, Isaac Hersey who lived west of Christiana on the Delaware river, and others already mentioned, exerted all their influence to support and exemplify the teachings of the preachers to whom their houses and hearts were open. Thus the Methodist spirit was taking hold of the consciences of individuals in the various communities when as yet there was no systematic plan of union adopted throughout the whole body. The visits of the itinerant preachers being irregular for several years, their pastoral oversight was necessarily limited until at least the year 1774, when Kent Circuit in Maryland was formed, on the western line of Delaware, and Chester Circuit in Pennsylvania, on the eastern line. It had been made a rule, however, by the preachers in their first Conference in 1773, that "every preacher who acts in connection with Mr. Wesley, and the brethren who labor in America," should "strictly avoid administering the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's Supper," and, also, that "all the people among whom we labor, be earnestly exhorted to attend the Church," meaning thereby the Church of England, "and to receive the ordinances

there." The Methodists in Delaware therefore, while distinct in their classes, were provided with all needful church aid; and under this system William Gill, a native of New Castle Co., and the first of a noble band of itinerant ministers from the State, was prepared to enter the Conference on trial as early as May, 1777.

The Methodist fraternity was now, however, by the spirit of war and revolution which raged alarmingly in the country, impelled to enter upon an untried experience. The rectors in most of the parishes being English clergymen, abandoned their charges and returned to England, as did, also, all the preachers who had been sent to America by Mr. Wesley, except Mr. Asbury. So great was the feeling against them that they were constantly liable to arrest, and Mr. Francis Asbury, though resolved to remain in this country, was left by the action of the preachers in their conference in 1778, without any appointment, and without any recognition of his position as Mr. Wesley's assistant. In this state of affairs he found a retreat in Delaware, and in February, 1778, found an asylum at the residence of Thomas White in Kent county. Methodism had been previously introduced into this section of the State and a few classes organized which were under the spiritual oversight of the preachers of Caroline circuit, that had been formed between the years 1777 and 1778. Into this field Mr. Asbury was brought providentially, and though his protection by Mr. White caused the arrest of the latter as "an enemy of the country", yet he soon had the satisfaction not only of seeing Mr. White restored to the bosom of his family, but also of awakening a deep and fervent religious spirit in both of the lower counties of the State. Mr. Asbury's reason for his retirement to Delaware is thus tersely expressed in his Journal (vol. I. p. 272) "From March 10th, 1778, on conscientious principles I was a non-juror, and could not preach in the State of Maryland, and therefore withdrew to the Delaware State, where the clergy were not required to take the State-oath; though with a clear conscience, I could have taken the oath of the Delaware State had it been required; and would have done it had I not been prevented by a tender fear of hurting the scrupulous consciences of others." For a little



more than two months he was comparatively silenced, but the prejudice against him having gradually subsided, he soon went forth, and formed the Delaware circuit, which in 1779, was supplied by the following ministers: Francis Asbury, Caleb B. Pedicord, Freeborn Garretson, Lewis Alfrey and Micajah Debruler, and reported a membership of 795. While connected with Caroline circuit, Mr. John Cooper, one of the preachers appointed thereto, visited various parts of Delaware forming societies near Dover, Milford, North West Fork, at Robert Layton's, and other places; where Mr. Asbury, the following year, ministered to the people, and extending the field of his operations, established preaching at Lewis's, in Murderkill; Bowyer's, near Dover; Hillyard's, above Dover; Shockley's, in Slaughter Neck; Ross's; White Brown's; Turpin's, in North West Fork; and Broad Creek. To aid him in the great work before him, the Rev. Freeborn Garretson, then a young man, joined him, and being full of the missionary spirit, did much service in organizing new societies, especially in Sussex County. The work had spread so rapidly that before the close of 1778, a circuit was formed for Mr. Asbury in Kent County, upon which he entered in January, 1779, and thus within the following four months established societies in Dover and other places within a circle of twenty miles. While in the execution of this work he was favorably received by the Rev. Mr. McGaw, "a kind, sensible, friendly minister of the Episcopal Church," who both encouraged him in his work, and subsequently aided him in the erection of a chapel for the use of the Methodists.

On the 28th of April, 1779, was held the first Annual Conference of the Methodist preachers in Delaware. It was convened at Thomas White's, and was held in Delaware, "for the convenience of the preachers in the northern stations, that all might have an opportunity of meeting in conference, it being unadvisable for brother Asbury and brother Ruff, with some others, to attend in Virginia." Among the important decisions of that Conference, the following are of great historic value: In answer to the question "Shall we guard against a separation from the church directly or indirectly?" that Body said "By all means," and in harmony with that sentiment, Mr. Asbury, who was well known to be op-

posed to separation, it was declared, "ought to act as General Assistant in America, on account of his age, and his original appointment to that position by Mr. Wesley." It will hereafter be seen, that in less than five years, in the same State, in the same county, and by the full and hearty endorsement of the same General Assistant, the important step was taken which led to the organization of the METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH in the United States of America. Methodism was now spreading rapidly throughout the State. Societies had been formed in Appoquinimink, at Smyrna (then Duck Creek), probably through the energy of Mr. Geo. Shadford, who had gone back to England; and along the whole line of the State from Wilmington, to the Sound in Sussex, where in March, 1779, the indefatigable Freeborn Garretson preached the gospel to a family of Williams's, most of whom he had the satisfaction of seeing organized into a class, with Mr. Williams as leader.

The years 1779 and 1780 became noted as the time when chapel building began to engage the attention of the Methodists and their friends. Six of these buildings, viz: Forrest or Thomas's near Dover; Brown's or Bethel in North-West Fork, Sussex; Moore's in Broad Creek, Sussex; Barratt's; Whites; and Cloud's; were begun, though some of them were not completed for several years. Forrest Chapel was built mainly through the instrumentality of the Rev. Mr. McGaw, then rector of the Episcopal Church in Dover, and was given over into the hands of the Methodists for their use. This interest was developing so rapidly that in the Annual Conference held in April, 1780, a resolution was passed instructing all the Assistants, i. e. those who had charge of the circuit, "to see to the settling of all preaching houses by trustees," and providing that the deeds for the property be drawn "in substance after that in the printed minutes." These buildings were not called chapels because of the comparatively inexpensive cost of their structure, but because, sometimes they were built mainly through the enterprise of a private person, or family, and because they were considered as ecclesiastically connected with the Episcopal Establishment of the country. Many of Delaware's most conspicuous families who, previous to the Declaration of Independence, were members of





the Church of England, cheerfully took part in their construction, and at least one building, White's Chapel, had a vestry room attached to it, and was pronounced by Mr. Asbury, who preached in it for the first time in Oct. 1782, to be "one of the neatest country chapels the Methodists have on the whole continent." The distinct recognition of this attitude of the Delaware Methodists toward the Church of England is necessary to account for the position that the Methodist Episcopal Church gained from the beginning, in the hearts of so many of Delaware's chief citizens. The earnest zeal with which Mr. Asbury and other northern preachers withstood the spirit of separation in Virginia, and other points south, gave to the Methodists, Dr. Edward White; his brother Thomas, afterward Judge White, Dr. Ridgley; Mr. Smithers; Governor Bassett; White Brown; the Bayards and Cooks; and many others, whose prejudices gave away under the persistent attachment shown by the Methodists to the church of their fathers. Instead of being despised and persecuted, they became popular, their religious tenets were examined and embraced, and the services of the Church itself became more intensely interesting, as the broken-hearted penitents sought the table of the Lord, and partook of the elements typical of the broken body and shed blood of the Savior of mankind.

As illustrative of the popular regard of all classes toward the Methodists, a brief history of a Quarterly Meeting held near Dover, in 1780, is here given. Mr. Asbury, who had been overlooking the interests of the work in Maryland and Virginia, returned to Delaware his adopted "home," for he had become a citizen of the State, and was regularly returned as such, and to Dover his favorite "place" in November. Dining with Dr. Ridgley, and meeting with the Rev. Mr. McGaw, he took the latter to the quarterly meeting, Saturday, Nov. 4th, at Barratt's Chapel, then in process of construction. Three hundred people were in waiting. Rev. Mr. McGaw preached the sermon, and was followed in exhortations by Messrs. Hartley and Glendenning. On Sunday there were between one and two thousand people present, crowding the house "above and below" while many remained outside. The love-feast lasted for two hours. Four hundred people were assembled again on Mon-

day, to whom Mr. Asbury preached, as also on the previous day. Everywhere the spirit of affiliation was growing, and despite the noise of battle heard in all quarters, the flames of the Methodist fire were ablaze and attracting the now aroused people to her altars.

In 1781, the Second Annual Conference held in Delaware was begun at Mr. White's, April 16th, and afterward adjourned to, and the session closed, in Baltimore. It was begun in Delaware, in order "to examine those who could not go to Baltimore, and to provide supplies for those circuits where the Lord was more immediately pouring out His spirit." The number of Methodists in Delaware were reported to be 1,052, or about one-tenth of the whole membership in the country. During the following years, down to the period of the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, the number of members, and the work of evangelization constantly increased, while likewise, a spirit of ministerial and ecclesiastical care arose, which took hold of the children, and prepared the way for that important branch of church work, the Sabbath School.

In Delaware, first of all the States, began this initial movement, as may be seen by the following extract from the minutes of the Conference of 1779.

Quest. 11. "What shall be done with the Children?"

Ans. "Meet them once a fortnight, and examine the parents with regard to their conduct towards them."

In 1780, Mr. Asbury arranged to preach to the children, at Barrett's, appointing a place for them to sit in the chapel, and requesting the parents "to send a note with each child," informing him of "the temper, and those vices to which the child might be most subject." It was the constant course of Mr. Asbury from this time forward to urge the preachers to care for the children, and in a few years schools were opened for their religious instruction.

Methodism continuing in its onward course was gradually preparing, under the superintending care of God, for the step which, in 1784, led to the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States. This act was not an act of separation from the Church of England in America, for, by the Peace which in 1783, was established between



Great Britain and the United States of America, wherein the Independence of the latter was recognized, the Church of England ceased to be a State Church among us, and the parishes and property of that Establishment together with its members, save those who had become members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, were subsequently embraced in the Protestant Episcopal Church. At the time when initiatory proceedings were had in Delaware in 1784, the Methodists were without church ordinances, and being Episcopalians, as were most of the inhabitants of the entire Peninsula, were needing, greatly, such an ecclesiastical system as that which Mr. Wesley had devised for them, in accordance with the earnest petition of the Methodists of this country. In Barratt's Chapel, Kent County, Delaware, on Sunday, Nov. 14th, 1784, after public worship, and the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, Dr. Thomas Coke, LL.D., disclosed to Mr. Asbury "the design of organizing the Methodists into an Independent Episcopal Church," and this being communicated to the preachers present, it was agreed to call a General Conference to meet in Baltimore, during the ensuing Christmas. In this convention the Methodist Episcopal Church was established, and the Rev. Francis Asbury, a citizen of Delaware, having been previously ordained Deacon, and Elder, was, on the 27th day of December, A. D. 1784, by the imposition of the hands of Dr. Coke, assisted by ordained Elders, set apart for the office of Bishop in the Methodist Episcopal Church. To the State of Delaware belongs the honor of giving to the church her first resident Bishop, the immortal Francis Asbury, while also rests within her consecrated soil the remains of the venerable Richard Whatcoat, the second of the line of resident Bishops, who died at the house of Richard Bassett, Esq., in Dover, July 5th, 1806, and, from thence, was buried in the grounds of Wesley Chapel, Dover. And with equal delight her citizens rejoice in the saintly character, spiritual wisdom and might, of her venerable, long loved citizen, the Rev. Levi Scott, D. D., who, at the time of his death, July 13th, 1882, was Senior Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

## II.

We proceed now to trace briefly the second period mentioned in the beginning of this Article, after the Methodist Episcopal Church

was organized into a separate and independent church. It will be seen that the development in the State has been uniform, during the century now closing. To account for this it must be premised; first, that from the beginning of her ecclesiastical life the Methodist Episcopal Church was under such rules as required a deliberate planning, or system of christian life for both the ministry and the laity. It was demanded of the former that submission to all ecclesiastical appointments should govern them; that they should do the work in the field whereunto they might be sent, and in the manner arranged for them; and of the latter it was required that they, each of them, should constantly attend the means of grace, both in the family, and in the church. Persistent refusal on the part of either class involved separation from the church, as the object was not to gain in numbers so much as to lead men into a deep, solid and useful christian life. A second and powerful agency in her growth, was the spiritual activity, and intense zeal of the ministers, and officers of the church, which inspired the private members, giving to them such a spirit that from individual to individuals, and to the whole the flame of revival was communicated, and the joyous upbuilding of the whole was advanced. It was this that made the Annual Conferences, and Quarterly Meetings, held in the State, seasons of great power, and periods of the ingathering of souls into the Kingdom of Christ; and that has sent down to posterity the glowing historical accounts of "big days" in our earlier Methodist History.

Under the new organization, Methodism in Delaware, was for the most part placed under the ecclesiastical supervision of the Rev. William Gill, (himself a native of Delaware,) as Presiding Elder. His jurisdiction was over Dover; Caroline, which extended over the greater part of Sussex County; Somerset, and Annamessex Circuits. The preachers associated with him were, for Dover, Samuel Dudley, and Joseph Wyatt; and for Caroline, William Cannon, Jesse Lee, and Shores Bright. William Gill, (see Stevens Hist. M. E. Church, Vol. II page 36,) was one of the most eminent itinerants of his times; a man of superior intellect and acquisitions, which so impressed Dr. Rush, who attended him during a period of sickness in Philadelphia, as to dis-





pose that great man ever afterward to defend the Methodist Ministry against the prevalent imputations of ignorance and fanaticism. Rush pronounced him "the greatest divine he had ever heard." He was esteemed the most profound, the most philosophic mind in the Methodist Ministry of his day. He died in 1788, declaring "all is well."

Among the Converts this year, was Miss Eunice Tindale of Sussex County, who afterward married Mr. Joshua Jefferson, also a member of the Church. They settled near Port Penn, in New Castle county, and were instrumental in establishing the Asbury chapel of this region, in the cemetery of which they are both buried. Many others were also admitted to membership during this year, of whom mention may be made as: Garrett Jones, Elijah Truitt, who set up the family altar in his father's home, and was instrumental in turning the whole family to the Methodist Church. Eli Shockley and Edward Wheatly, through whose agency Wheatly's Chapel, in North-West-Fork Hundred, was erected. The work thus encouragingly advanced, continued to spread during the years immediately following, without, however, any new circuits being organized until 1789, when Milford, Dover and Duck Creek, were added to the others, and Wilmington was entered as a station with William Jessup as the pastor. The membership in Wilmington was 43 whites, and 19 colored. In his annual visits to these charges, Bishop Asbury was greatly pleased as he witnessed their progress, informing us that in 1787, a comfortable church costing about 200£, P. C. had been erected in Smyrna; in 1788, one was in process of erection at Lewis, and in 1789 he dedicated the new chapel, Asbury, in Wilmington. The revival spirit during this year was widely prevalent throughout the larger part of the State, the services in some instances being attended with the shoutings of the people, and new fields of labor being opened for the itinerant. It was about this time that preaching was established by the Methodists at Middletown. The membership of the church, in the State, had grown to about 3,700.

In 1790, the first Annual Conference was held in Smyrna; where for three years in succession the citizens entertained the preachers in their Annual session. These were all seasons of power. Within three weeks after

the close of the session of 1790, thirty members were added to the church, while through the State the marvelous increase of the work of God was such that 200 members were added in one year. The spirit of devotion so widely prevalent in the southern portion of the State, did not, it seems, affect the citizens of Wilmington; and for several years there was no very manifest prosperity. Bishop Asbury, visiting it in 1791, says "Alas for poor Wilmington! when will this people open their eyes." Rev. T. Ware, who was stationed in Wilmington in 1791, described their condition in the declaration, that the borough was infected "with a mystical miasm on the subject of religion which had a deleterious effect on many, and especially on the youth. They had imbibed this moral poison until it broke out in supercilious contempt of all who were by one class denounced as hirelings and will-worshippers, and by another as free-willers and perfectionists. Hence the house in which we worshiped was surrounded by hundreds of these sons of Belial night after night, while there were scarcely fifty within. I had, however, the pleasure of numbering among those of my charge some of the excellent of the earth, and much satisfaction in marking their growth in grace." (*Life of T. Ware*, p, 185 *et Seq*) In 1794, Wilmington was again placed on Chester Circuit, and was alternately a station, or embraced in the circuit until 1806, when a permanent station was formed. In 1795, William Jessup, their first stationed minister was called to his reward in heaven. He was a native of Sussex County Del. and united with the Methodists in 1779. Being greatly opposed in his religious life, by his father, his embarrassments were many, but he persistently pursued his course, was admitted into the traveling ministry in 1784, and after serving the church for eleven years in that capacity died shouting with his expiring breath "My work is done! Glory! glory! glory!"

In 1797, Rev. Ezekiel Cooper was appointed to Wilmington, which position he held until the latter part of the ensuing year. Under his ministry a membership was also raised at Newport, and weekly sabbath services held, first in a hall, and afterward in the church of that place erected in 1798. He found the church in Wilmington to be embarrassed, by a spirit of discord and murmuring. The so-



ciety at Newport was small but very much united. At that time there was but one white man in membership, Mr. Miller, but a few select ladies, such as Mrs. Lattimore, Mrs. Robertson and Mrs. Miller made the society very desirable. In 1798, Mr. Cooper, finding that preaching at Newport every sabbath afternoon, and at Wilmington twice during the same day, was too great an undertaking, made his plan to give the former public service once in two weeks. In Wilmington the church established a singing school, to which the whole society had free access; it met on Tuesday night after the close of the prayer meeting, the object being to practice the singing of Wesleyan hymns. Wilmington suffered much during these two years from the malignant fever, which prevailed so alarmingly that all who could do so left the town; the churches suffered greatly, and at one time the Methodist population was reduced to twenty persons. These and other circumstances so affected the society that after a period of thirty years from the introduction of Methodism in the borough only 134 members were reported, 87 whites, and 47 colored.

The growth of the church was more encouraging in other parts of the State, and members were added from year to year. Conferences whether Annual or Quarterly, were seasons of great power; love-feasts, prayer meetings, and class meetings overflowed with the melting influences of the Holy Spirit, and the testimony of the saints who were called to their heavenly reward impressed those who witnessed their triumph in the dying hour, with the solemn, solid and blissful reality of a life devoted to God and His cause. Among the many that were thus called away, was Bishop Asbury's "dearest friend in America," Judge Thomas White who died in 1795. In speaking of this, the bishop said; "This news was attended with an awful shock to me. I have met with nothing like it in the death of any friend on the Continent. \* \* I have lived days, weeks, and months in his house. \* \* \* He was about sixty-five years of age. He was a friend to the poor and oppressed; he had been a professed churchman, and was united to the Methodist connection about seventeen or eighteen years. His house and heart were always open; and he was a faithful friend to liberty in spirit and practice; he

was a most indulgent husband, a tender father, and an affectionate friend. He professed perfect love, and great peace, living and dying."

During the Annual Conference held in Smyrna, in 1792, a new feature was introduced by Bishop Asbury, that of holding a Conference with the leaders, local preachers and exhorters. In this meeting an account was given "of their present and past experience; the state of their respective families; of the classes of which they had charge, and of the prospects of religion where they lived." The meeting was attended with great power. In Camden there had been erected "a neat, economical" church, mainly through the instrumentality of Dr. Barratt, son of him who had built Barratt's Chapel. As the Bishop pursued his way through the State, he met everywhere encouraging assurances of the advancement of the cause. Thus it was in the subsequent visits for the year prior to the period of sickness, and emigration which specially prevailed toward the close of the 18th century. In 1795, there was a great revival of religion at Smyrna, where also was held, in 1797, the Annual Conference, during which there was almost continual service in the church, night and day, and many professed conversion. This Conference session had been appointed for Philadelphia, but the yellow fever being prevalent there, was changed to Smyrna. A clear view of the growth of the Church in the State may be gained by the following figures: In 1785 the membership was 1,350; in 1800 it had increased to 2,800. These figures are approximative, because the circuits lying contiguous to Delaware, embraced (most of them) societies within the State, which were reported in the Annual Minutes, for the circuit with which they were connected.

The year A. D. 1800 was one of remarkable success to the church in Delaware. Everywhere the spirit of revival seemed to prevail, and in some places the most wonderful displays of divine power were exhibited. In Dover the Capital, and in Smyrna, the seat of the Philadelphia Conference for that year, seasons of such glory were experienced, as had never before been witnessed. In the latter town, during the whole week of the Conference session, said one who was present, the church was never "empty of people night or day." "I have seen," he adds, "the people going to





meeting at 1 o'clock in the morning. Every day there was preaching at 5 o'clock, and 11 o'clock A. M., prayer meeting at 4, and preaching at 7 o'clock P. M. But the congregation continued from one meeting to the other, some going and others coming continually. Those who went home could not stay away but would return again. Worldly business of every kind appeared at a stand; the people were singing and praying in almost every house. Several times a large company of them went through the streets singing and rejoicing as they went from private houses to the preaching house. Numbers of the most respectable and influential people in the State were there and were as zealous and lively as any others. The Governor, Mr. Bassett, was among them, and all in a flame of love, zeal and faith; the Secretary of State, Dr. Ridgley, and the Collector of the United States Revenue for the Delaware District, Mr. McLane, and various others of the first station and respectability were full of zeal to support the glorious work. Multitudes were awakened and converted, and some of the most obstinately wicked men in these parts were conquered by the all prevailing grace. The Sabbath after Conference there were more than one hundred who came forward to join the church in one day, and during the following week a number more. Surely, Lord, this is Thy doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes. Such shouts of joy, and triumphs of praise! such harmony and melody in the midst of the assemblies! while some were exhorting, others praying! some mourning, others rejoicing in salvation found! all in (if I may be allowed the paradox) confusion, and regular order." These remarkable scenes were also witnessed at Milford, where, too, was a large ingathering, and the increase of members on the three charges into which the State was divided, was 1,630 in one year. During the following year the increase was more than 1,200, and a new circuit was formed out of Milford, called at first Broad-kiln, but afterward Lewistown.

The year 1801 is also remembered for being the period when was first established at Dover the "Yearly Meeting," so famous in Methodist Peninsula Annals. It had been determined upon at the Smyrna Conference of 1800; and at the earnest solicitation of Gov-

enor Bassett, Dr. Ridgley and others, was to be inaugurated in the following May. It was held according to agreement for one week, and was in charge of the Presiding Elder of the District. The Rev. Thomas Ware, then in charge thus describes it: "The meeting was no less extraordinary than the one held at the Conference" (at Smyrna the previous June.) "There were but few of the principal houses in this metropolis, in which there were not some converted during the meeting; and more than once the whole night was employed, both in the church and in private houses, in prayer for penitents and in rejoicing with those who had obtained an evidence of pardon, or were reclaimed from their backslidings." (Life of T. Ware, p. 234.)

In 1802 another union meeting was held in Dover, (they began usually every year on Sabbath in Pentecost,) at which much good was done. There were present about twenty preachers, who ministered daily to a congregation of three or four thousand persons. On the Sabbath succeeding forty-four members were taken into the Dover Society on probation, and others were added in other parts of the circuit; more than one hundred and fifty having been converted. Dover Circuit was at this time a six week's circuit, and was served by three preachers. To the Rev. Thomas Smith, who was one of the appointees for 1802, we are indebted for the following facts as to the number of classes and preaching places embraced in this field. They were, Dover, Farrow's Chapel, Raymond's, Smyrna, Blackiston's Chapel, Guen's Chapel, Camden, Thomas's Chapel, Purnell's, Fredericka, Barrett's Chapel, Banning's, and Garrettson's Chapel. In describing the circuit Mr. Smith says, "never was I among a people who more cordially received the gospel, and acted out its principles more fully in their lives. The more wealthy and influential part of the community in this State embraced Methodism at its rise in the Peninsula; this had a happy influence on the common people—they had less opposition from the world, and a more ready access to the means of grace." This year was one of great prosperity on the circuit. In less than five weeks after their entrance upon the work of the charge, Mr. Smith and his colleagues took in on probation *two hundred and forty-seven members*. In August a season of re-



markable power was witnessed at Blackiston's. In two days' services eighty-five persons became the subjects of pardoning mercy, and gave their names and influence to the church. A great revival followed, and Blackiston's was restored to its old position and influence in the State. A church was built at Banning's during the year, and, at the close, it was found that four hundred and thirty-three members had been added to the circuit.

This year, also, began the Methodist Church in Laurel, Sussex Co., Del. A class had been organized in 1801, at George Adams', who lived about one mile from Laurel, but the church having been built in Laurel, the class at "Daddy Adam's house of glory" was disbanded, some of the members going to Moore's Chapel, and others to Laurel. In no part of the State, however, was the increase in membership so marked, as on Milford Circuit, where during the year nearly eleven hundred were added to the church, and a new circuit, Broadkiln, was formed. So remarkable was the work of God in the State, that Bishop Asbury sought to inspire the congregations in other parts of the country, by publicly reading to them an account of these remarkable out-pourings of the Spirit.

Success attended the efforts of the ministry and laity throughout the bounds of the State during the years 1803 and 4. Broadkiln circuit was changed to Lewistown Circuit: St. Martin's circuit which embraced the larger portion of Worcester County, Md., included certain points in lower Sussex; and in 1804, Duck Creek (subsequently Smyrna) circuit was created out of Dover circuit. This latter charge had been connected with Dover for twenty-five years, and the town of Smyrna, itself, was regarded as one of the most important stations in the whole State. The Philadelphia Conference of 1803, was held here, and like its predecessor of 1800, was remarkable for its spiritual influence. Methodism was supported in the community, by Joseph Wyatt, in whose house religious services were held until the church was built, by Alexander McLane, father of Hon. Louis McLane, who gave the site on which the church was erected; by Dr. Cook who married a daughter of Judge Thomas White, Mr. Asbury's fast friend, and by George Kennard, an influential merchant of the town, whose

house, heart and hands were ever open to the Methodist preachers, and to the cause he represented. Near this town in 1805, was held the first Camp-meeting on the Peninsula. It commenced on the 25th of July, and was the beginning of a series that were greatly honored of God, and instrumental in spreading the flame of revival in scores, if not hundreds, of congregations. It was held in a beautiful grove three miles south of Smyrna, on Farson's hill, near a chapel called Farson's, and was attended by thousands from Delaware, Maryland, Pennsylvania and Virginia. It was introduced by Rev. Jesse Lee, who also preached the opening sermon. The following description of the meeting, from the pen of an eye witness, furnishes the only authentic account we have of this great meeting. Says the writer:

"The camp was formed in a beautiful piece of woods, as if nature had prepared it for the purpose. The trees were large and so nigh together that their foliage extended to each other and formed a natural bower sufficient to shade more than fifty thousand persons. Under those trees it was clear of under-brush, also level and agreeable; on the side was a brook, and several living springs to supply both man and beast with water. There were seats prepared for about 4000 people, and a stand erected for the preachers in the most eligible place and manner. Around these seats at a suitable distance were about 200 tents erected for the people to sleep and live in. There were about 1000 carriages of different descriptions. The meeting continued four days and nights with very little intermission. There were 29 traveling and 34 local preachers besides the official characters, exhorters, leaders etc., and there were supposed to be from eight to ten thousand people. Here I am at a loss to give a description of the work. The divine presence, grace and power made the place truly awful, wonderful and astonishing. Such a time my eyes never beheld. It far exceeded any idea I had formed of the American Camp-meetings, although I had heard and read wonderful accounts of them in the Magazines. The power and grace of God were so conspicuous in the conviction and conversion of sinners, and in the sanctifying of believers that light and glory appeared to fill the camp both day and night.





The order of proceedings from day to day was as follows : At five o'clock in the morning two trumpets blew as a signal for morning prayer ; at 8 o'clock preaching ; at 3 o'clock preaching ; and at 8 o'clock p. m., preaching. Signals for each were given by the blasts of trumpets. The intermediate times were taken up in praying, singing, and other religious exercises in the camp and tents. The camp was illuminated all night with lamps or candles.

I presume that no one can form a correct idea of the grandeur and solemnity of the scene who was not an eye-witness. I candidly confess that I have not language to depict it in its full and august appearance. From time to time scores were struck to the ground, some appearing lifeless, others, again, crying, with the most lamentable anguish, to God for mercy, others finding peace and shouting praises and glory to God, while happy believers in ecstasies of joy and gladness were mingling their tears and voices in praises and hallelujahs to God and the Lamb. In the course of the four days, the preachers calculated from three to four hundred who were converted to God, beside the numbers who were awakened and left the place without finding peace. To give a minute detail of the whole meeting would make a volume. It was very remarkable that in such a concourse of people of all descriptions, there was the greatest order and government. However, for the purpose of keeping every thing in proper order, there were seven justices of the peace, and seven constables, and two sheriffs, together with a large guard of men constantly on the ground, so that any person or persons who might have been disposed to disturb, or breed disorder were kept in awe and terror. Men of the first respectability gave their constant attendance, some of whom were as much engaged in the work as any on the ground. Especially, I could but remark, in a particular manner, the Hon. Richard Bassett, Esq., who had filled a number of the first offices of State, and was lately Governor of the State where the meeting was held ; this gentleman appeared like an humble child among God's people, singing, praying, exhorting, etc., etc., and Abraham Ridgley, Esq., late Secretary of State, and brother to the present Chancellor, was remarkably zealous and headed the civil authority to keep good order, and suppress any who might at-

tempt to interrupt or disturb the meeting. This meeting closed at 7 o'clock on the morning of the 29th of July, and a most affecting scene it was. After blowing trumpets round the camp, the preachers collected at the stand before all the assembly. They fell on each others necks and wept, and then dismissed a weeping congregation. O, my God ! what a scene ! the impressions it made upon my heart and soul are indelible."

The writer of the above was an Englishman, on a visit to the United States, who on his return East, prepared the description, for the Wesleyan Magazine.

Three months later, October 25th, was begun at Moore's Chapel in Sussex county, the second camp meeting, which like its predecessor was a season of revival, the influence of which was felt in all parts of the Peninsula. From this time they became fixed seasons in the work of the church, and for many years annual gatherings were held at places, such as Red Lion, Concord, etc., which have become famous in this respect. In 1806, the vestry of Christ's Church (Episcopal) invited the Methodists to hold a camp meeting on the grounds of that church. It was in Broad Creek Hundred, about two miles from Laurel, and such was the power attendant upon the exercises that Methodism received new impulse, and fields hitherto unopened were made accessible. The increase in membership during the year was not less than one thousand.

While the church was rejoicing over the victories won for the Lord, she was called to drop tears of affection over the departure of some of her most efficient workers. In October, 1804, the Rev. Wilson Lee, a native of Sussex County, was called to his eternal reward. He had attained to great distinction in the ministry, and was noted for the correctness of his life, the affability of his manners, the fervency of his spirit, the energy of his ministry, and his power of adapting his discourses to the condition and character of his hearers.

On the 5th of July, 1806, at the residence of the venerable Richard Bassett, Esq., in Dover, the beloved Bishop Whatcoat gave his soul to God and his body to the dust. His remains were deposited under the altar of Wesley Chapel, Dover. He was as the venerable Henry Boehm tells us, "As a man most re-



markable, for in him was blended a dignity that commanded reverence, and a humility and sweetness that inspired affection." His first Episcopal service was rendered in the State where lie his remains. As a bishop he was skillful in presiding, safe in council, and wise in judgment. As a preacher, few excelled him in melting and moulding an audience to perfect sympathy with his theme. As a christian he walked in the light of God, and had tenderest fellowship with his brethren. His knowledge of the Bible was so extensive and accurate that he was regarded as a "walking concordance." His virtues were celebrated, known and honored, and though his career in the episcopacy was short, he inspired all who knew him with the deepest respect, and admiration for him as an officer, a christian, and a man.

In 1806, Methodism on Dover Circuit was greatly advanced by means of two camp-meetings, one held in June, at which there were eleven hundred conversions, and one in July, near Dover, at which there were one thousand three hundred and twenty conversions. The additions to the church within the bounds of the State were about fifteen hundred. In the latter part of the year, another of the veteran itinerants, a native of New Castle County, was called to his reward, the Rev. James Lattomus. He was a man of delicate constitution, but had a vigorous mind, and was upright in his walk, and demeanor.

During this year the spirit of controversy disturbed, as it did in following years, the whole Peninsula. There were two subjects on which the disputants were engaged, viz: "The validity of Methodist Episcopacy," and "Shouting." The controversy on the first subject was begun in the "Easton Star," March 25th, 1806, and continued till Nov. 18th, 1806. It is questionable whether in any age of the church a more exhaustive treatment of the matter discussed was ever had. The strong men of both the Protestant Episcopal, and Methodist Episcopal Churches were called out, both clerical and lay, all of whom displayed cultivation and research, as well as a delicacy of expression so essential to gentlemen. Among the clergy who were known to be engaged in the controversy were the Rev. Simon Wilmer, Dr. Kemp and Bishop White, of Pennsylvania, on the part of the P. E. Church, and Revs.

Joseph Wyatt, John McCloskey and J. Polhemus, of the M. E. Church. The controversy on "Shouting" began in August, 1805, and was continued for several months, until the subject had stirred up much animosity against the Methodists, on the part of their opponents, and decided spiritual independence on the part of the Methodists themselves. These strictures served to draw the lines between the denominations very closely; and soon the estrangement between the P. E. Church and the M. E. Church was so marked, that the churches of the former Body ceased to be opened to the latter. It was not so prior to the introduction of the controversies above mentioned, except in a few rare instances.

Notwithstanding these controversies, the Methodist Episcopal Church continued to prosper and develop her power in great religious revivals, in church building and in preparing the way for the firm establishment of the Kingdom of Christ throughout the entire State. From year to year new classes were formed in new places for preaching; and though there was no numerical increase in the aggregate, the status of the Church bore the same relative relation to the population that it had hitherto gained. Says Bishop Simpson, (Cyc. of Methodism, p. 283), "In no State in the Union has Methodism a larger membership in proportion to the population than in Delaware." For more than a quarter of a century the population of the State was but slightly increased, and for the same period there was only a maintenance, on the part of the Church, of her numerical strength. An approximative estimate may be seen by the following comparison: In 1810 the membership of the M. E. Church in the State was nearly 6,000; in 1820, 7,000; in 1830, less than 6,000, the deficiency through the latter decade being almost wholly confined to the diminution of colored members. There were, however, many churches erected, and the general spirituality maintained, while those who were called away by death bore the testimony in the hour of departure that filled all hearts with gladness. Of these, two must be mentioned, at least, because of their official relation to the Church in Delaware; the Honorable Richard Bassett and the Rev. Bishop Francis Asbury. The former died in the summer of 1815.





Of Bishop Asbury, it is eminently proper that mention be made, herein, because he was a citizen of Delaware, having adopted it as his state during the stormy days of the American Revolution, and having traveled uninterruptedly through other States under a pass issued by the governor of his adopted State. (See Biographical Department for both.)

On the 2d day of July, 1818, another of Delaware's favorite sons, the Rev. Daniel Moore, the uncle of the late Chancellor of Delaware, Daniel Moore Bates, who bore his name, was called to his reward in Heaven. He was a descendant of the family in whose house Methodism first began in Sussex County. He was a "good minister of Jesus Christ," and though physically frail, was spiritually strong, lived a life of purity and devotion to God and his works, and died in the possession of uninterrupted peace of soul, and the strongest confidence in God. His character was deserving of the high encomiums it received, and his life was worthy of that spirit of imitation which his relatives and others sought to impress upon their children.

While, during this decade, the M. E. Church made not its usual progress, in the State, the apathy was upon other denominations also, an illustration of which may be seen by an extract from the report of the Peninsular Convention of the P. E. Church, held in Cambridge, Md., October 13th, 1819. From that report it will be seen that of the thirteen churches of that denomination in the diocese of Delaware, there were but four parish ministers; one in Sussex county, one in Kent, and two in New Castle.

In 1816, the African Methodist Episcopal Church was formed, and was composed of members who withdrew from the Methodist Episcopal Church. (See African Methodist Episcopal Church.) This caused a diminution of colored members from year to year, until in 1854, the Delaware Conference was organized, when they ceased to be reported in the minutes of our Peninsular clergymen as under the charge of white pastors. (See Delaware Conference of M. E. Church, colored.)

The Philadelphia Annual Conference of 1820 was held in Smyrna, and in 1821, in Milford, Del. In 1827, the Body again met in Smyrna; and, as has been seen, such was the favor with which the preachers looked upon the inhabi-

tants of this town, that their Conference visits have been more frequent than to any other borough in the State. The following historical record will furnish a cause for their devotion to this part of the State. Says a writer: "On the part of the inhabitants of Smyrna no attentions were wanting to render the preachers comfortable and happy. The members of this Conference will long retain in grateful and pleasing remembrance the kindness and hospitality of their Smyrna friends.

"The labors of the preachers in Smyrna seem to have been blessed. The word of reconciliation administered by them was made the power of God unto the salvation of many, and a number of souls gave evidence that they were savingly converted to God. Many more, after the rising of the Conference, remained with the arrows of the Almighty sticking fast in their consciences, and groaning the publican's prayer, God be merciful to me a sinner."

There was much controversy during the decade from 1820 to 1830, on the subject of an elective presiding-eldership. Memorials were sent to the General Conference from time to time, asking for a change, and the petitioners, failing in their prayer, took steps toward the organization of an independent church. This was consummated in 1830, and, by it, the numerical strength of the elder church was lessened, in Delaware, and on the whole Peninsula. Moore's Chapel, the first chapel built in Sussex County, was turned over into the hands of the new denomination, until, by the recovery of the original deed, the property was proved to belong legitimately to the Methodist Episcopal Church, and thereafter was held without disputation. (See History of Methodist Protestant Church.)

In April, 1828, Rev. Jacob Moore, father of Hon. D. M. Bates, fell asleep in Jesus at the house of his beloved friend, Dr. Bates, in Dover. He was born in Sussex County in the year 1791. In 1815 he entered the itinerancy in the Philadelphia Conference. His ministerial labors were chiefly in New Jersey and in the Peninsula, composed of the State of Delaware and the Eastern Shores of Maryland and Virginia. "He was an exemplary christian, and an able minister of the gospel. His application to study was intense, and his proficiency great. But he had an extremely feeble body



and was several times, during the course of his ministry, brought to the verge of the grave, and almost miraculously raised up again, to pursue his sacred vocation. He gave the most satisfactory assurances, (when brought to his death sickness,) that he was dying in the Lord." (See An. Conf. Minutes, 1829, p. 41.)

Methodism in Wilmington, Del., during these years made considerable progress, as the following figures will show: In 1810 the membership in the one church, Asbury, was, whites, 132; colored, 134. In 1829 it was, of whites, 347; colored, 90.

In 1832, the first session of the Annual Conference in Wilmington was held; Bishops McKendree and Hedding presiding, and Rev. George G. Cookman acting as secretary. Mr. Cookman, after the close of the conference, made a report to the Christian Advocate, an abstract from which is here given. He said: "The preachers are all agreed in affirming that this has been one of the most delightful seasons they recollect. The romantic situation of this pleasant town, the hospitality of our friends, the general harmony of sentiment and feeling, and above all, the gracious presence of the great Head of the Church, in all the services connected with the Conference, leave upon our minds a delightful retrospect as we go forth to fields of future labor."

The progress of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Wilmington, though during the first thirty years of its existence tardy, began now to spread with rapidity, as a brief review of its history will show. In 1845, under the pastoral care of the Rev. John Kennady, St. Paul's M. E. Church was begun; in 1848, the Orange Street Church, afterward called Union, started out from Asbury. In 1866 the old property was sold, and a beautiful church was erected at the corner of Fifth and Washington streets. Scott Church was organized in 1854; Brandywine in 1856, and Grace Church, one of the finest specimens of church architecture in the United States, was built in 1866, as a centenary offering.

To follow out in detail the work of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Delaware, would swell this article into a volume; it is, therefore, necessary to omit much that might be given, and chiefly to embrace the history of the last half century in tabulated statements. This course will be acceptable to the

reader when it is considered that the many thrilling historical facts all through the State are familiar to the citizens and may be learned in conversation in many households. The period for these tables is herein set forth in two forms, the first extending from 1832 to 1869, the time of the organization of the Wilmington Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the second, from the latter date to the year 1882. The figures for 1832 are necessarily meagre because there was not at that time the same scrupulous care to publish the statistical facts of the work of the church, as afterward obtained. The facts for that year will be, therefore, limited:

	Charges.	Church Members.	Churches and Parsonag's	Value.	S. Schools	Scholars.
1832	5	6,100				
1869	37	10,898	123	\$602,200.00	137	11,752

The number of church members in 1869, while showing a large increase, would have been greater, had the colored members been included as in 1832; but they had withdrawn after 1854, and ceased to be reported except in their own Conference records.

While in 1832, there were five charges in the State, only one of these, Wilmington, was a station. During the interval between that year and 1869, the four circuits had been converted into thirty-six charges of which the following were stations: Mount Salem, Newport, New Castle, Delaware City, Port Penn, Smyrna, Middletown, Odessa, Dover, Felton, Milford, Seaford and Laurel; while from the Wilmington charge, had grown, St. Paul's Union, Scott, Grace and Brandywine. In the State, outside of these stations, the following circuits had been formed: Newark, St. George's and Summit, Christiana, Smyrna circuit, Camden, Fredericka and Barrett's Chapel, Willow Grove, Harrington, Leipsic and Raymond's, Bridgeville, Bethesda and Bethlehem, Frankford, Millsborough, Lewes, Milton, Georgetown, Lincoln City and Gumborough. In 1832, the whole church in the State was served by eleven ministers; in 1869, the number had been increased to forty-nine. The number of local preachers scattered throughout the State had grown to forty-seven, and these with the many official members were capable of exerting an influence in every direction, that has proved vital to the maintenance of the most influential denomination in the State.





Of the period between the years 1869, and 1882, a fuller exhibit may be furnished, as will be seen in the following table.

Year.	Charges.	Ministers.	Members.	Churches.	Value.	Parsonages.	Value.	S. Schools.	Scholars.	Raised for Ministerial Support.
1869	37	49	10,893	108	\$551,600 00	15	\$50,600	121	11,752	\$28,956.39
1882	50	53	13,820	115	635,500 00	24	55,600	137	13,294	42,082 00

If this table be compared with the population of the State in 1880, it will be perceived that the ratio of increase within the church, has been equivalent to that within the State as compared with the previous decade.

The educational and benevolent work of the Church may be mentioned with grateful thought, and with cherished regard for the noble spirits that have given their attention and means in this direction. The Wilmington Conference Academy, located at Dover, is a monument of the enterprise and talent of men some of whom have entered into the Church Triumphant in Heaven, while the vigorous pursuits of methods to spread our Holy Christianity show that the Methodist Episcopal Church in Delaware, is fulfilling her mission with equal earnestness and assiduity, and proportionate responsibility with the sister churches in the State.

#### DELAWARE CONFERENCE OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH. (COLORED.)

**W**HEN freedom was proclaimed "throughout all the land to all the inhabitants thereof," and from its baptism of blood and fire, the American Nation rose to the actual of that ideal furnished and taught in her Declaration of Independence, simultaneously there rose new conditions for the colored people of the United States, in ecclesiastical, as well as in civil matters. From Mason and Dixon's Line, Southward, and up as high as the boundary Northward of the Delaware State Line, colored members of the Methodist Episcopal Church were counted in Conference and Statistical reports with the Conference returns of the white membership, under the general cognomen of colored members. Believing that a separation which would

give them colored ministers, and conferences, and churches, and Sunday schools, would occasion the development of self-reliance, intelligence, and a larger enthusiasm in church work, such separate but not independent organization occurred by direction and provision of the General Conference, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, held in May, 1864. In that year Bishop Edmund S. Janes, of blessed memory, organized the Delaware Conference. The first session was called together in Philadelphia, and the success of the separate organization of the colored members into churches of their own, demonstrated this as a wise measure in the present church.

The geographical bounds of the Delaware Conference are not indicated by its name, but its territory embraces portions of Maryland and Virginia on the South, of Pennsylvania on the North, and of New Jersey on the East. It has twelve distinct pastoral charges in the State of Delaware; and members in every hundred, in the several counties of the state. The names of the charges are as follows: Dover, Milford, Ezion Wilmington, Wilmington Circuit, New Castle, Odessa, Middletown, Smyrna, Townsend, Bridgeville, Laurel, Lewes, and Dover Circuit. There are thirteen pastors, (traveling preachers,) and thirty-seven churches, two thousand eight hundred members, and thirty (30) local preachers, with 34 Sunday Schools, and 1849 scholars.

#### THE AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

REV T. G. STEWARD, D. D.

**T**HE African Methodist Episcopal Church was formally organized in Philadelphia, Pa. on the 9th day of April 1816, by a convention composed of the following named delegates, to wit: Richard Allen, Jacob Tapsico, Clayton Durham, James Champion, and Thomas Webster of Philadelphia; Daniel Coker, Richard Williams, Henry Harden, Stephen Hill, Edward Williamson and Nicholas Gailliard of Baltimore, Md; Peter Spencer of Wilmington, Del; Jacob Marsh, Edward



Jackson and William Andrew of Attleborough, Pa.; and Peter Cuff of Salem, New Jersey.

Richard Allen was chosen first bishop and set apart for that office on the 11 of April 1816. The present bishops of the church are Daniel A. Payne, D. D., LL.D., Alexander W. Wayman, D. D., Jabez P. Campbell, D. D., LL.D., James A. Shorter, Thomas M. D. Ward, D. D., John M. Brown, D. D., Henry M. Turner, D. D., William F. Dickerson, D. D., and Richard H. Cain, D. D.

There are at present 34 Annual Conferences, occupying nearly all the territory of the United States. The Conferences are grouped in nine Episcopal Districts, each presided over by a Bishop, subject to change every four years, at the sitting of the General Conference.

There is one Publishing House at 631 Pine street, Philadelphia, where the *Christian Recorder*, the weekly church organ, is regularly published. Rev. B. T. Tanner D. D., author of several important publications, has occupied the position of Editor in the chief for nearly sixteen years.

The Churches of this denomination in Delaware are included within the Philadelphia Annual Conference, and are located in all the


important towns, and country settlements. There are fourteen appointments within the State, including Missions. The largest churches are in Wilmington and Smyrna.

The church in Wilmington, known as "Bethel Church," of this denomination is, perhaps, the handsomest church built by colored people in the country. It is nearly 50 ft. by 70 ft., constructed in the most modern style, costing over \$20,000, including the value of the lot, and the old building torn down and used in building the new church.

Among the present bishops, bishops J. M. Brown and J. P. Campbell, are natives of this State; the former having been born near Odessa and the latter in Slaughter's Neck.

The church government, while independent as an organization, is regularly Methodist Episcopal, having bishops consecrated for life, to whom is given the power of stationing the ministers. Wilberforce University, near Xenia, Ohio, B. F. Lee, D. D., President, is the principal denominational school, with several minor schools in various parts of the South: The ministry numbers about 1200 regular itinerants, and the membership is reported at 400,000.

## METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

 HIS branch of Methodism obtained an organized form in the city of Baltimore, November 12th, 1828. A convention of Ministers and Laymen met in that city at this date, and seventeen Articles of Association were drawn up and agreed to, which were to form a Provisional Government for the new organization. This organization was known as "The Associated Methodist Churches," and was to subsist only until a Constitution and Book of Discipline could be provided by a subsequent Ecclesiastical Convention. But provision was made that in all things done toward completeness of denominational organization, the lay element should have an equal voice with the ministers; and from the first, the equal rights of the laymen in

all church councils were to be secured, as well in framing as in carrying out her Constitution and Discipline. On the 2d day of November 1830, in the same city in St. John's church, Liberty street, such a convention met and was organized. Its President was Rev. Francis Waters, D. D., of Baltimore, its Secretary, Rev. W. C. Lipscomb, of Georgetown, Va., and its Assistant Secretary, Mr. W. S. Stockton, of Philadelphia.

After a session of three weeks, there was adopted and published the Constitution, and Book of Discipline, of the Methodist Protestant Church. It is noticeable in the History of the Church of Wesley that all divisions since his death, whether occurring in Europe or America, and they have been numerous, have invariably retained the Doctrinal System of





Methodism. This Doctrinal System is the creed of 5,000,000 members; and an aggregate of 23,000,000 of persons are under its teachings in the world. The Methodist Episcopal Church as organized in Baltimore, Md., in 1784, it was claimed, placed all the legislative, judicial and executive power in the hands of the ministry, to the exclusion of the laity. From 1820 some of the ministers and members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, North and South, and especially in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, desired to reform that church in some of the chief features of its Government. These ministers and laymen wished organic changes made, making the church more democratic or republican in its government, and sought to bring about such change by petition to the General Conference of 1824, and to that of 1828. Considerable bitterness of spirit was engendered on both sides—there was really no principle at stake in the matter, as is shown in the fact that the Methodist Episcopal Church has, within 25 years past, admitted laymen to both her Annual and General Conferences; yet at this period many of those who then sought these and other reforms in the Parent Church were expelled from her communion, not for immoral acts, but, as it was technically called in "charges" upon which they were tried, "for inveighing against the Discipline:" (meaning form of government of the Methodist Episcopal Church.) Many others withdrew, and of those thus expelled, and withdrawn, the Methodist Protestant Church was organized. Among them were men distinguished for piety and talent. Revs. Nicholas Snethen and Asa Shinn, intellectually, had few superiors in any of the pulpits in America, while such laymen as W. S. Stockton and his compeers were men of great intelligence and high social standing.

The late Rev. Thos. H. Stockton, D. D.,

one of the most eloquent preachers in America, who for many years was an itinerant minister of the Methodist Protestant Church, and at one time Chaplain to Congress, was the son of the assistant secretary of this first Convention held for the purpose of organizing the Methodist Protestant Church, in the City of Baltimore; and the Annual Conferences have had, from their earliest History, men of such reputation and brilliant talents as would reflect credit on any church.

Classes, Churches and Conferences were rapidly formed, and a great degree of success attended this form of Methodism up to 1858, which year saw it dismembered, as Slavery had dismembered almost every other church organization of prominence in America, before this period.

In this division they lost about one-half their membership. This church was re-united in 1877. After half a century its "Jubilee" or semi-centennial Conference, held in Centreville, Md., in 1879, recorded 44 Annual Conferences, 1300 itinerant, and 900 unstationed, ministers, and 120,000 in church membership, with a church property of \$3,000,000 dollars.

That portion of this church lying in the State of Delaware, belongs to the Maryland Annual Conference, and consists of the following pastoral charges; Wilmington, Clayton, Harrington, Laurel, Leipsic, Seaford, Milton, Sussex, besides three others within the State of Maryland, but some of whose members are resident citizens of Delaware.

These charges represent seven traveling or itinerant ministers, fifteen churches, and one thousand one hundred members. There are seventeen Sunday Schools and eleven hundred and seventy-seven scholars, and church property valued at Thirty-five Thousand Three Hundred Dollars.





# THE BAPTISTS OF DELAWARE.

BY REV. RICHARD B. COOK, D. D.

THE Baptists of Delaware, in common with all Regular Baptists in the United States, accord in their belief, so far as the doctrines of grace are concerned, with the Presbyterians, while their form of church government is Congregational. They hold, besides, that the Ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper are exclusively for the regenerate, that Bible baptism is the immersion only of none but believers in water, and that the baptized believers only should be invited to the Lord's table. Judging no man, they would yet stand firmly for the truth as they understand it, asking for themselves no more than the liberty which they cheerfully accord to and maintain for all others.

The Baptists of Delaware may be divided into early and later, in respect to the date of the origin of their churches.

## 1. The Early Baptist Churches.

### THE WELSH TRACT CHURCH.

Sixteen Baptists in Wales, about to migrate to America, formed themselves into a Baptist Church in 1701, with Rev. Thomas Griffith, one of their number, as pastor. They came to Pennypack, now in Philadelphia, Penna., where there was a Welsh Baptist Church. Leaving in this place some of their number, and receiving accessions in return, they removed, in 1703, to Iron Hill, in the Welsh Tract, New Castle County, Delaware, at that time and till 1776 a part of Pennsylvania. A small meeting-house was then erected upon the sight now occupied by the present one, built in 1746. Their principles soon spread in Delaware, and into Pennsylvania and Maryland, and to Pedee river, South Carolina. "The number and influence of the denomination in this State for many years was small, yet it was for a long time equal in proportion to the population, to any of the Middle States." Benedict's History of the Baptists,

p. 626. The following, while exhibiting their patriotism, shows also their strength and influence: "John Adams, of Massachusetts," says Dr. Wm. Cathcart, (Centennial Vol., p. 62,) "was on some occasions the bitterest enemy of the Baptists in Revolutionary days, and yet he gives them considerable credit for bringing Delaware from the gulf of disloyalty, to the brink of which he declares 'The Missionaries of the London Society for the Propagation of the Faith in Foreign Parts' had brought her, to the platform of patriotism." "Life and works of John Adams by Charles Francis Adams, X., 812."

"The community at Welsh Tract, in early times, held a respectable stand among the American Baptists; it was one of the five churches which formed the Philadelphia Association; its ministers were among the most active in all Baptist operations, and the whole concern was not behind any of the members of that quintuple alliance." Benedict's Baptist History, p. 626. In 1790 Morgan Edwards wrote: "The Delaware Baptists are *Calvinistic* in doctrine, and differ little or nothing in discipline from their brethren in neighboring States." Materials for a Baptist History, Delaware, p. 224.

The following is a list of the pastors of Welsh Tract Church and the period of their service in the order of their succession. For seventy years the pastors were of Welsh extraction:—Rev Thos Griffith, from 1701 to 1725; Rev. Elisha Thomas, from 1725 to 1730; Rev. Enoch Morgan, from 1730 to 1740; \*Rev. Owen Thomas, from 1740 to 1748; \*Rev. David Davis, from 1734 to 1769; Rev. John Sutton, from 1770 to 1777; Rev. John Boggs, from 1781 to 1802; Rev. Gideon Ferrell, from 1802 to 1820; Rev. S. W. Woolford, from 1822 to 1830; Elder Samuel Trott, from 1831 to 1832; Elder Wm. K. Roberson, from 1833 to

\*Associate pastors for a part of the time indicated.





1836; Elder Thomas Barton, from 1839 to 1869; Elder G. W. Staton, from 1871 to 1872; Elder Wm. Grafton, in 1877; no pastor in 1879.

In 1778 Rev. Elijah Baker, and in 1779, Rev. Philip Hughes, both of Virginia, came to Delaware, and preached for about a year. Many were converted and baptized, and several churches were organized. They received, in their work, the hearty co-operation of the Baptist ministers and churches.

#### THE FIRST WILMINGTON CHURCH.

The first Baptist church organized in Wilmington was formed mainly through the efforts of Thomas Ainger, (a Presbyterian from Philadelphia, whose wife was a Baptist. He maintained worship regularly in his family, which his apprentices attended, and a religious interest was awakened.) Messrs. Fleeson and Boggs, Baptist ministers, preached by invitation at his house, and Mr. Ainger and others were baptized upon profession of their faith in Christ. Rev. Phillip Hughes preached in the town school-house, and at Mr. McKennan's (Presbyterian) church, and baptized several belonging to Mr. Ainger's household. Finally sixteen were constituted a church, October 8, 1785. Their meeting house, then built, still stands on King street, opposite the new Court House. One of the constituent members was Mrs. Elizabeth Way, a woman of superior mental and moral worth, and well known in her day. The pastors of the church have been: Rev. Thomas Fleeson, from 1785 to 1788; Rev. Thomas Ainger, from 1788 to 1797; Rev. Joseph Flood, for a short time; Rev. Daniel Dodge, from 1802 to 1819, Rev. Saml. R. Green, from 1819 to 1824; Rev. D. D. Lewis, from 1824 to 1826; Rev. J. D. Strumpfer, from 1826 to 1827; Rev. John P. Peckworth, from 1827 to 1838, including an intermission; and between the years 1838 and 1862, Revds. John Miller, Alfred Earle, Joseph Smart, Wilson Housel, William Matthews, Samuel Earle, and Elder E. Rittenhouse who came in 1858.

From 1862 to 1878 this church alternated between the Philadelphia and the Delaware Associations, belonging first to the one and then to the other. It is now connected with the latter.

#### LIST OF THE EARLY CHURCHES.

The following is a list of the early churches,

with the date of organization: Welsh Tract, New Castle Co. 1701; Sounds, Sussex Co. 1779; Broadcreek, Sussex Co. 1781; Mount Moriah, Kent Co. 1781; Bryn Zion, Kent Co. 1781; Mispillion, Kent Co. 1783; Gravelley-branch, Sussex, Co. 1785; First Wilmington, 1785, and Bethel, New Castle Co. a mission of Welsh Tract established in 1786, but not constituted a church until 1839. Besides, there were formed, in the early part of this century, three other churches, the Bethel, in Sussex Co.; Little Creek and Millsborough. The three latter, with the Sound and Broad Creek churches belonged to the Salisbury Association, which was formed in 1782, and composed mostly of churches in Maryland.

#### THE DELAWARE BAPTIST ASSOCIATION.

"The Delaware Baptist Association" was formed in 1795, of 5 churches in Delaware and one in Maryland. Three of the churches withdrew from the Philadelphia Association for the purpose, and one Delaware Church from the Salisbury Association, with which three Delaware Churches continued their connection. The new Association was soon joined by several churches in Pennsylvania. Only since 1856 has it borne the name of The Delaware Old School Baptist Association."

It was composed—In 1801 of 5 churches with 293 members. In 1825 of 9 churches with 596 members. In 1879 of 7 churches with 197 members. Of the early churches in the State belonging to the Delaware and Salisbury Association, six remained in 1879 with a total membership of 200.

The cause of their decline is thus stated by the Rev. Morgan J. Rhees then in Delaware, and himself a Welshman, in Benedict's History of the Baptists, page 630: "They withhold from the Lord's cause that which he demands. "These churches oppose all Missionary, Bible, Sunday School, Tract and Temperance organizations."

This was written about 1845, and is true of them to-day.

#### A MISSIONARY BODY.

The minutes of the Delaware Association show that formerly they regarded favorably both Missions and Missionary Societies, and that they had undergone a change.

In 1804 a Missionary Sermon and a collection for Missions was provided for in each of



the churches. In 1812 a plan for a Baptist Education Society was adopted. In 1814 Foreign Missions, and a State Missionary Society were endorsed. In 1815 they rejoiced over the report of the Board for Foreign Missions, and recommended that a Missionary Sermon be preached annually in each of the churches, "and a collection raised and forwarded to the Branch Society of Delaware." In 1817 the constitution of "The Delaware Society for Domestic Missions" was adopted. In the Corresponding Letter of 1820, Rev. Jethro Johnson writes for the association: "It appears by the information we received during the session, from different parts of the continent, that a union in sentiment and practice generally prevails among our churches; and that although additions are not numerous, yet peace almost universally prevails, and most of the meeting-houses among us are commonly crowded with attentive hearers." "The gradual increase of the gospel together with the missionary spirit, that in almost every place appears to prevail, leads us to believe that prophecies are actually fulfilling, 'Thy kingdom come.'" In the Corresponding Letter of 1822 they say: "The accounts we have from different sources, and especially from the Mission Board, are truly refreshing." "May we feel ourselves deeply interested in this, and esteem it not only our duty to put up our prayers, but to use *all* the means God has placed in our power, believing at the same time, that he who hath said He must increase, hath also declared, Be workers together with God." In 1825 the design of the Baptist General Tract Society, now the American Baptist Publication Society, was highly commended. In 1830 the Association, by the unanimous approval of the churches, ordered to be printed the Constitution and Rules previously adopted in 1795, which contains a summary of doctrines, the final article of which reads: "Finally, we approve of the Confession of Faith adopted by the Philadelphia Association, September 25th, 1742, as generally expressing our opinion of the Holy Scriptures which we hold above all as the only certain rule of faith and practice."

So then, the views of the Delaware Baptists were unchanged from 1742 to 1830, throughout which period they were in accord with the Philadelphia Association, which has ever been regarded as the exponent of the views of the

Regular Baptists throughout the United States, and with which the present Missionary Baptist Churches of Delaware are in fellowship and in connection. And in the same year (1830) of this action on the part of the Delaware Association, that body was in fellowship with the New York, Hudson River, New Jersey, Central New Jersey, and Philadelphia Associations, all Regular Baptist Associations. Before the change of views and practice mentioned took place, the Baptist Churches of Delaware formed a centre of Christian activity and progress from which radiated into other States a great influence for good. Their pastors, beside their work at home, traveled extensively, preaching in destitute places, gathering converts and establishing churches, while a host of ministers was raised up among them to preach the gospel at home and abroad.

#### DISTINGUISHED MEN.

Among the many distinguished men who during this period labored in the State or went from it to other fields of usefulness, may be mentioned the following: Rev. John Davis, who became pastor of the 2nd church, Boston, Massachusetts, in 1770, was the son of a pastor at Welsh Tract, and was born in the State. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania. Rev. Jenkin Jones, for years pastor of the 1st Church, Philadelphia, was "called to the ministry" at Welsh Tract in 1724. He was Moderator of the Philadelphia Association in 1756. Rev. David Jones, A. M., was one of the most distinguished sons of Delaware. He was born in New Castle County in 1736, and was united by baptism upon profession of faith and repentance, with the Welsh Tract Church in 1758. After a liberal education he entered the Baptist ministry and became pastor, first at Freehold, N. J., and afterward at Great Valley, Pa. He was father of Horatio Gates Jones, D. D., and grand-father of Hon. H. G. Jones, of Philadelphia, Penna, State senator and vice president of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. David Jones has been styled the "Famous Old Warrior Chaplain" of the Revolution. Espousing the cause of the colonists he became chaplain of a Pennsylvania regiment, followed Gates through two campaigns, and served under Wayne as brigade chaplain. He was as frequently at the post of





danger as in the hospital with the sick and wounded. He was in the battle of Brandywine, was present, but escaped the massacre of Paoli, and in every action with his brigade until the surrender at Yorktown. General Howe, learning that he was a tower of strength to the Revolution both in and out of the army, offered a reward for his capture. He was witty, eloquent, patriotic and fearless. He died in 1824 at the ripe age of 84, and was buried at Great Valley, Penna. Sprague's Annals, vol. 6, p. 85.

Rev. Abel Morgan, A. M., was born, educated and ordained at Welsh Tract, and became pastor at Middletown, N. J. He, too, was moderator of the Philadelphia Association, was one of the most noted men of his day, and is said by Benedict (Bpt. Hist'y., p. 582) to be "the boldest writer \* \* \* \* among American Baptists in defense of their sentiments. Between this learned writer and Rev. Samuel Finley, a Presbyterian minister, and afterward President of Princeton College, N. J., a controversy was held, which was carried on with much spirit on both sides for years. One of Mr. Morgan's works, produced on this occasion, of 174 pages, was published in Philadelphia in 1747 by the famous Benjamin Franklin, and is valued now at \$15 00 per copy.

Rev. Morgan Edwards, A. M., the well-known "pioneer" Baptist historian, after ably serving the First Church, Philadelphia, as pastor for over ten years, removed to his farm at Newark, Delaware, in 1772, where he resided 23 years, until his death. Most of his celebrated historical works were written here. He was a learned man, and a great student of the Scriptures in the original Hebrew and Greek. He continued to preach, and gave lectures on divinity in the principal cities of the country, after coming to this State. In 1762 he was moderator of the Philadelphia Association. He is justly regarded as the founder of Brown University, Rhode Island. Rev. Thomas J. Kitts, for fourteen years pastor of the Second Church, Philadelphia, moderator of the Philadelphia Association in 1828, and in character and preaching ability second to none, was ordained at the First Church, Wilmington, in 1817. Rev. Joseph H. Kennard, D. D., for nearly thirty years pastor of the Tenth Church, Philadelphia,

and a leader among Baptists in Philadelphia, was converted and baptized and licensed to preach in 1818, in Wilmington, by the First Church. His first labors were performed as a missionary in the Peninsula. The name of Captain Calvin Tubbs will be immortalized in connection with that of the justly famous J. G. Oncken, D. D., of Hamburg, Germany. Capt. Tubbs was a member of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church, having been converted and baptized in 1815. He married the daughter of Rev. Gideon Farrell, pastor of the church, and husband and wife with their children lie buried in the rear of the meeting house. In the winter of 1830 and 1831, Capt. Tubbs was ice bound with his vessel, and boarded in the family of J. G. Oncken, then a colporteur. With true missionary spirit, Capt. Tubbs talked and prayed with his host, and became under God, the means of his conversion to Baptist views. The world knows the rest.

Baptists of the American type have sprung up all over Germany, Holland, Austria, Denmark, Switzerland, Sweden, Russia, and even Turkey. And Oncken the originator of this work has been its impulse and moving spirit, until now, in his old age he but awaits the call of God to his final reward and rest.

Of the later Baptist Churches.

The early Baptist Churches, in their origin and up to a comparatively recent date, appear to have been missionary in principle and in practice. It was after 1830 that a change took place in the Delaware Association and in all the Baptist Churches of this State, and they became anti-mission and non-effort, or Antinomian.

#### SECOND CHURCH, WILMINGTON.

Some did not approve of this change, and division of sentiment led to separation, and to the formation, in 1835, of the Second Church, Wilmington, the first of the later Missionary Baptist Churches of this State. It was formed September 7th, of thirteen (13) members dismissed, by request, from the First Church, for the purpose; and was recognized by a council composed of Rev. J. H. Kennard, Rev. J. J. Woolsey, Rev. L. Fletcher and Rev. G. I. Miles, all of Penna. The new church was received into the Philadelphia Association in 1836.

The pastors have been: Rev. C. W. Dennison, from 1836 to 1839; Rev. George Carleton,



from 1839 to 1841 ; Rev. Sandford Leach, from 1841 to 1842 ; Rev. Morgan J. Rhees, from 1843 to 1850 ; Rev. Jonathan G. Collom, from 1850 to 1853 ; Rev. Frederick Charlton, from 1853 to 1857 ; Rev. George M. Condron, from 1858 to 1859 ; Rev. James S. Dickerson, D. D., from 1861 to 1865 ; Rev. W. H. H. Marsh, from 1865 to 1871 ; Rev. James Waters, from 1872 to 1873 ; Rev. Alexander McArthur, from 1874 to 1875 ; Rev. Richard B. Cook, D. D., the present pastor, who came in 1875.

Their present house of worship, corner of Fourth and French streets, was dedicated in 1855. Prior to the organization of this church, sixteen members withdrew from the First Church and formed what was known, on the minutes of the Delaware Association, as the Second Wilmington, but its existence was of short duration.

#### OTHER MISSIONARY CHURCHES.

January 25, 1852, the Dover Church was formed with eight members, and the same day their new house of worship was dedicated. It was mainly through the efforts of Rev. J. P. Walter who became their first pastor, that the church was organized and the house built. The pastors, after Mr. Walter, were: Rev. D. A. Nichols ; Rev. E. R. Hera ; Rev. C. J. Hopkins ; Rev. H. C. Putnam ; Rev. D. B. Purington ; Rev. O. F. Flippo ; Rev. C. Harris ; Rev. J. J. Reeder ; Rev. B. G. Parker, who came in 1876.

The First German Church, Wilmington, was organized April 17, 1856, with 13 members through the efforts of Jeremias Grimmel, and Rev. C. Fleischman. Their church edifice is on the corner of Fifth and Walnut streets.

The pastors of the church have been : Rev. F. A. Bauer ; Rev. J. C. Haselhuhn ; Rev. H. Trumpp ; Rev. R. Piegras ; Rev. J. Fellmann ; Rev. J. M. Hoefflin ; and Rev. Henry W. Geil, called in 1881 but took charge in 1882. In the meantime Rev. G. A. Guenther supplied the pulpit. The membership in 1879 was 77.

The Delaware Avenue Church, Wilmington, was constituted May, 1865, with fifteen members, dismissed, by request, from the Second Church. Rev. G. W. Folwell became pastor, April 1, 1866, and resigned October 1, 1874, the church numbering 246 when he left them. Also during his pastorate the substantial house of worship of the church was erected, on the corner of Delaware Avenue and West street. He was succeeded by Rev. I. M. Haldeman,

April 11, 1875, who is the present pastor, and under whose administration the membership has increased to over 1000.

The coming of Rev. O. F. Flippo into the State in 1868 was followed by an awakening that led to the increase of Baptist membership and churches. The church at Dover, of which he then became pastor, had no baptism or accession for nearly two years, and the church doors had been closed. Through his labors nearly 100 believers were baptized and added to the church. He was instrumental in the formation of several new churches, one of which, the Zion, Rev. R. H. Merriken, pastor, came over to the Baptist from another denomination, pastor and all. He was also the means of purchasing for the Baptists the Wyoming Institute, of which he was the first president. Mr. Flippo became General Missionary of the "American Baptist Home Mission Society" for the State of Delaware, in September, 1870, which position he held till his removal from the State, in March, 1873. He was aided in his work by Rev. Dr. Isaac Cole, Rev. George Bradford and Rev. N. C. Naylor. Mr. Flippo also ably conducted the "Baptist Visitor," a monthly religious paper, of which he was both editor and proprietor. The churches organized through his instrumentality besides the Zion, at Vernon, in 1871, were the Wyoming, worshiping in the Chapel of the Institute, in 1872, and the Magnolia, in 1873.

The Plymouth Church, which was formed in 1867, through the labors of Rev. O. B. Purington and others, disbanded to unite with the Magnolia. Rev. M. Heath and Rev. J. M. Hope served as co-pastors for a while, both the Magnolia and Wyoming Churches at once. The Zion and the Wyoming Churches were both served by Rev. George Bradford, assisted at the latter place by students from Crozer Seminary. The Zion has a neat Gothic Chapel as a place of worship. The Rev. J. M. Hope is the present pastor of Zion and Magnolia Churches, and the Rev. Joseph Perry pastor at Wyoming. The latter church has lately dedicated a neat chapel at Camden, costing about \$3,000, and the gift of George Parris, of Dover. The Milford Church was organized June 14, 1873, and its house of worship dedicated 1875. The church at Lincoln, formed in 1869, Rev. W. H. Spencer, pastor, disbanded to unite with the new interests. The pastors at Mil-





ford have been Rev. H. H. Leamy, Rev. I. Thorne, Rev. W. H. Young, Rev. A. S. Bastian and Rev. W. H. Eldredge. In 1873 was also formed the Elm Street Church, Wilmington. It had but two pastors during its existence, Rev. N. C. Naylor and Rev. R. E. Bartlett. The first African Baptist Church in Delaware—the Shiloh—was formed in Wilmington in the Centennial year, 1876, with 21 members. It numbers now 80, with Rev. B. T. Moore as pastor. They have a lot on which they are building.

September 30, 1876, the New Castle Church, composed of 14 members, was recognized. This church was collected in the Court House through the labors of Rev. B. MacMackin and Rev. W. H. Young, then students at the Crozer Theological Seminary at Chester, Pa. Mr. MacMackin became pastor of the church upon its organization in 1877, and has since been instrumental in building a handsome chapel for them, costing over \$6,000, and which was dedicated, free of debt, December 19, 1879.

In July, 1868, a few persons withdrew from the Delaware Avenue and other Wilmington churches, and were admitted as members into the old First Church, which was re-admitted into the Philadelphia Association in 1870. They maintained a Sunday School and contributed to various Baptist benevolent societies, while the arrangement lasted. The pastors during this period were Rev. E. E. Maryott and Rev. Thomas M. Eastwood. In December, 1876, the new members of the resuscitated church removed from King street to Elm Street Chapel, and there disbanded, as did also the Elm Street Church, the members of the two mostly uniting in the formation of the Bethany, which was recognized January 2nd, 1879, with Rev. T. M. Eastwood as pastor. Some of the old members of the First Church remained in the King street house, where they still maintain an organization, which has resumed its connection with the Delaware Association.

#### A CITY MISSION SOCIETY.

A Baptist City Mission was formed among the churches in Wilmington on the Newark (N. J.) plan in 1870, which bought a lot on Elm street, built thereon a chapel, and deeded the whole to the Bethany Church upon its organization. Its officers are Washington Jones, President, and Wm. H. Gregg, Treasurer.

In 1869 the Baptists purchased the *Wyoming Institute*, at Wyoming. A new and liberal charter was obtained in 1875, since which time the Institute has had its annual graduating classes. There are two departments: the Preparatory for common branches, and the Seminary course of 3 years for graduation. For several years past it has enjoyed a high degree of prosperity, at times reaching its utmost limits of accommodation. The Rev. M. Heath, A. M., who held the position of principal for eight years, is a native of New Jersey, and a graduate of Madison University. For the past fifteen years he has been successfully connected with educational interests. The present principal is Rev. Joseph Persey, who is well qualified every way for the place.

In 1874 was formed "The Delaware Baptist Missionary Union" of churches within the State only. It was merged or expanded into the following organization.

#### THE DELAWARE BAPTIST UNION.

In 1878, the "Delaware Baptist Union" was formed in the Second Church, Wilmington, and is composed of eight churches in Delaware County, Penna., and eleven in Delaware State, with a membership of 3,000. The objects of the "Union" are, the promotion of fraternity among the churches, and the evangelization of the field. Its meetings are held semi-annually, in May and November. The churches connected with this organization retain their connection with the Philadelphia Association. The first officers of the body are Rev. Thomas M. Eastwood, Moderator; Rev. H. B. Harper, Secretary; and George Parris, Treasurer. There has been but one change, Rev. A. G. Thomas, moderator, in place of Mr. Eastwood, who has removed to New Jersey. The meetings of this youthful organization have been well attended and of a profitable and pleasant character. Among those ministers and laymen who have participated in the deliberations of the Union, beside those already mentioned are: President H. G. Watson D. D., of Crozer Theological Seminary; Professor George D. B. Pepper, D. D., Rev. A. G. Thomas; Rev. Professor J. R. Downer; Wm. H. Gregg, Esq.; Samuel M. Crozer, Esq.; Wm. Cathcart, D. D.; J. M. Pendleton, D. D.; Rev. C. J. W. Bishop; Rev. C. M. Deitz; Rev. John Brooks; Washington



Jones, Esq. ; Professor George R. Bliss, D.D. ; Rev. Miller Jones ; Alfred Gawthrop, Esq. ; Rev. G. W. Folwell ; H. L. Wayland, D. D. ; Rev. Dr. S. Dyer ; James Irving, Esq. ; Thomas Swain, D. D. ; Professor J. C. Long, D. D. ; G. M. Spratt, D. D. ; G. J. Johnson, D. D. ; Rev. R. W. Patton ; Harry Emmons, Esq. ; Benjamin Gartside, Sr. ; Dr. J. B. Weston ; Ward R. Bliss, Esq.

Two Missionaries appointed by the American Baptist Publication Society, No. 1420, Chestnut Street, Philadelphia, are laboring within the bounds of "The Delaware Baptist Union," and for the most part in Delaware State, and under the direction of the "Union;" one among the colored population, and the other among the whites: Rev. J. T. Craig, and Rev. Henry C. Jones, (colored). Their salaries are paid by the churches of the "Union," and by the Baptist Publication Society. Their work is among such Baptists as are in the State, and among the destitute and perishing. They expect to co-operate with other Christians in State Evangelization.

The ladies of the churches have not been inactive, but have organized for work among women. In the short time of the existence of these societies—One Foreign and another Home Mission ; over \$1,000, have been raised for the work at home and abroad.

#### GROWTH OF THE MISSIONARY BAPTIST.

The separation of the Second Church from the First Wilmington, the withdrawal of the missionary element from those who had become anti-mission, has been justified fully by the results. In 1835 there was but one Missionary Baptist Church in the State, with thirteen members ; whereas, now, (1882,) there are eleven churches with over two thousand members. Besides, the Missionary Baptists of Delaware belong to a great people—progressive and growing, at home and abroad. In 1832, about the time of the separation, the Baptists

numbered in the United States 384,926, but numbered in 1881, 2,296,327. Then the societies, the agents of the churches, have great results to prove the wisdom of their foundation. In 1814 there were but two Missionaries among the heathen supported by the American Baptists, and no converts. In 1879 one Baptist Foreign Missionary Society alone (the "Union") reports 160 missionaries, 990 native preachers, 904 churches, 80,864 members, all converted heathen, and 18,000 baptisms during the year.

The Home Mission Society of the Baptists for the North and West alone reports in 1882 as the result of a half century of work—2,700 missionaries employed ; 800,000 sermons preached ; 1,817,412 religious visits made ; 2,838 churches organized ; 87,056 converts baptized ; and hundreds of thousands of adults and children gathered into congregations and Sunday-schools, at a cost of nearly \$2,000,000. In addition, \$900,000 have been spent in educational work among the colored people and the Indians ; and 425 churches have been assisted in building houses of worship. The total amount contributed, exclusive of income from investments, \$3,898,687.53. And this in addition to Home Mission work exclusively South, and of state conventions, and individual churches.

Another Society, closely connected in its operations with Baptists in this State is the American Baptist Publication Society. For the year ending April 1, 1882, books, tracts and periodicals were issued by the Society equal to over 589,500,000 pages, 18mo. size, while the income of the business and benevolent departments has aggregated for the same period, \$449,416.71.

When we consider the growth and prosperity of the Missionary Baptists of this country, we exclaim : "What hath God wrought !" August 17th, 1882.







# SOCIETY OF FRIENDS IN DELAWARE.

**T**HIS body of Christians took its rise in England about the middle of the seventeenth century, and rapidly found its way into other countries in Europe and into the English settlements in North America and also the West India Islands. They first called themselves *Seekers*, from their seeking the truth; but after the society was formed they assumed the appellation of *Friends*. "George Fox is supposed to have been their first founder; but after the restoration, Penn and Barclay gave to their principles a more regular form." (Cyclopedia of Religious Knowledge.) Fox in his journal, page 85, volume 1, describes the circumstances under which they were first called *Quakers*. He was in prison at Derby for conscience sake, "and" says he, "the keeper was greatly enraged at me; but it pleased the Lord one day to strike him so that he was in great trouble and under great terror of mind.

When the morning came he rose and went to the justices and told them 'that he and his house had been plagued for my sake,' and one of the justices replied (as he reported to me) that the plagues were on them too for keeping me. This was Justice Bennett, of Derby, who was the first that called us *Quakers*, because I bid them tremble at the word of the Lord. This was in the year 1650." It was a name given to them in derision, but one they have retained to the present day.

George Fox came to America in 1672, ten years before the arrival of William Penn. During that year he visited Delaware twice; first in the early spring when going from Maryland to New England, and the second time on his return to Maryland. We will give the account in his own words: "The next day we passed over a desperate river [doubtless the Brandywine] which had in it many rocks

and broad stones, very hazardous to us and our horses. Thence we came to Christian River, where we swam over our horses, and went over ourselves in canoes; but the sides of this river were so bad and miry that some of the horses had like to have been laid up. Thence we came to New Castle, heretofore called New Amsterdam, and being very weary and inquiring in the town where we could buy some corn for our horses, the Governor came and invited me to his house; and afterward desired me to lodge there, saying he had a bed for me and I should be welcome. So I stayed there, the other friends being taken care of also. This was on the seventh day of the week; [being the 13th of 7th month, 1672;] and he offering his house for a meeting, we had, the next day, a pretty large one, for most of the town were at it. There had never been a meeting here before, nor any within a great way of it; but this was a very precious one, many of the people were tender and confessed to the truth; and some received it; blessed be the Lord forever!" (Journal of George Fox, p. 116.) The Friends who accompanied him on this journey were: Robert Widders, James Lancaster and George Pattison, ministers, who had come with him from England, and John Jay, a Friend from Barbadoes, and their Indian guides. They remained till the middle of the week when they continued their journey to Maryland, and soon after returned to England. Fox does not speak of finding any members of the Society in Delaware; he, however, sowed the seed in New Castle, and, probably, some of his hearers joined the Friends when a meeting was organized in that town, "for," he says, "many of the people were tender and confessed the truth; and some received it."

NEWARK MONTHLY MEETING.—We learn from the records as quoted by Ezra Michener,



in his "Retrospect of Early Quakerism," that about the year 1682 several families of Friends arrived and settled on the east side of Brandywine, in New Castle county, and held meetings for worship at private houses till 1688, when Valentine Hollingsworth gave the ground for a Meeting House and grave-yard. This was known by the name of Newark (or New Ark) Meeting and lasted till 1754, when the members being better suited elsewhere, it was discontinued. This meeting house was a few miles north of Wilmington, in the neighborhood of the late Joseph Shipley's residence, but the name Newark has long ceased to identify the locality. The Newark Monthly Meeting was held there regularly till 1704, when it was held alternately at Centre, and sometimes also at Kennett, beginning in 1721. The last monthly meeting held at Newark was in 1707, although it retained the name of Newark Monthly Meeting till 1760, when it was changed to Kennett Monthly Meeting.

**NEW CASTLE.** In 1684 the Quarterly Meeting at Philadelphia established a Meeting at New Castle. Friends being settled at or near that town held meetings at each others houses till 1705, when a house of worship was built. This meeting ceased in 1758, its members attending at Wilmington. The house was sold by the Wilmington Monthly Meeting about the middle of the present century.

**CENTRE MEETING.**—George Harlan and others settled on west side of the Brandywine, and attended Newark Meeting till 1687, when they requested to have a meeting on the west side, during the Winter, on account of the "dangerousness of the Ford," which was granted, as it was also in the Winter of 1689. In 1690 the meeting was made a permanent one, and a house of worship built in 1708. This has been a Monthly Meeting for nearly two centuries. It is connected with the Western Quarterly Meeting of Chester County Pa.; in which also are included Kennett, Long Grove, New Garden, Penn's Grove and Fallow Field Monthly Meetings.

**APPOQUINIMINK MEETING.**—The Friends of George's Creek applied to Kennett Monthly Meeting, in 1703, for the establishment of a meeting in their midst. This request was granted in 1707, and the meeting was joined to the Monthly Meeting of Duck Creek.

As early as 1762, and again in 1772 efforts were made to remove the Meeting to a more convenient locality. In 1783, by consent of the Quarterly Meeting, it was removed to Appoquinimink Bridge, now Odessa. This continued till 1830, when it was united with that of Duck Creek.

**DUCK CREEK MONTHLY MEETING.**—(Former name of Smyrna.) The record says: "The tenth month, 19th, 1705. This day was held the Monthly Meeting of Friends at Duck Creek; it being the first Monthly Meeting, by approbation and order of the Quarterly Meeting of the people called Quakers at Chester, for the establishing and keeping up the good order of Truth." In 1830 the Monthly Meetings of Duck Creek and Motherkiln were united in one, under the name of Camden Monthly Meeting, and thenceforward held alternately at Camden and Little Creek.

**CAMDEN AND LITTLE CREEK.**—These meetings were established in the early part of the 18th century. Little Creek was organized in 1710, but the exact date of the first meetings for worship at Camden has not been obtained. They remained Preparative Meetings for many years, but afterwards the Camden Monthly Meeting was established, which held its meetings alternately at Camden and Little Creek, and in 1830 absorbed the Duck Creek Monthly Meeting. Southern Quarterly Meeting is held at Camden and Easton. Under its jurisdiction are the Camden, Third Haven, Cecil and North West Fork Monthly Meetings.

**COLD SPRING.**—On the application of Duck Creek Monthly Meeting to the Quarterly Meeting of Chester, in 1720, the Friends of Lewes, Cold Spring and vicinity, had their meeting established, although it is probable that a meeting was held at Lewes as early as 1712. After continuing nearly a century the meeting declined and finally ceased.

**HOCKESSIN.**—The earliest record of a meeting at this place was in 1730, when a week-day meeting was allowed at the house of William Cox. In 1737, Henry Dixon and other Friends being settled in Mill Creek Hundred, a meeting was established among them. It was known by the name of "Hockessin Meeting, so called from an Indian town that was formerly near that place." The following year a meeting-house was erected, and enlarged in 1745. In 1786 the Preparative Meeting of Centre and





Hockessin was divided into two; one being held at each place. In 1808, Kennett Monthly Meeting was divided, Kennett and Marlborough Meetings composing one, and Centre and Hockessin the other, which was called Centre Monthly Meeting, which is held alternately at the two houses in Centre and Hockessin. It belongs to Western Quarterly Meeting.

**WILMINGTON MONTHLY MEETING**—We find that in 1738 William Shipley and David Ferris with others, requested liberty to have a meeting for worship settled among them at Wilmington. This was allowed and first held at the house of William Shipley, a small, one-story brick dwelling at the corner of Fourth and Orange streets, and for a time at his new house corner of Fourth and Shipley; but the same year, 1738, the Friends built a house of worship on the east side of West street, between Fourth and Fifth. It was a one-story brick building, 24 feet square, and was used for a school-house many years after the new meeting-house was erected in 1748. The new house was 48 feet square, and was built on West street opposite the first. "The form of the building," says Ferris, p. 299, "was very singular. The four sides being equal, the roof was a truncated pyramid, the angle of ascent on each side being about the same as the great pyramid at Memphis. On the top of the pyramid was another house about six feet square, its roof also pyramidal, with a chimney rising out at the apex, and a window in each of its sides to light the garrett." It was replaced by the present large house in 1817.

In 1750 Wilmington was constituted a Monthly Meeting, and made a constituent part of Concord Quarterly Meeting, one session of which is now held at Wilmington each year.

In 1827, after the ministry of Elias Hicks, the society divided; those known as Hicksites being the more numerous, retained the old property, while the Orthodox Friends withdrew and built their house of worship at the north-easterly corner of Ninth and Tatnall streets. It is a wooden structure, enclosed within a high wall, and much retired from the noisy part of the town. This is the only organized Meeting of those known as Orthodox Friends in the State.

**MILFORD MEETING**.—(Mispillion, formerly Mushmelon.) The record says that in 1760

"Mushmelon and Cedar Creek Friends requested liberty to build a meeting-house." After continuing seventy two years, the Milford Preparative Meeting was, in 1832, discontinued, and the members united to Camden Preparative meeting.

**STANTON (FORMERLY WHITE CLAY CREEK) MEETING**.—A meeting for worship was allowed at Christiana Bridge in 1772, and established in 1781, by consent of Chester Quarterly Meeting. In 1784 they were granted the privilege of holding a Preparative Meeting, and in 1803, the name of the meeting was changed from White Clay Creek to that of Stanton.

**MOTHERKILL (FORMERLY MURDERKILL) MONTHLY MEETING**.—Was established in 1760, and embraced the Motherkill and Titberry Meetings. A house of worship was built the same year near the stream of that name, and doubtless meetings had been previously held in that locality in private houses. The meeting for worship was discontinued in 1828, and the Monthly Meeting was officially joined to that of Duck Creek in 1830, and the name changed to Camden Monthly Meeting as above stated. Michener, in his "Early Quakerism," quotes a letter from a friend in which the writer essays to explain the change from *Murderkill* to *Motherkill*, and refers to the fact, or legend, that a bloody battle was fought, by the Indians, on the banks of this stream, from which it received the name of Murderkill; *Kil* being the Swedish name for creek. The letter continues, "The Friends, being a murder-hating, peace-loving and simple-minded people, and not approving of the word *murder*, adopted in lieu thereof that of *Mother* as a prefix to *kil*, making the name *Motherkil* for their meeting. But the word *kil* is often, and I believe mostly, spelled *kill*, which in connection with *mother* makes it a very inappropriate name for a Friend's meeting, more objectionable than the one intended to be softened and improved. It is sometimes written *Motherkiln*, a name that conveys a totally different idea, and is not objectionable in itself."

**MILL CREEK**.—In 1838, James Thompson and thirty-two other Friends produced a written request to New Garden Monthly Meeting for the indulgence of a meeting for worship in Mill Creek Hundred, to be composed of mem-



bers of New Garden, Centre and Wilmington Monthly Meetings, which was accorded them; the following committee making the favorable report, viz: Sarah Michener, Sarah Wilson, Martha Hilles, Jonathan Lamborn, Ephraim Jackson and Benjamin Ferris. In 1841 a commodious meeting house was built, and the meeting being the same year established, with the privilege of a Preparative Meeting, was removed thereto, having been previously held at the house of James Thompson.

**THE NICHOLITES OR NEW QUAKERS.**—About the middle of the last century there lived in Kent county, in this State, a young man named Joseph Nichols. He possessed a mind endowed with uncommon strength and energy, and being of a genial and vivacious disposition, he naturally became the leader of his companions in all their sports and projects. The instrumentality or occasion of his conversion is not certainly known, but it was in his early manhood, when he began to exert an influence for good upon his companions, and soon after felt called by the Spirit to become a preacher of righteousness. The fervency of his zeal and his heart-searching appeals soon occasioned his meetings to be largely attended, and his followers multiplied to several hundred. As a sect they soon acquired the name of Nicholites from their leader, but they styled themselves Friends or New Quakers. Their worship, principles, church government and manners were copied closely after the Friends, but they carried some of their notions, particularly of dress, to such an extreme as to make them conspicuous in the community for their singularity. In maintaining their testimony against the evils of the times, or what they considered errors in other churches, they sometimes suffered persecution, and William Dawson, one of their preachers, endured a long imprisonment on this account. They built houses of worship at Centre, North West Fork and Tuckahoe Neck, part of their membership being in Delaware and part in Maryland. They formally united their organization with that of the Friends, in 1797. They were an uneducated people, but adorned the doctrines of the Christian religion by singularly pure and upright lives.

The census of the *Monthly Meetings* of the Friends in Delaware in 1880 was, Wilmington, 402 members, of whom 21 were at Stanton;

Centre Monthly Meeting, the meetings being held alternately at Hockessin and Centre Station, 112 members; Mill Creek Meeting, held in the northern part of Mill Creek Hundred, near the State line, 69 members; Camden Monthly Meeting, 64 members; Northwest Fork Monthly Meeting, 36 members. Besides these there are a few Friends residing in the northern part of Brandywine Hundred who belong to a meeting in Pennsylvania. Total about 600 in the State who are known as Hicksite Friends. The number of members in the Orthodox Meeting at Wilmington is 146, and over 50 in the State besides.

It will be seen by the foregoing that the Friends began to settle in Delaware soon after the grant of this territory in 1665 by the Duke of York, and early in the 18th century they had established their meetings in nearly all portions of the State.

From the arrival of William Penn in 1682 to the Revolution, in 1775, Delaware formed a portion of his Proprietary Government. As was natural during that period, important offices were bestowed on Friends, and they exercised a decided influence in the government. They, however, withdrew from all participation in public affairs on the approach of war; and to the determination of the American patriots to throw off the yoke of British tyranny, which had become insufferable to a free people, they opposed their principles of non-resistance. They not only refused to do military duty, but also to pay the taxes levied on them, as on all other citizens, for the prosecution of the war of Independence. (See records of Yearly Meeting 1778, and other years.) Those who joined the army, or paid taxes, or paid fines for not appearing under military orders, or accepted the continental, or state money issued for carrying on the conflict, or furnished anything to the army for pay, were subjected to discipline, and required to confess their fault in writing to the meeting, in order to retain their membership. A number of papers of this character are quoted by Michener: for example in 1778, the Wilmington Monthly Meeting received a written acknowledgment of this kind as follows: "Dear Friends,—Whereas, I have paid a fine imposed on me for not appearing in a militant order with Andrew Lanburg and company, for which act of so doing I have received considerable





condemnation, and am sensible that it is not consistent with a christian life to do so ; therefore, for the clearing of Truth and my own conscience, I thus give my testimony against that misstep, and hope for the future to keep nearer the Spirit of Truth, that leads, and not astray. I am your friend, I—— H——." [Michener p. 302.]

This sturdy and uncompromising opposition to war led many to class them with Tories and Royalists in that supreme hour. Whether this was true or not we cannot affirm. We do know that the Friends of Delaware and those adjacent in Pennsylvania, held a meeting two days after the battle of Brandywine, and appointed a large committee to search out cases of want and suffering within the track of the devastating British Army. This committee soon reported that "the sufferings of many have been great, although none appear to be in want of the necessities of life except one," and add "that they generally appear to bear their sufferings with a good degree of cheerfulness."

It should not be forgotten, however, that during the late war the Friends in Delaware were unanimously in favor of the Union and emancipation. They furnished to the cause of their country and of freedom many of their choicest young men, whose spirit of patriotism and deeds of valor were not excelled in the struggle which resulted in the overthrow of slavery.

As a society they have taken very advanced ground on all the great reforms of the age. They were among the earliest friends and advocates of Temperance, and we find the question of moderation in the use of spirituous liquors made a subject of preaching, and reso-

lutions, now on record, as early as 1679 and 1685. The evil of intemperance is frequently referred to, and opposition to the manufacture, sale and use of alcoholic liquors as a beverage appears in the minutes of the Wilmington Monthly Meeting in 1788.

They took strong grounds against the iniquity of human slavery at a very early period. Germantown, Pa., was settled by German Friends in 1688, who "revolted at the idea of good men buying and selling human beings, heirs with themselves of immortality." It is true that Penn. and many members of the society, held slaves for a time, but the sentiment against the practice grew so strong that "the memorable year of 1780 found Friends nearly, if not entirely, clear of slave holding," and up to the year of emancipation, 1863, they not only contributed largely to the anti-slavery agitation, but were the friends and helpers of all fugitives from bondage to the extent of their ability ; and since the war the education of the colored race in Delaware has depended very largely on the liberality of the members of this society.

In all movements for bettering the condition of humanity they generally take an advanced position, and in politics range themselves on the side of Reform, Education, Equal Rights and the broadest justice.

We close this brief and imperfect account of this interesting Christian order by saying that, in proportion to their numbers, no class has exerted upon the body politic a more healthful, moral and social influence than have they, for a period of two hundred years. Their industry, economy, thrift, temperance, integrity and high sense of honor, has caused them to be loved and respected by all our people.

## HISTORY OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

BY RIGHT REV. THOMAS A. BECKER.



HE oldest Catholic Church in the State of Delaware is St. Mary's. It was called "Coffee Run" by Rev. P. Kenny, who was the second pastor, he having succeeded Father Whalen about the year 1796. The first Church was a log building, and at

what time, precisely, it was erected we do not know. The cemetery, however, dates back to the year 1786, as appears from the tombstones there. The land, it seems, was originally bought by the Catholic Clergy of Maryland, since a deed is still extant signed by the Rev. Robert Molynensy, a well known missionary



of the Society of Jesus. The first Catholic family residing in Delaware, was that of Cornelius Hollehan, a wealthy gentleman from Cork, Ireland, who came here in 1730. His residence was "Cuba Rock", on Red Clay Creek, purchased from Letitia Penn, and was part of the manor given her by her father, William Penn.

After disposing of Cuba Rock, Mr. Hollehan bought the "Old Homestead," on part of which the Church now stands. Here he entertained many of the Catholic Clergy, chiefly from Baltimore, where the names of Molyneux, Rossiter, Von Keating, John (afterward Archbishop) Carrell and Fathers Whalen and Kenney were well known.

Meanwhile the town of Wilmington began to grow apace, and a small house on the corner of Hanover (now Sixth) and West streets, was used by the Catholics, chiefly of French origin, who had fled from San Domingo at the time of the insurrection of the blacks.

Among those who came at that time, was a clergyman, Rev. E. Favre (or Faure) who signed himself invariably on the Baptismal and Marriage Registers as "pretre francais," and kept the early records of the church in French; in them we find the names of Du Pont, Bauduy, Gareschie, Keating and others, as well as that of Bayard. All these seem to have received the Sacraments of the church at Peri Faure's hands.

The Rev. P. Kenny, educated in France, took definite charge of the Church in Wilmington in the year 1804, and attended Concord (Willcox's House) and West Chester once a month, having two Sundays at St. Mary's when five occurred in one month. Occasionally he said Mass near the Brandywine at Madame Victor du Pont's house, until 1828, when he received as curate the Rev. George A. Carrell (afterwards the first Bishop of Covington, Ky.) The venerable Father Kenny remained pastor until his death, sending Father Carrell to New Castle, Del., when he came on a fixed Sunday to Wilmington.

The Rev. P. Reilly followed Father Carrell in the year 1834. He was prefect at Mt. St. Mary's College during the time of his Eminence, Cardinal McCloskey's studies at the same Theological school. After Father Reilly's ordination in 1834, he had the task of attending Wilmington and New Castle, as well

as those who were employed in building the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Rail Road as far as Havre de Grace, Md., and intervening stations.

Years of toil intervening, he built St. Mary's College in Wilmington. It was regularly chartered by the State of Delaware, and continued to flourish under his care and that of Prof. Edward Roth and other able teachers, until the outbreak of our civil war, when, from a number of combining unfavorable circumstances, the College ceased to exist about the year 1867. The grounds, which were the personal property of Father Reilly, burdened by mortgages, were sold out to a number of Catholic gentlemen in 1868.

In the time of Father Carrell, some addition was made to St. Peter's Church, (the name given to the building on Hanover and West Streets,) and from a marble slab, we see that the date is 1832.

The church of St. Joseph, near the banks of the Brandywine, was built in 1841, and owes its commencement to the forethought and earnestness of P. N. Brennan Esq., (now in the Lobdell Car-wheel Company,) who was then clerk for Messrs. Charles I. Du Pont & Company, large woolen manufacturers on the east side of the creek. Mr. Charles I. Du Pont gave one acre of ground on which St. Joseph's Church now stands.

Another half acre, on each side, was bought from him, at the same time, for one hundred dollars, of which land the westerly side lot was to be used for a school house, the easterly for a pastor's residence. Messrs. E. I. Du Pont De Nemours & Company, gave one hundred and fifty dollars in money, besides helping in many other ways to improve the building. Two of this firm, Messrs. Henry and Alexis I. Du Pont were members of the Building Committee. Eight dwelling houses were built for different parties, one year after the Church was in use, and these houses were in four blocks of two each, one half of them east, the other west of the church. All on the east side, after having been occupied some time, caught fire and were destroyed. The ruins, merely the walls, with the lot were bought for (\$500) five hundred dollars by Madam Amelia E. Du Pont, sister of Charles I. Du Pont, and a practical Catholic, and given to the Church with a proviso that a residence for the sisters in





charge of the school should be erected. The sisters of St. Francis are now in charge, having both a home for themselves and a school for the parish. An additional piece of ground was also given to the Church in 1876 by Mr. Charles Dougherty.

In Wilmington, the wants of the Catholics demanded a new Church, and St. Mary's, Sixth and Pine, was begun in 1858. To this a large school-house was added, and placed under the control of the Sisters of St. Joseph. The venerable P. Reilly, V. G. is still pastor.

As early as 1804, a few Catholics at New Castle, Del., had secured a place for worship, and Mr. B. Murphy, father of the eminent "Printer and Publisher," John Murphy of Baltimore, Md., was one of the most generous and efficient members. This building had, however, become so dilapidated, that in 1870, an entirely new Church was erected, and in 1876, a handsome pastoral residence was added.

In Newark, Del., chiefly by the generosity and labor of Mr. Charles Murphy, (now of Baltimore,) a Presbyterian Meeting-house was bought, and converted into a church in 1868. It is attended from Elkton, Md. A house for the Priest has also recently been built.

At Delaware City, during the early part of the war, a neat brick Church was built, and is still attended from New Castle, Del.

The Catholic Female Orphanage in Wilmington, was begun by the Rev. George A. Carrell, and several Sisters of Charity undertook to support it by opening a boarding school at Sixth and West Sts.

The property of Rev. P. Kenny, had by some legal inaccuracy, escheated to the State; but upon the showing of Mr. Charles I. DuPont, then Representative of the District, it was sold, and the proceeds given over by the State of Delaware, to the Orphanage, for the use and behoof of the "Catholic Female Orphans," and for educational purposes. The average number of children there, for many years, has been about forty.

When the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore was held, in 1866, it was proposed that a new Diocese, under the name and title of Wilmington, should be erected, to comprise all the Peninsula (or Chersonese, as the old maps have it) lying between Delaware and Chesapeake Bays, together with the State of Delaware.

Accordingly, in the year 1868, the late Sovereign Pontiff Pius IX, by apostolic letters bearing date March 3, 1868, trusting to the information given him by the Prelates of the aforesaid Council, erected all the parts clipped from the Dioceses of Philadelphia, Baltimore and Richmond, Va., into a Diocese, and appointed Dr. Thomas A. Becker, a student and Priest of the Propaganda, Rome, as the first Bishop. He was consecrated in the Cathedral of Baltimore by the Mt. Rev. Martin John Spalding, Archbishop of Baltimore, on the 15th of August, 1868, and installed on the following Sunday, August 22d by that Prelate in person.

Since his arrival, the Churches of St. Paul, St. James, that of the Sacred Heart, for Germans, under the charge of the Benedictines, an orphanage for the girls, renewed, one for orphan boys begun, schools at various Churches, a new Church and Pastoral residence and school house at Dover, an Academy for young ladies on Delaware Avenue, controlled by the Sisters of the Order of the Visitation, B. V. M., and other works have sprung up and are in good condition.


The Church of St. Patrick, King street near Fourteenth, Wilmington, was consecrated in April, 1882. It is an edifice reflecting great credit as well on its builders as on the society in Wilmington, of which it is a conspicuous memorial.

The diocese is small, but may yet be of importance.

The Catholic population in Delaware is about 12,000.

## ZION'S GERMAN EV. LUTHERAN CHURCH OF WILMINGTON.

BY REV. P. ISENSCHMID, M. D.

 HIS Church was founded in the year 1848 by the Rev. Fr. Walz—now in Sellersville, Pa. After worshipping for a while in a public hall, the congregation built a church in Walnut street above Sixth. In 1852 Mr. Walz was succeeded by Rev. C. M. Jaeger. In 1856 Rev. Thomas Steck took charge of the congregation, which he



served for three years. He was succeeded by Rev. Dr. W. Hasskarl, 859—61: Rev. J. J. Kucher 1861—64; Rev. H. Weicksel, 1864—67. While Mr. Weicksel had charge of the church, the congregation thought it expedient to establish a week-day school for the instruction of its children in their own language as well as in the English. There being no basement in the church-building where the school could be held it was resolved to look for more suitable quarters. The Public School building located on corner Sixth and French streets, then being for sale, was purchased and the necessary alterations made to adapt the building to its new purposes. The basement was reserved for school rooms; and the upper part made the church. The school, held by Rev. Weicksel himself with a son and a daughter as assistants, soon came into a flourishing condition, numbering about 100 scholars. The congregation also by that time commenced to grow by immigration from Germany and finally managed to become a self-sustaining charge. In 1867 Mr. Weicksel was succeeded by Rev. H. B. Kuhn who remained till 1870. During his ministry the school had to be closed, he being no school-man and the congregation not being able to give a salary to a teacher besides him.


Since 1871 the present pastor, Rev. P. Isenschmid, M. D. has had charge of the congregation.—In 1874 the church building was enlarged and improved at a cost of \$2,500, and is now a neat place of worship. The congregation, consisting mostly of hard working people, is now, after having got rid of some peace-disturbing element, in a better condition than ever before. The number of communicant members is over 200.—The Sunday School numbers over 200 scholars with 20 teachers.—Mr. Fr. Weil Sr. being its much esteemed superintendent.

The present vestry is composed of the following members: Fr. Weil, Sr. (Pres.) Geo. Steinicken, (Sec.) John F. Bush, (Tres.) Chr. Strobel, John Pfeiffer, C. Krapf, H. Bush, Th. Fueckel, M. Gropp, L. Haman, Th. Hanf, G. Refuss.

Of all those who were members from the beginning and who survive to this day, only two, Mr. John F. Bush, baker, and Mr. John Fullmer, shoemaker, have remained true and faithful to their church.

## ST. JOHN'S REFORMED CHURCH, WYOMING, KENT COUNTY.

BY REV. E. H. DIEFFENBACHER.

N the spring of 1868 a small colony of people, mainly from central Pennsylvania, settled in Delaware. They were attracted to this garden spot by their agricultural habits and tastes. Being deprived of the peculiar church privileges to which they were accustomed in their former homes, they soon provided for themselves and their children a Church where they might worship the God of their fathers according to their well settled reformation faith and historical culture. A Sunday School was first organized in the summer of 1868 by the election of Hon. J. G. Brown as superintendent. The next April Rev. Dr. G. B. Russell, then of Philadelphia, first visited among this people and preached for them. This service he continued at stated intervals for more than a year. The way being now prepared, the congregation was organized July 18, 1869, under the name of St. John's Reformed Church. The Philadelphia Classis of the Reformed Church in the United States, sent Rev. Dr. S. R. Fisher to perform this official act. Twenty-two persons entered into the organization. Rev. C. C. Russell became their first pastor. He entered upon his labors in the fall of 1870 and continued with them one year, when he was removed by death. For several years the congregation was without a pastor. Services were occasionally held by ministers from different sections of Pennsylvania, and by the professors and students of the Theological Seminary at Lancaster, Pa.

The second pastor, Rev. W. F. Lichliter, began his labors in August, 1875. At the end of the first year he resigned.

Rev. E. H. Dieffenbacher, the present pastor, entered upon his duties in November, 1876.

The corner stone of the church was laid June 9th, 1872, and the Church, a neat and substantial building, was consecrated to the worship of the Triune God April 19, 1874.

The congregation now numbers 87 communicant members and 50 baptized youths. The pastor is the superintendent of the Sunday school, numbering 100 scholars and 12 teachers.

Their symbol of faith is the celebrated Heidelberg Catechism. They have an order





of worship in a liturgy following the church year and keeping its festivals. They baptize their children and train them in Christian nurture; and at a proper age, when duly instructed and prepared, they are received into full membership by the rite of confirmation administered by the pastor. They celebrate the Lord's Supper four times a year. They acknowledge all other evangelical Christians as brethren, entitled to fellowship. They aim, in short, to practice the pure and undefiled religion of Christ. While they do not engage in the questionable amusements of the world, they yet are a genial, social, neighborly, hospitable and cheerful people.

### HISTORY OF THE FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH OF WILMINGTON.

**T**HIS church, which is the only one of that denomination in the State, was organized in February, 1866. In that month a number of the friends of the movement, having met at a private house, initiated the enterprise by signing the following paper, viz: "The undersigned propose to associate themselves for the purpose of forming and sustaining a Church and Society of the Unitarian Faith:" signed by Rev. F. A. Farley, D. D., Edmund Q. Sewall, Charles P. Bent, N. M. Gookin, Cyrus Pyle, Thos. Y. de Normandie, and their wives, and Mrs. J. P. Wales and others.

At a subsequent meeting, attended by about thirty individuals, the following Declaration or Statement was adopted, viz: "The undersigned persons living in and near Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, wishing to perpetuate and enjoy the privilege of that form of Christianity, commonly called Unitarianism, and believing that this end can be better accomplished by the formation of a Society, do hereby, in the Spirit and love of Christ, unite and form themselves into a Society that shall be known under the name of the First Unitarian Society of Wilmington. And may Grace, Mercy and Peace from God, our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, be with us. Amen."

To sign this statement constitutes one a member of the church. It is the only creed or doctrinal statement the church has, and no

exclusive interpretation is put upon this. Baptism is not practiced unless desired, but the Lord's Supper is celebrated.

The first sermons before the Society, were preached by Rev. Thos. Y. de Normandie, the following April, followed by Rev. Dr. F. A. Farley, of Brooklyn, New York. September 9th, 1866, a call was extended to Rev. Fielder Israel to become their pastor, which was accepted; he continued most faithfully and acceptably as the teacher and pastor of this people for a period of about 10 years, resigning in December, 1876. Under his ministry the church enjoyed a good measure of prosperity, and gained a substantial and assured foothold, bringing into its fold some of the leading and influential people of the city. It was also during his pastorate that the church was built by this Society in West above Eighth street; the corner stone of which was laid October 18, 1867, and the church dedicated March 9, 1868.

After Mr. Israel left, in December, 1876, the church was without a pastor for about one year, when Rev. J. M. W. Pratt, accepted a call, November, 1877, and was ordained to the ministry in the church, January 28th, 1878. On this occasion the Ordination Sermon was preached by Rev. H. W. Bellows, D. D., of New York, on "The Nature and claims of Jesus Christ," from Matt. 16: 13. "Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?" which was an exceedingly able exposition of the Unitarian faith. The members of the church, had the sermon printed in pamphlet form. Mr. Pratt remained till June, 1880, when he resigned.


The present pastor, Rev. H. R. Wilson, M. D., became the pastor, June, 1881. This is his first charge, and besides performing his ministerial duties he is practicing the profession of Medicine as a specialist in the city of Wilmington. The church has a membership of about sixty, and a Sabbath School of 100.

The Board of Trustees are Thomas McClary, President; Heywood Conant, Clerk; Lea Pusey, Treasurer; Dr. W. W. Thomas, George W. Stone, John Wainwright and David Craig.

This church like others of the denomination, is founded in liberality and freedom of thought and action. The members take an advanced position and active interest in all benevolent enterprises, and in all measures for the education, prosperity and happiness of their fellow men.




"THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH,"  
OF WIMINGTON.

HE occasion of the organization of this church was the withdrawal of Rev. George R. Kramer from the ministry and membership of the M. E. Church, which occurred June 20th, 1877. He was then in the third year of his pastorate of the Asbury church of that city, a large number of whose members followed him into the new field he had chosen. The church was organized with a membership of seventy, on Sunday June 24th, 1877, and first worshiped in a tent on the corner of Fourth and Lombard streets. Their views differ from those held by the great body of christians, principally, in the belief that man sleeps after death till the resurrection, and that after the judgment the wicked are destroyed in the second death, and not kept alive in endless punishment. The church is independent. They reject infant baptism and believe only in immersion. In August of the same year they rented the McClary building, 605 Market street, where the church prospered and increased in membership to over three hundred. As soon as means and numbers would permit they purchased a lot on Tatnall street, between Seventh and Eighth streets, and laid the corner stone of their new building, October 20th, 1880, with appropriate ceremonies. Mr. Kramer preached to the large company assembled, and read a poem composed by himself, after which the choir sang the hymn, "Satisfied," also written by the pastor. The latter then deposited in the cavity left in the corner stone, the articles selected for that purpose, which were; The Holy Bible, the Constitution of the Church, its roll of membership, and hymn book, and a history of the church, which was first read aloud; next a written prayer, the hymn "Satisfied," copies of several religious papers, together with copies of the Wilmington Dailies, of the day previous.

The new church, the first of its denomination in Wilmington, was dedicated on Sunday, December 3, 1881. Much outside interest had always been attached to the church, largely through the zeal and eloquence of the pastor, his lectures and writings, and the warmth and fervor with which the meetings were conducted; the members all participating, and

so deeply moved, themselves, that the observer could not fail to be affected by the influences around him. Now assembled in their own church building, feeling still more at home, and indeed like one "household," they were more united and happy than ever. Therefore the disappointment was great when the first break in their strong bond of union and affection occurred in the resignation of the pastor. He had received a number of calls to churches in other places, and finally accepted one to the "Church of the Blessed Hope," Brooklyn, N. Y. His farewell sermon was preached on Sabbath evening, July 30, 1882, to a deeply affected audience. With their new and pleasant place of worship, and constant accessions to their numbers, this congregation is undoubtedly but in the beginning of its strength, and will long continue to exert a good influence in the community.

THE DELAWARE BIBLE SOCIETY.

N the sixty-fifth annual meeting of the Delaware Bible Society, held in the Forest Presbyterian Church, Middletown, September 13, 1877, a sketch of its history from its organization to that time, was read by Hon. D. M. Bates, from which the following is compiled. On the 22nd of November, 1813, a small number of Christians of different denominations, within New Castle County, met in Wilmington to form a society for the diffusion of the Bible among the destitute of this State. Agreeably to this object it was organized as the Bible Society of Delaware. Rev. John E. Latta was appointed Chairman, and John Rumsey, Secretary. Rev. Messrs. Daniel Dodge, William Pryce, John E. Latta, and Samuel Henderson, and Messrs. Samuel Hilles, Robert Porter, and Matthew Kean were appointed a committee to prepare a constitution and an address to the public, which were reported and adopted, and another committee was thereupon appointed to revise the address and superintend its publication, composed of Rev. Dr. Thomas Read, Rev. Messrs. William Pryce, Daniel Dodge and John E. Latta, and Messrs. James Cowper, George Monroe and Robert Porter. The meeting adjourned until the last Monday of





December. In the proceedings of this adjourned meeting other names appear, such Dr. William McKee, Richard Bassett, John Hagany, James M. Broom, Gideon Farrell, Alexander Draper, Hugh Gemmel, Samuel Taylor and Jared Chestnut; also Rev. Andrew K. Russell, Mr. Samuel Bell, David Sebo and Leonard Vandegrift. An organization under the Constitution was then completed by the choice of Rev. John E. Latta as President, and John Rumsey as Secretary; also by the choice of a Board of Directors. The address to the public, issued by the newly-formed society, is still extant.

The infant society received early and seasonable encouragement from its co-laborers in the work. December 27, 1813, "a letter was received from the managers of the Bible Society of Philadelphia, advising of the establishment of their stereotype press for printing the scriptures; and also an extract from their minutes, making a donation to this Society of twenty-five English Bibles, and the like number of New Testaments for gratuitous distribution." The fraternal spirit of the Philadelphia Society was gratefully acknowledged, and an order was made on that Society for fifty copies of the stereotype impression of the Bible, and as many of the New Testament. At the next meeting, January 31, 1814, the Delaware Society received a friendly greeting from the Bible Society of New York. The annual report of that Society was received; also a circular address communicating a proposal to print the scriptures in French, for the benefit of the French inhabitants of the newly acquired territory of Louisiana, and asking the advice and aid of other Societies. In accordance with this request the extracts from the circular were published in the newspapers; and a contribution of \$100 was ordered to be made out of the very moderate resources of the Society. It also began to extend its sympathy and aid in the general work. In December, 1814, learning that a Bible Society was about to be formed at Snow Hill, the Directors were authorized, for the encouragement of the new Society, to make it a donation of twenty-five Bibles and as many Testaments. At the same meeting the first essay seems to have been made, in a small way, toward local supply by an order to furnish twelve Bibles for distribution in

Georgetown. Under advice contained in a letter from the Treasurer of the Bible Society of Philadelphia, this Society put itself into official communications with the British and Foreign Bible Society, to which it transmitted a copy of its constitution and address.

A prompt and generous response was received. By a letter dated February 24th, 1815, the British and Foreign Society tender their friendly congratulations, and gratefully acknowledge their unbroken harmony and co-operation with the British Society throughout the war between the two nations, then just closed. A very substantial token of their sympathy and friendship was given to the infant society by a donation of one hundred pounds sterling. In 1815 the American Bible Society was organized, and measures were taken to bring into connection with it, as auxiliaries, the various local societies which had been previously formed. This the Delaware Society accepted, and remitted to the larger society \$250.00 as a donation. We notice in the minutes of this period (1816,) the accession to the Society of some who are still remembered as prominent in the history of the State, and active in good works, such names as those of Dr. David Stewart, Nicholas Van Dyke, Kensity Johns, Jr., and Dr. James Couper. The first object of the society after organization had been to provide a depository in Wilmington, from whence to supply all special demands for Bibles and Testaments, and, in addition, it had contributed both in books and money to assist newly organized and feeble societies, having sent at one time one hundred Bibles and as many Testaments to very destitute portions of Tennessee. They now began to consider the question of supplying more at large the destitute of their own state, and the churches were requested to assist and to take an annual collection for the Society. At the meeting of October 20, 1818, there first appears the name of Rev. E. W. Gilbert, pastor of the Hanover Street Church for more than twenty-two years, through all of which period he was a very active member of this Society, and most of the time its Secretary. In October, 1819, it was noted in the minutes, that during the six years of its existence the Society had distributed 1560 Bibles and Testaments.

There was a deepening sense, from year to year, of the necessity of giving the Bible to all



the destitute within the State, with strenuous efforts made to extend its influence and increase its resources. In 1828 the society resolved to supply the whole State, and the pledge was renewed in 1829. The efforts which had been made to organize local auxiliaries began then to be successful. Favorable reports were received from the associations of White Clay Creek, Lower Brandywine, Pencader, St. George's and Newark. To these the society acknowledged itself much indebted, and so great was the encouragement felt that a resolution was taken to raise \$300 to aid the American Bible Society in a proposed effort to supply the whole United States within the two years to come. Five persons on the spot pledged themselves to raise half the required sum, and the \$300 was afterward remitted to the National Society. In the succeeding five years there was considerable increase of contributions, and in 1835 the society made its first direct attempt to distribute the Bible throughout the State. Richard H. Merriken, a preacher of the Protestant Methodist Church, was engaged in the work about ten months, and was reported by the Board of Managers as having prosecuted it with "industry, fidelity and zeal." He distributed 800 Bibles and 917 Testaments. This was followed by some years of inactivity. In 1842 a committee, consisting of Rev. Mr. Wynkoop, Judge Hall and Rev. Mr. Hogarth, was appointed to prepare a circular addressed to the pastors and churches within the State with the hope of reviving an interest in the subject. At the meeting of 1844 it was resolved "that a second thorough survey should be made with a view to ascertain and supply the wants of all the families in the State in reference to the word of God." To the great encouragement and aid of the society at this juncture, a renewed interest in the subject was awakened by Rev. J. P. Knox, one of the agents of the American Bible Society, who visited the churches at large within the State, and as the result of his labors, "contributions were made which exceeded the expectations of the Board." Mr. Joseph Gregg was employed for the second Bible distribution. He completed his work in New Castle county in 1845, and in 1848 it was reported that the debt incurred was nearly liquidated, and that the work of re-supply had also progressed through Kent. The work in

Sussex was thoroughly done under the efficient labors of Rev. Mr. Mustard, than whom few men have brought to such a work equal qualifications—none superior.

The society in 1849 acknowledged his faithful services by a cordial vote of thanks, and by raising his salary to \$50 a month. With respect to Sussex county it is but just to acknowledge the faithful and valuable services voluntarily rendered through a series of years, by Rev. T. P. McColley, who in that county held much the same relation to the Bible cause as was sustained by the venerable Judge Hall in the interests of the State Bible Society. At the annual meeting held in 1859, in Dover, it was recommended by the State Societies that County Bible Societies should be formed, and a gentleman from each county, Hon. C. L. Layton, from Sussex; Rev. Dr. Cook, from Kent; and Rev. Mr. Wiswell, from New Castle, were appointed to take measures to form such societies. This was accordingly done, and the work went on separately in each county. In 1860 the third direct and thorough supply of the State was accomplished. This was a season of universal prosperity and the society rejoiced in its success. In 1861 and the years following, Testaments were supplied to the troops raised in Delaware for service in the civil war. In 1869 a re-supply of New Castle county was undertaken, which occupied nearly two years. It may be considered that since the organization of the Society in 1813 there have been four thorough supplies of the destitute by means of agencies. Edw. T. Taylor, Esq., was Treasurer from 1847 till 1878, when he resigned. Dr. L. P. Bush is now the President of the Society.

## NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.

By COL. W. A. LA MOTTE.



THE First Society of the New Jerusalem Church in Wilmington, Delaware, was organized in the beginning of 1857. Daniel Lammot was the first President, Hon. Edward W. Gilpin, Treasurer, and Daniel





Lammot, Jr., Secretary. There were in all about twenty members. A room was rented, where services were held by Rev. D. K. Whitaker, and Rev. E. A. Beaman.

On August 6th, 1857, the corner stone of the present church, corner of Delaware Avenue and Washington Street was laid, and on 29th April, 1858, the church was dedicated; the Rev. Abiel Silver was called as pastor and remained till March 16th, 1860, when he accepted a call to New York.

The pulpit was temporarily supplied until September 1st, 1860, when Rev. J. T. Eaton came for one year. In September, 1861, Rev. R. N. Foster became pastor, and remained until July, 1863, when he determined to leave the ministry. The church was closed until the following spring, though the Sunday School was continued. In May, 1864, Rev. Abiel Silver returned, and remained with the Society until May, 1866, at which time Rev. Willard H. Hinckley, of Baltimore, grandson of the Rev. John Hargrove, the first ordained clergyman of the New Church in the United States, accepted a call and remained until May, 1873.

The church was without a settled pastor for some months although the services were regularly held by the Rev. B. F. Barrett and Rev. E. P. Walton.

In January, 1874, the Rev. S. S. Seward became pastor and remained until November, 1878. The pulpit was again temporarily supplied till February, 1879, when the Rev. I. B. Parmalee, the present pastor accepted a call.

The present officers are William H. Swift, President; Ferdinand L. Gilpin, Treasurer; W. A. La Motte, Secretary.

James H. Cameron is Superintendent of the Sunday School which numbers about fifty scholars.

The church is entirely free from debt.

## THE WESLEYAN FEMALE COLLEGE, AT WILMINGTON.

**T**HIS is one of the earliest institutions in the country, for the higher education of women. Rev. Solomon Prettyman, of the M. E. Church was conducting a Female Seminary, at Seaford, which he was induced to remove to Wilmington as a more desirable location. It was opened in October 1837, at No. 175 Market street, in a hired house which was soon found to be too small, and a larger building was secured. In 1839 a large edifice was erected, especially adapted to school purposes on French street, above Sixth street, and here the school was established as The Wesleyan Female Collegiate Institute. It grew and prospered, drawing students from all parts of Delaware and the adjacent States, and soon its reputation extended throughout the country.

In 1851 it passed into the hands of a Board of Trustees, representing the M. E. Church, and a new charter was obtained and the name changed to Wesleyan Female College. Under this management, for thirty years, it has done excellent educational work, and its graduates are found in all parts of the Union.

In 1882, the property passed from the corporate body to private ownership, having been purchased by Mr. William Bright, of Wilmington, one of the original Board of Trustees, and always a warm and zealous friend of the institution. This change, however, does not affect the character of the school, which is continued on the same general principles as under the former control. The present owner has greatly improved the buildings and accommodations, and with superior advantages for acquiring an English, Classical and Art education, the Wesleyan College will open in September, 1882, in charge of Rev. John Wilson, A. M., Ph. D., formerly, for many years, President under the old organization.





# Public Improvements and Industries.

## HISTORY OF DELAWARE RAILROAD,

INCLUDING A SHORT ACCOUNT OF

## CONNECTING PENINSULAR ROADS.

BY M. HAYES, *Secretary and Treasurer.*

THE original charter of "The Delaware Railroad Company," enacted by the General Assembly at Dover, June 20th, 1836, authorized the construction of a railroad "from any point on or near The Wilmington and Susquehanna Railroad, or The New Castle and French Town Railroad, to the southern line of the State in a direction towards Cape Charles, with full power to construct lateral branches, to Lewes, Seaford, or to any other points or places within the limits of the State of Delaware."

The commissioners appointed by this act were John M. Clayton, William D. Waples, and Richard Mansfield. They employed John Randel, Jr., a distinguished civil engineer, whose corps of assistants surveyed a line from a point near the village of Newark, on the Wilmington and Susquehanna Railroad,—now constituting part of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad,—southwardly passing through or near the principal towns of the State on the route to Georgetown, the county seat of Sussex, and from thence surveyed branch lines, as contemplated by the charter, to Lewes, to Millsboro and to Seaford.

The Chief Engineer's report gave a description of the route and the distances, by the survey to the places mentioned. Maps and profiles of the lines and estimates of the cost of construction are still preserved.

Referring to the general features of the country, Mr. Randel says—that, by his examination of the Peninsula, "he was confirmed in the opinion he had previously formed as to a large portion of the State of Delaware being almost a level plane and peculiarly favorable for the construction of railroads, with gentle grades and curves of large radii, at moderate cost. \* \* \* this feature of the country is particularly applicable to the dividing ridge which extends nearly the whole length of the State, and separates the waters which flow into the Chesapeake from those which empty into the Delaware Bay."

The cost of the projected Railroad, estimated by Edward Stavly, Assistant Engineer, was \$1,069,462. This was on the circuitous route surveyed from the "Wilmington and Susquehanna Railroad" to the Maryland State line south of Millsboro, measuring 94½ miles. From a reconnoissance made of the the ridge route to Seaford on the Nanticoke River, it was found to be more direct and consequently shorter, and the cost of grading much less expensive than it would be were the line surveyed adopted. The report of the Commissioners to the Legislature sets forth the advantages of this work to the people of the state, acknowledges the liberality of the preceding Legislature in granting a charter exempting the property of the Company from taxation for fifty years, and with the right to





construct lateral branches from the main line ; "and having appropriated an amount sufficient to pay the expenses of the survey, and authorized a subscription of \$25,000 to the stock of the company, in the opinion of the Commissioners, "no further pecuniary aid was required of the State." Mr. Clayton, the author of the charter as well as of this report, gave as a reason for not asking further aid from the State that, "a corporation of this character, if its capital be entirely or chiefly composed of State funds, must want that stimulus to successful exertion which the private interests of enterprising individual stockholders can alone supply:" and this would seem to have been adopted as the settled policy of the State for many years thereafter. The Commissioners made an earnest appeal to the citizens of the Eastern Shore of Maryland, to unite their energies with those of our own people, in the construction of a road designed for the benefit of the whole Peninsula ; which by its extension to the waters of the Chesapeake, as it was shown, "would open the shortest, safest and cheapest possible line of communication between Norfolk and the northern cities ;" Unfortunately this enterprise was not viewed with favor by the people of Maryland ; the State had refused to grant a charter to extend the Delaware Road through her limits to the Virginia State line ; acting upon the belief that the travel and trade would be thereby directed to the northern cities, and operate injuriously upon the interests of Baltimore.

To secure this trade the Maryland Legislature had anticipated the action of Delaware, and granted a charter in 1833 for a line of Railroad from a point on the Wilmington and Susquehanna R. R., near Elkton, through the tier of Eastern Shore Counties, to the Annapessex River, and in 1835 the State appropriated one million dollars for the prosecution of this work. The surveys had already been made, and some work had been done on the located line, and whilst this rivalry continued, co-operation on the part of the people of Maryland with the projectors of the Delaware R. R. could not, reasonably, be expected.

Subscriptions to the stock of the Delaware Railroad Company were solicited by the Commissioners, but the citizens of the country through which the route was surveyed, were

mostly farmers, or country merchants of small means ; they had as yet given little thought to the benefits they would derive from the projected improvement, and could not be induced to invest their money in the enterprise ; the fair representations of the commissioners and Mr. Clayton's persuasive eloquence and personal influence failed alike to inspire confidence in its success. Their hopes were next turned to the cities of Philadelphia and Wilmington, believing the prospect open to their commerce of easy access to the Breakwater harbor, with all the advantages to be derived on the other hand by railroad connection with the waters of the Chesapeake, would insure the required subscription, but owing, in part, to the bad financial condition of the country in 1837, no aid could be obtained from the cities ; and the enterprise, failing of this support, was abandoned for want of capital. At the same time the Maryland project also failed, on account of the financial troubles which embarrassed the affairs of States, as well as the fortunes and enterprises of individuals. The Company was dissolved and its property became vested in the State, and the prospect of a Peninsular Railroad seemed for many years hopeless.

#### STEAMBOAT LINE FROM DONA.

The citizens of Dover and the vicinity, as well as those residing further south, felt greatly the need of better traveling facilities, as no steamboat line existed further down the bay than Smyrna landing, on Duck creek ; from whence the "Kent," a small steamboat, had been running since 1840. In the summer of 1846 a public meeting was held at Dover, and a Committee was appointed to examine the old causeway and landing on Dona River, seven and a half miles from the Capital, to inquire into its condition and the probable cost of repairing the road and rebuilding the old wharf. This was the point where passengers from Philadelphia to Norfolk, by the old Philadelphia Steamboat and Transportation Line, were transferred from steamboats to stage coaches and posted through to Seaford, on the Nanticoke River, where they again embarked on steamers for Norfolk. This line was in operation in 1825, before passenger railways were built in this country ; and the *tally ho* post-coaches, drawn by four horses an well filled with passengers, traveling at



the *high speed* of 46 miles in from 6 to 7 hours, over the level county roads of Kent and Sussex, attracted great attention, and some of the most enterprising and highly honored citizens of Dover became enthusiastic stockholders in the Company, of which the Hon. Thomas Clayton, afterward chief justice, was President. Unfortunately the steamboats, either from defects in their construction or from bad management, seldom arrived at their landings at the appointed time; and these delays and irregularities in making connections with the stage line at the points of transfer, had the effect of soon diminishing the number of passengers, and the loss in operating the line constantly increasing, became so great that, after little more than a year's service, the boats were withdrawn and the Company was declared insolvent:—their property was taken under execution and sold by the Sheriff. The wharves and other structures at Dona were abandoned to the encroachment of the tides, and in a few years the place was overgrown with salt grass. Dona was in this condition when the Committee of 1846 examined the property, some of the piling and a few of the old wharf logs remained. The estimated cost of rebuilding the wharf and causeway was moderate; a small amount was obtained by subscription for that purpose, and in the hope of establishing a steamboat line to Philadelphia, the Levy Court of the county appropriated a sum sufficient to put in good repair the road from Dover to the Landing. A company chartered and organized in 1847 called "The Dona Steamboat and Transportation Company" took charge of the work at the Landing, and as it progressed the owners of shares became limited to three stockholders: Hon. Samuel M. Harrington, Caleb H. Sipple, Esq., and the writer of this sketch, who superintended the improvements. On their completion the owners entered into negotiations with the managers of "The Smyrna Steamboat and Transportation Company," which resulted in leasing the wharf at Dona to that Company and uniting with them in the purchase of a fast and commodious steamboat, the "Zephyr," for the new line from thence to Philadelphia. The Zephyr made her tri-weekly trips from Dona in good time, and with great regularity: the affairs of the company were well managed, and the success attending this enterprise led

those engaged in it to look forward to its extension by railroad further down the Peninsula, and opened the way to an improvement, which, in its development, as will be seen, turned the course of travel from this route to another, which has proved to be of far greater public advantage and general benefit to the people of Delaware and the Peninsular Counties of Maryland.

#### THE DELAWARE RAIL ROAD.

The Delaware Railroad, when the charter was revived in 1849, was designed to carry out the old project of connecting two Steamboat lines by rail, as formerly by post-coaches, from Dona to Seaford, making a through route for passengers from Philadelphia to Norfolk. The distance by this route was estimated at two hundred and fifty miles and the time at sixteen hours. Hon. Samuel M. Harrington, the late distinguished Chancellor of Delaware, may be justly regarded as the leader of this project, and chief among the enterprising men who conceived the plan and undertook its execution; first, by obtaining from the Legislature of 1849 a modification of the charter of 1836, which, as has been shown, was exceedingly liberal in its terms, and by amendment, was easily adapted to the purposes of this improvement; which formed the connecting link between the Delaware and Chesapeake bays in the projected line of travel. By the terms of the amended charter, the Commissioners were required to open subscription books, and on obtaining subscriptions to stock to the amount of five thousand shares at \$25, par value, the subscribers, their successors, and assigns were declared to be incorporated by the name and title of "The Delaware Railroad Company." But little progress was made for several years in obtaining stock subscriptions, and it was not until the act of February 20th, 1852, was passed, authorizing a conditional subscription on behalf of the State, that an organization of the Company was effected. By this "act" the Commissioners were directed to reopen the books, and on obtaining subscriptions to the amount of seventy-five thousand dollars, the State Treasurer was authorized and directed to subscribe "for such number of shares at their par value, as would amount, with the subscriptions of others, to the five thousand shares" requisite to enable the





Company to organize. The State's subscription was based upon the annual payment of certain sums of money into the treasury by the New Castle and French Town T. & R. R. Company, in consideration of an act of the Legislature designed to protect that Company from rival or competitive lines within certain limits. The appropriation to be applied to the State's subscription from this source amounted to \$6,500 per annum; the Delaware Railroad Company, would realize \$130,000, in the twenty years to which the "act" was limited. To make this sum available, the company was authorized by the "act" to issue its bonds from time to time, and the State Treasurer was directed to endorse the same. The bonds to be made payable only out of the aforesaid fund as the same should accrue, and not to exceed the amount at any time subscribed by the State.—The Legislature at this session resorted to the pernicious expedient of raising money by a lottery grant, and from the revenue thus to be derived, the Company was promised \$50,000 payable in instalments of from \$8,000 to \$10,000 per annum in a series of years, beginning with 1854. After this favorable legislation, the friends of the enterprise called public meetings in many of the villages on the proposed line of road. The people were earnestly solicited to subscribe to the stock, and addresses were delivered, printed and extensively circulated, setting forth the character and object of the work and its importance to the Peninsula. Judge Harrington wrote with great facility and every sentence proved his entire faith in this enterprise. His public addresses were earnest and impressive, and his enthusiastic devotion to the work inspired his associates with confidence in its ultimate success, and by their energetic efforts, in a few weeks the amount subscribed by individuals was sufficient to secure the State's subscription, and a meeting of the share-holders was called at Dover, May 22nd, 1852, when the company was organized. Judge Harrington was elected President; Ex-Governor William Tharp, Treasurer; and Thomas B. Bradford, Henry Ridgely, Alexander Johnson, Charles Wright, William Cannon, Wm. O. Redden and Beniah Tharp, Directors. The Board proceeded at once to employ engineers to make the preliminary surveys for the location of the road. Mr. Hor-

ace Bliss, the engineer, entered on this work the 24th of June, 1852, and had completed the surveys, and presented to the Board his report of the cost of the road on the first of the following October. By his estimates the grading of the located line from Dona to Seaford forty-three miles, with a branch to Milford of eight miles, in addition, would cost but little over \$40,000. The entire cost of the whole work, including grading, track, bridges, turnouts, depots, and other structures, including also the equipments of the railroad was stated at less than \$380,000 for the Main Line, and \$57,000 for the Milford branch, which was considered an essential part of the work, as opening the way for its extension to Lewes. Proposals for letting the work were issued and the road was put under contract, in November, 1852, and McCullough and Lentz, the contractors, commenced work on that part of the line between Dona Landing and Dover.

About this time the attention of President Felton of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Co. was directed to the progress of this new enterprise, and he quickly perceived the importance of seeking a connection with a railroad, which would not only by means of Branch Roads command all the inland transportation of the Peninsula south of Dover, but would open the most direct communication with the South, and might possibly become part of a rival line of travel between New York and Norfolk. As the extension of the Delaware Railroad northwardly from Dover had been long contemplated, President Harrington, and the Board of Directors were prepared to receive propositions, looking to a connection with the upper Companies, and it was an easy matter to begin negotiations where the mutual interests were so apparent: though some grave questions as to the terms of an agreement, stood in the way of an immediate arrangement.

The Board had rigidly adhered to an economical expenditure of the Company's funds. In the employment of agents, and in their contracts for materials and labor, they had experienced great trouble and inconvenience in obtaining sufficient means to prosecute the work, and at the 1st annual meeting of stockholders, January 10, 1853, the Treasurer's report shows only \$12,683 as the amount received from stockholders, including two pay-



ments by the State Treasurer of \$3,250 each on the State's subscription. An instalment of \$3 per share had been called and many of the shareholders, still incredulous as to the success of the road, delayed the payment of this small assessment. The Legislature of 1852 having, as before stated, consented to invest a part of the "bonus" derived from the N. & F. T. Co. assumed the ground that the State had contributed her share towards an improvement from which only a part of its territory was to be benefited. Conflicting personal interests seriously interfered with the selection of a line from Dover to Seaford; surveys had been made with a view to reconcile these differences, but it was found to be a difficult matter to effect a compromise, and at the same time to locate and establish the best line attainable between the places mentioned. The Board was obliged to confront many unforeseen difficulties and needed the help of a stronger organization; and this opportunity offered at a seasonable time. Anticipating an agreement and union between the Companies, the Board had applied to the Legislature of 1853 for a supplement to the Charter, and after a long and excited session, in which the representatives of every public or local interest, either claimed some special favor as a condition of support, or assumed to exercise a watchful care lest the State should be involved, or lose some advantage by granting railroad privileges, the "Act" was finally passed (February 4th, 1853) authorizing the Company to extend the Delaware Railroad northwardly and connect it with the N. C. & F. T. Railroad. At this session another bill of equal importance was enacted making it lawful for either the N. C. & F. T. or the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad companies to "guarantee the bonds of the Delaware Railroad Company, and to hold stock in said company," and also "to contract and agree for the construction, equipment and maintenance of the road."

In the mean time, resolutions were passed at a meeting of the Board, (on the 26th of January,) appointing President Harrington and Charles Wright, Esq., a committee to negotiate with the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company, the terms of an extension of the road to the New Castle and Frenchtown Railroad.

#### NEGOTIATIONS BETWEEN THE DELAWARE AND PHILADELPHIA, WILMINGTON AND BALTIMORE RAILROAD.

The negotiations between the Companies involved propositions for aid and assistance from the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Company, to secure the building of the Delaware Railroad, of a character that required deliberate consideration; and though frequent conferences were held by the committees, it was not until March 4th, 1853 that a formal communication was received from President Felton, by the hands of Edward W. Gilpin and A. Campbell, Esqs., (the last, Treasurer of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company,) submitting in brief "that if one-half the stock required to build the Delaware Railroad as extended should be first subscribed, and the Company would discourage and prevent as far as possible the building of any rival line between Philadelphia and Baltimore, the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Company, would agree to guarantee the bonds of the Delaware Railroad Company to an amount sufficient to build the other half and, if desired, would equip and run the road when completed." Or if the Delaware Railroad Company should conclude to equip the road on its own account, the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Company "would guarantee three-fifths of the amount necessary to build and equip the road."

This proposition was favorably received and the Directors of the two Companies with Andrew C. Gray, Esq., President of the New Castle and Wilmington Railroad, met at Wilmington, April 11th, 1853, when the terms of a union of the three railroads were fully discussed and the agreement (modified by fixing the amount of the additional subscription to the stock at \$200,000 as a condition for the guarantee of the company's bonds) was signed by the Presidents of the two Companies, Messrs. Harrington and Felton, with the understanding that it should be submitted to their stockholders respectively for ratification. This was subsequently done and the agreement was ratified. The first article provided that a plank road would be substituted for "iron rails" from Dover to Dona Landing, the road to be under the management and control of the Delaware Railroad Company. The abandonment of Dona as one of the termini of the railroad had





long stood in the way of a settlement, and the question being thus disposed of, it seemed to be understood that the discontinuance of a steamboat line would unquestionably follow the opening of the road for travel between Wilmington and Dover. It will be seen that such was in fact the result. The Delaware Railroad Company became the purchaser of the property of the two "Steamboat Transportation Companies," and as there was no further need of a plank road it was never constructed.

As soon as arrangements with the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Company were concluded, vigorous measures were taken to carry out the provisions of the agreement for extending the road, and to place it upon a surer and firmer financial basis.

The supplement to the Charter (Act of February 24th, 1853) had been ratified by the stockholders, and under its provisions the board of Directors, now to consist of 13 members, was re-organized on the 8th day of June, 1853, and Messrs. Samuel M. Felton and Edward C. Dale, of Philadelphia, Edward W. Gilpin and Charles I. DuPont, of Wilmington, and Andrew C. Gray, of New Castle, were added to the old Board of which Hon. Samuel Harrington was President, and Dr. Henry Ridgely and Thomas B. Bradford, of Dover, Col. Henry B. Fiddeman, and Alexander Johnson, of Milford, Charles Wright, of Seaford, and William Cannon, of Bridgeville, were the members. James F. Allee was elected Secretary and Treasurer, ex-Gov. William Tharp having resigned the latter office.

Immediately after the new organization of the Board, subscription books were re-opened and placed in the hands of agents to canvass the State; a corps of engineers under Major Isaac Trimble was soon in the field, and as fast as the line was definitely located and the right of way obtained, it was put under contract. Work was commenced at its junction with the N. C. & F. T. R. R., to render the road available and productive as it progressed.

The work advanced rapidly and the expenses were consequently largely increased. It was found necessary to obtain by a loan sufficient means to meet the increased demands on the treasury; a mortgage of the road and other property of the Company, bearing date the 6th of November, 1854, was made to Trustees to secure the payment of bonds to the

amount of \$500,000—endorsed by the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company, payable in twenty years, and bearing six per cent. interest per annum, payable semi-annually. These bonds ranked with the best railroad securities in the market, but owing to the depression caused by financial embarrassments and failures throughout the country at that time, they could only be sold at a sacrifice, and the Board declined any sales, as the Montour Iron Company had agreed to accept them at their par value for railroad iron needed to construct the road.

The condition of the Company and of their road, as well as the narrow views entertained by some of the landholders on its line, in the beginning of the year 1855 will be best described by giving a few extracts from President Harrington's Annual Report to the Stockholders. After referring to the agreement by which a practical union had been formed with all the railroads of the State having a common interest with the Delaware Railroad, the President says:

"The Company had a right to expect that 'this extension of their labors, involving as 'it does almost a duplicate of cost, would 'have been met by a local subscription of 'stock, and by liberal concessions of the right 'of way, similar to what was obtained on the 'road, as originally contemplated, and commensurate with the interests of the several 'sections; but in both these the Board has 'been disappointed; very little stock has been 'taken on the line above Dover, except in the 'city of Wilmington; and in regard to the 'right of way the same spirit of speculation 'practiced on other companies has been applied to the extension of ours without regard 'to its different character, and has resulted in 'the same imposition of onerous burdens. 'There are several honorable exceptions to 'this remark; but on the whole the right of 'way through a part of New Castle county, 'which will receive the same general benefits 'from this improvement, will cost the company many times the amount of subscriptions 'made by that section towards building the 'road.'

Messrs. Gray, DuPont and Sharpe, had been appointed a committee to obtain releases of the right of way in New Castle county. In many instances the land owners were unrea-



sonable and exacting in their demands, to which the committee were obliged to submit or settle the claims by compromise, in order to avoid the delay attending a resort to juries: moreover, in several cases where appeals had been taken, the landholders had been sustained by the verdicts of juries; and as the Company could not well afford to be involved in law suits, the committee proceeded to settle the claims by the aid of commissioners on the best terms practicable.

The expenses thus incurred at the outset, and the delinquencies of many of the stockholders, hampered the Company, and but for the liberality and credit of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Company its financial condition would have been seriously if not fatally embarrassed.

President Felton had by his intercourse with Judge Harrington, Charles I. DuPont, Esq., and other members of the Board, become better acquainted with the Delaware Peninsula; the fertility of the soil, and the extent and value of its forests and fisheries as well of the State as of the adjacent counties of Maryland. By his long experience in railroad management he could readily estimate the value of the business which would pass over the road, when the resources of the country to be opened by it should become fully developed, and he was convinced that its early completion would add materially to the revenues of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, over which the travel and trade must pass to reach Philadelphia and other Northern cities. To avoid delay his Company had set aside the condition of the agreement, requiring the Delaware Railroad Company to obtain subscription to their stock to the amount of \$200,000, before guaranteeing their bonds, and his Company had also liberally subscribed on their own behalf, \$50,000 to the capital stock of the Delaware Railroad Company. With this important aid the Board applied itself to the work with renewed energy, and in a short time the whole line was put under contract and one-fourth part of it graded. Cross ties and iron for the track had been purchased and a part delivered. The President, moreover, stated in his annual report of January, 1855, "That the Company could at any time lease the road permanently when finished, "on terms guaranteeing to Stockholders and to the

State six per cent. on its cost." The Stockholders were greatly encouraged, and at their meeting on the same day, resolutions were passed authorizing the Board to make the lease upon the guarantees proposed and "upon such terms, stipulations and conditions as should be agreed upon." It was further resolved, "That a committee be appointed to present to the Legislature a memorial for aid to finish the road in the shortest time practicable, and that the board be directed to reopen the subscription books and solicit further subscriptions of stock based on the ample guarantees which it was now in the power of the Company to give, of the certain payment of interest."

The Legislature in answer to the memorial of the Stockholder's committee, passed an act February 28th, 1855 setting forth—"That as the State subscription of \$130,000 would be unproductive until the road is finished, and the Company has the ability to secure by leasing the road at a certain rent, a sufficient amount from the interest on the fund now unproductive, in less than twenty years to pay the additional subscription now to be made, and through which the said unproductive fund will be made available: Therefore to aid the Company by a loan of the State's credit, the State Treasurer be authorized and required, to issue and deliver to the company the bonds of the State to an amount not exceeding \$170,000." The bonds were made payable in twenty-one years with interest, at 6 per cent. per annum. To secure the payment of the bonds at maturity and the interest thereon, the Company was required to deposit with the State Treasurer a certificate for 6,800 shares of their capital stock assigned to the State, and also the bonds of the Company to the amount of \$200,000, guaranteed by the Philadelphia Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company; and further, to execute and deliver to the State Treasurer, a second mortgage on all the property and estate of the Company.

The State's loan was authorized, with a perfect understanding that the lease should be made at an annual rent, sufficient to insure the payment of six per cent. interest thereon.

The act further provided—"That to enable the Delaware Railroad Company to comply with its engagements in this behalf, and to insure the completion of the road," the State





released for a period of twenty-one years, all interest, income, and dividends upon the capital stock of the company before subscribed for by the State ; "it being distinctly understood that the Delaware Railroad Company, shall not directly or indirectly ask the State for any other pecuniary aid within the said period of twenty-one years." The Company was thankful for this boon, though ungraciously bestowed, and when it is considered that the "loan of the State's credit" was amply secured, and that it was in fact a preferred debt to be paid at maturity by a sinking fund, to be derived from the earnings of another Railroad Company, in payment of interest on the State's subscription, we can not but wonder at the extreme caution that inspired the last restrictive clause of the "act" quoted.

At this session the Charter was amended so as to authorize the Company to borrow money to an amount not exceeding one million dollars. The original act had limited the amount to half a million. The question of "leasing the Delaware Railroad" was virtually decided by the company's acceptance of the act of February 28th, which required it as a condition on which the State's loan was authorized, but other considerations also led to this result.

President Harrington, though recently appointed to the highest judicial office in the State, continued to perform the duties of President, with a resolution and perseverance which seemed never to tire. He had accomplished much by his personal influence and labors, but his experience in the construction of public works was confined to that of the Delaware Railroad : he had none whatever in their equipment or after management : his associates of the old Board labored under the same disadvantages ; being selected for their ability and business capacity in the different occupations in which they were engaged. They were often compelled to neglect their private affairs, to attend to the urgent calls which seemed to threaten the success of the enterprise.

At length they saw before them the way opened for its early completion and subsequent management, and felt that in placing the Road in skillful and practiced hands, they would not only relieve themselves from a great responsibility, but should be serving the Stockholders best, by securing to them the highest

rate of interest allowed by law on their investment.

These views were concurred in by the members of the Board elected after the passage of the supplement to the charter in 1853, viz. Messrs. DuPont, Gilpin, Gray and Sharpe. They represented the northern part of the State and were in frequent consultation with Mr. Felton, who, as President of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company, had indicated to the Board the terms upon which a lease of the Road would be taken by that Company. Some of these gentlemen were officers in other Railroad organizations, and all had large experience in financial transactions and extensive business concerns, which eminently fitted them for the directorship ; their opinions were entitled to great weight, and at the next meeting of the board the policy of the Company was determined. Messrs. Gilpin, Gray and President Harrington, were appointed a committee to confer with a like committee of the Board of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company upon the conditions proposed for leasing the Road to that Company. At a subsequent meeting, held May 4th, 1855, the President submitted to the Board a draft of the lease as agreed upon by the two committees, which, after a full discussion, was adopted ; and the President was authorized and directed to execute and deliver a copy of it to the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company.

#### LEASE.

The lease of the Delaware Railroad was made for a term of 21 years, with the right of renewal, on one year's notice being previously given by the Lessee, for 21 years longer. In terms—"It granted and demised the railroad extending from the Nanticoke river near Seaford, to the New Castle and French Town Railroad with such branches and appendages as may be built within the time aforesaid, the Lessee paying therefor as the yearly rent, a sum equal to six per cent. per annum on the capital stock paid in, and on all bonds, debts or liabilities of the Company bearing interest, including the State bonds loaned to said Company amounting to \$170,000—till the same shall be paid, and also one half of any surplus over six per cent. of the net earnings and profits arising to said party from operating said road, after deducting the expenses of so oper-



ating it and damages recovered from casualties.

The rent to commence on opening the line through, and payable semi-annually on the first of January and July.

The Lessor was bound to have first obtained the consent of the Lessee before increasing the capital stock to an amount exceeding \$300,000 over and above the collateral stock to be issued to the State, or before increasing their expenses of organization or indebtedness beyond the amount then authorized by the Board. The Lessee was required to equip, use, run and work the road and branches to the best advantage, and according to the requirements of the charter, and to keep the road and its appendages in good repair." It was further agreed, "that all the rents paid on account of the State's stock should be set apart as a sinking fund, for the extinguishment of the principal of the State Bonds, which on redemption are to form no part of the capital of said Company."

The interest on the State's stock and bonds being thus secured by the execution of the lease, under instructions of the Board, the President deposited with the State Treasurer the securities required by the act of February 28, 1855. And State Bonds to the full amount of \$170,000 were received and deposited with the Treasurer of the Company.

#### PROGRESS OF CONSTRUCTION.

Some delay in the progress of the work had been caused, by the unforeseen demand on the funds of the Company for land damages in New Castle County, and complaint was also made of the slow progress and inefficiency of several of the sub-contractors, whose engagement had not been assented to by the board.

To prevent further delay it was found necessary to offer a "bonus" to the principal contractors, as an inducement to take the work in their own hands and push it forward more rapidly.

The draw bridge at the crossing of the Chesapeake and Delaware canal, the most important on the line of the road, was at length completed, and the track laid to Middletown by the last of August. A formal and satisfactory agreement had been made with the New Castle and French Town Turnpike and Railroad Company, for a junction of the two roads at a point about 7 miles from

New Castle; the tracks were joined and before the middle of September, trains were running between Wilmington and Middletown. The Company had built a tank house at that station, and a depot for the accommodation of passengers and freight, and was erecting temporary structures both at Smyrna station and at Dover.

The citizens of Dover, where the enterprise took its start, felt a peculiar interest in the progress of the road, and its completion to their town was, perhaps, the most important event that had happened in its history, since it was selected to be the Capital of the State. The first train of general merchandise arrived at the Dover station on the 23rd of January, 1856, and was hailed with delight as the harbinger of a future business prosperity. Passenger and freight trains soon commenced running regularly, and though the business of the road was at first comparatively light, the structures erected at the way stations, which were of the roughest and simplest description, could not accommodate it, and box cars were used frequently for storing freight.

Having progressed thus far successfully with their work the directors did not relax their efforts, but renewed their exertions that the road might be opened to Seaford by the middle of summer.

Steps were also taken to secure connections with the railroads projected on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, and to extend the Delaware Railroad to other important points by branch lines. A survey for a branch to Milford had been made, and the cost of the eight miles of road required was estimated at about \$80,000. Negotiations were also pending for a steamboat line from Seaford to Norfolk. A railroad line had been surveyed from Oxford, near the mouth of the Choptank River on the Eastern Shore of Maryland, by way of Easton and Greensboro, to Smyrna station. And other roads were in contemplation on the Eastern Shore to connect with the Delaware Road, which would bring to it, as a trunk line, the business of a large territory embracing immense tracts of woodland and a soil of almost unequalled fertility; since found to be adapted to the growth and perfect ripening of fruits of every variety produced in this climate. With fairer prospects in view, the Company entered vigorously upon the last





year of its labors in the construction of the Road.

At the Stockholders' meeting in January, 1856, the report of Mr. Allee, Treasurer, shows the aggregate amount expended to January 1st as \$870,623.60. Of this amount,

Received from capital stock.....	\$144,458.02
“ from bonds, including State bonds.....	655,700.00
Received from donations, (lottery grant) .....	25,000.00
Received balance, consisting of bills payable and other items.....	45,465.58

\$870,623.60

“Less than \$15,000 of the mortgage and State bonds, and but little over \$9,000 of cash remained in the hands of the Treasurer, and over two-thirds of the cash would be required to finish up the work above Dover.”

During the preceding year nearly all the State bonds had been sold at their par value, but large drafts on the treasury which had to be promptly met, obliged the finance committee to dispose of the residue, about \$22,000, at a slight discount, and a few of the bonds of the Company at 75 per cent. of their face value. The first issue of the first mortgage bonds were accepted at their par value by the “Montour Iron Company” for railway iron as delivered under the contract, at \$77 per ton, and the Board was averse to disposing of the remainder at so heavy a discount. It now became necessary to raise money promptly and by means of temporary loans. In December, (1855,) the President was authorized to borrow \$50,000, and to pledge as collateral the Company's bonds, and again in February, 1856, the Finance Committee (Messrs. Felton, Sharpe, Gray and the President) waited upon the Banks of the State to obtain accommodations on the pledge of the Company's guaranteed bonds. It was also found expedient to anticipate the payments on the State's subscription, and in March the Treasurer was directed to confer with the State Treasurer and obtain drafts on the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company, for the payments coming due on the 1st of July and January. The holders of the lottery grant responded promptly to a similar request and anticipated the payment of \$10,000 falling due January, 1857, for which they received the thanks of

the Board. These drafts were pledged for loans from the Banks. A committee was appointed to meet in conference a committee of the Philadelphia Board of Trade, on the subject of obtaining subscriptions to the stock of the Company. This conference seems not to have brought the desired aid; but the personal solicitations of Messrs. DuPont, Gray and other members of the committee were attended with better success, and liberal subscriptions were made by many of the merchants and other business men of Philadelphia and Wilmington. It was during this period, that several of the members of the committee were said to have gone from house to house, soliciting subscriptions to stock, and some of the Directors in their anxiety to save the credit of the Company lent their individual names as endorsers upon its paper at the State Banks. The Board was forced by its necessities to consider the expediency of pledging all the rents to be received of the Lessee for the payment of loans to complete the road, but this expedient was dropped and other means resorted to for raising funds. Drafts on the State Treasurer anticipating the semi-annual payment of the “bonus” applied to the State's subscriptions had, as before stated, been pledged for loans, but up to this time no bonds had been issued as contemplated by the “Act of February 28, 1852.” The Board now found it necessary to avail itself of the authority given by the “Act,” the Lessee consenting to pay the interest on the loan contemplated, and by resolution of September 4th, and subsequently of December 18th, 1856, bonds were authorized to the amount of \$91,000 and were issued in sums of \$3,250, payable semi-annually, with interest at 6 per cent., for which the “bonus” derived from the State in like amount, semi-annually, was pledged. These bonds were issued without other guarantee than the resolutions of the Board, but the pledge was inserted in the bonds, and their dates of maturity corresponded with the semi-annual payments by the State until January 1st, 1872, when the “Act” from which this revenue was derived would expire. The bonds were sold at 60@70 per cent. of their face, and were largely used in the liquidation of the Company's debts.

By the means thus resorted to, the Company was in a good degree relieved from its financial



difficulties. In the mean time the contractors had pushed forward the work with commendable zeal and energy, and by the first of December the rails were laid to the Nanticoke River, at Seaford. A formal opening of the Delaware Railroad in its whole length was appointed for the 11th of the month! Unfortunately the weather was stormy, and a day less favorable could not have been set for the celebration of so grand an event, yet it is said by the reporter of the proceedings that all participating seemed to enjoy themselves to the utmost. Two trains of cars laden with guests arrived at "Nanticoke Station," passing under an arch handsomely decorated and inscribed with appropriate mottoes. Their arrival was greeted by a salute of 13 guns, and the guests were met by a large concourse of the citizens of Seaford and the surrounding country.

#### OPENING CEREMONIES AT SEAFORD.

A meeting was organized with Governor Peter F. Causey as chairman, and after appropriate ceremonies, the President of the Company (Chief Justice Harrington) delivered an eloquent address, congratulating the stockholders and all who felt an interest in the prosperity of the State, upon "the achievement of the enterprise through many difficulties and embarrassments." He gave a short account of the origin, progress, present condition, and future prospects of the work, and dwelt especially on the effect it had already produced in appreciating the value of real estate. "The increase of assessable wealth," he estimated, "had been already equal to the cost of building the road." Hon. Morton McMichael, the late Mayor of Philadelphia, an invited guest, expressed his great satisfaction in being present, both, because of the event intended to be celebrated, and of the interest he felt in every thing relating to the welfare of Delaware. "He believed this improvement was destined to become one of the chief sources of its prosperity; he was impressed with the rare adaptation of the country for the neighborhood of a great commercial and manufacturing city, whose wants it would, very soon in a large measure, supply and he felt certain that before many years the stately forests of oak through which they had traveled, would yield to the woodman's axe and the land be brought into cultivation, and the whole region bordering

the iron track, over which they had passed, would teem with cereal products, fruits and vegetables intended for the exhaustless markets to which access had been given." In referring to the importance of this traffic to the City of Philadelphia, he remarked that, "it would be imputing to her a criminal want of energy to suppose that she would fail to secure the bounties that Providence had thus, as it were, cast into her lap by means of this road, and the enlarged intercourse which it would give with Delaware and places further south." At the close of his address Mr. McMichael paid an earnest tribute to President Harrington and the Directors who were associated with him, and especially to President Felton, of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, "whose co-operation, he knew, had been of great service in surmounting the difficulties the work had encountered in the early stages of its progress." Addresses were also delivered by his excellency Gov. Causey, President S.M. Felton. Hons. Charles I. DuPont, John W. Houston, W. G. Whiteley, and by Willard Saulsbury, Esq.: the last in behalf of the citizens of Seaford, welcomed to their town the stockholders and invited guests. The proceedings of this meeting were afterward published in pamphlet form for circulation. The Delaware Railroad was now open for travel and the transportation of freight to Seaford; but it would require a considerable outlay to complete it, and erect the necessary buildings and fixtures for the accommodation of business.

At the Stockholders' annual meeting, January 8th, 1857, Mr. Allee, the Treasurer, submitted his annual statement by which it appears the cost of the work to January 1st was \$1,146,310.57, on a stock subscription paid in of \$252,560.94. The entire subscription when paid would amount to \$317,375, as follows:

Subscribed by the State of Delaware.	\$130,000
" " corporations.....	62,500
" " contractors.....	10,000
" " citizens of other States	6,525
" " " " Wilmington	
and New Castle Co...	27,725
" " citizens of Kent Co...	44,750
" " " " Sussex Co.	35,875

The bonds issued by the Company, including the State bonds of \$170,000, amounted to \$759,000. Of these bonds \$500,000 were secured by a first mortgage, \$65,000 were guar-





anteed by the Lessee, and \$24,000 were of the loan anticipating the funds of the State.

Changes had frequently taken place in the Engineers' department during the progress of the work. Major Isaac Trimble was appointed Chief Engineer in 1853, immediately after the new organization of the Board, but resigned January, 1854, before the road was definitely located. He was succeeded by his assistant, David Kennedy, Esq., who soon after resigned, and in March, 1854, E. Q. Sewall, Esq., was appointed Chief Engineer and continued in charge of the work until November, 1855, leaving the road to be completed by John Dale, Esq., who had been his assistant and more recently his associate engineer. The following are the chief characteristics of the road, given in Mr. Sewall's report submitted to the Board of Directors in September, 1854, to which I have added a further description of the railroad from other reports: "The length of the road from its junction with the New Castle and Frenchtown Railroad to Seaford,  $70\frac{8}{100}$  miles; Grades—— Level,  $19\frac{5}{100}$  miles.

Grade from $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 feet per mile, 11 88-100 miles	} 28 per cent. of the road level.
" " $7\frac{1}{2}$ to 11 feet per mile, 13 miles	
" " $13$ to $18\frac{1}{2}$ feet per mile, 8 64-100 miles	} 62 per cent. level or of grades less than 11 feet per mile.
" " $21\frac{1}{4}$ feet per mile, 16 41-100 miles	
" " 36 7-10 feet per mile, 95-100 miles	

The specified width for embankments was 16 feet, for cuts 20 feet. The track was laid with white oak cross ties 2 feet apart, and iron rails 50 lbs. to the yard, fastened with Trimble joint blocks and ballasted with gravel.

Of the whole length of road  $67\frac{57}{100}$  miles are of straight, and  $3\frac{26}{100}$  of curved, lines; and no curve except at the junction with the New Castle and Frenchtown Railroad of less radius than half a mile. Nearly 94 per cent. of straight line in 71 miles of road, free from heavy grades, shows it to be eminently favorable for the cheap and easy transportation of passengers and freight.

In the annual report of 1857 the President deemed it a proper occasion to refer to the early history of the Delaware Railroad. Still clinging to the first design, he dwelt upon its importance as the shortest and most direct line of travel between the North and South. The policy of starting the road from Dona is admirably expressed in the following extract from this report:

"The practical movement of starting this road on the line of the old coach route; con-

necting the Bays by the nearest travel, on the shortest railroad that could effect this; putting under contract the middle link, and beginning the work where it afforded the best prospect of success; and where, if successful, it would, be dangerous to other and powerful interests, is the policy which has made the Delaware Railroad. Whatever may be said of the persevering, self-sacrificing efforts of its Managers in carrying out this improvement, it owes its existence to a line of policy which was contemplated in the movement of 1849, which was expressed in the first contracts, by reserving the right to abandon the Dona terminus, and which was adopted as soon as parties interested were willing to meet the additional cost of a connection with them. This was desirable as a thoroughfare railroad between Philadelphia and Seaford; as connecting the lower with the upper part of our State, and as giving us access to our own city of Wilmington and to Philadelphia, where were most of our business transactions: but it was more than double the cost of a road terminating at Dona, which, though less desirable as leading us away from our accustomed markets, was yet attainable, and would have been made through other combinations of interest, which were aroused by the importance of the work itself.

The second great cause of the successful accomplishment of this road is the policy which, at the right time, and on fair terms, changed its direction so as to connect it with the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore road. Under this arrangement a direction has been given to this improvement beneficial to all, except those locally interested in the Dona terminus. The road, though increased in cost, has been made much more available for general travel, and this travel, already considerable, soon to be very great, is kept in the line of the cities, and carried, to a large extent, over existing roads now to be benefited, instead of injured. By the same means the public advantages of the road became general instead of local; it being made part of a system of internal improvements in which all the railroads of the State have a common interest, and to which public patronage might be extended without injury to others; becoming in its turn the trunk from which other branches might be fostered for the common good."



The time had now arrived for the Lessee to take charge of the road, and a committee was appointed at this meeting to settle the accounts between the two Companies to the 30th of November 1856, and to arrange for the transfer of the Railroad to the Lessee. The settlement left a balance due the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company of \$54,929.46, and the note of the Company was accepted for this amount of indebtedness. The transfer of the Delaware Railroad was effected on the following terms: The Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company "assumed the payment of the rent from January 1st, 1857, under the lease, except, in consideration of the imperfect and unfinished state of the road, the Delaware Railroad Company was to be at the expense of repairs of road and fixtures for six months, and to assume and also pay after the said six months, any item of expenditure fairly chargeable to construction."

#### PURCHASE OF DONA LANDING. AND STEAMER ZEPHYR.

Soon after the road was opened for travel to Dover, the Steamboat, "Zephyr," which had continued her regular trips between Dona Landing and Philadelphia, was bought by the Company. Seventeen thousand five hundred dollars was paid for the Steamer, her furniture and fixtures in stock of the Company at par; she was sold soon afterward to the Philadelphia Wilmington & Baltimore Company, and, as elsewhere stated, was withdrawn from the line.

Under a resolution of the Board, negotiations were at once opened by a committee, Messrs. Du Pont, Ridgely, and Gray, for the purchase of the capital stock of the Dona Steamboat and Transportation Company. Chancellor Harrington and the writer were the sole owners of this property, (the shares formerly held by Mr. C. S. Sipple then deceased, having been bought by the Chancellor.) There was some delay in effecting this purchase on satisfactory terms, but, finally, the owners accepted an offer of four hundred shares of the stock of the Delaware Railroad Company, as in full payment of their entire interest in the property, and executed to the purchasers a release of all claims against the Lessee of their wharf and buildings. These transactions resulted in breaking up a well

established line to Philadelphia, and gave the Company the control of a landing on the Delaware, which (in the words of the committee) "might be used greatly to the disadvantage of the interests of the Delaware Railroad and its Lessee."

#### BRANCH RAILROAD

The 21st Section of the Charter imposed on the "President and Directors the duty of inviting the co-operation of the States of Maryland and Virginia in the construction of Railroads for the improvement of the Peninsula."

The State of Maryland had, in 1835, made a liberal appropriation amounting to \$1,000,000 for internal improvement on the Eastern Shore. As elsewhere stated, a part of this fund was expended in the surveys of 1836, and some work on the line between Elkton and the Annapessex River; after this work was abandoned, the balance, nearly \$850,000, was divided among the several counties of the Eastern Shore, insuring to each a sum quite sufficient to induce its citizens to unite with others in organizing companies with chartered privileges to build railroads to the State line, and the Delaware Legislature was petitioned for the further right to connect with the Delaware Railroad at the nearest points practicable. Every encouragement was given to the promoters of these improvements to carry out the general system of Peninsular Roads by which the Delaware Railroad would become the main or trunk of the lateral lines projected; but the Company watched with jealous care, and opposed, strenuously, any attempt on the part of a Maryland branch road to obtain by legislation in Delaware, the right to cross the Delaware Railroad and extend its line to the Bay shore. The Delaware Railroad Company was, in fact, under obligations to the Lessee, to guard against the opening of any opposition or rival line, "and in accordance with this, a restriction was embodied in the proposed agreement with the Maryland & Delaware Railroad for connecting the two railroads at Smyrna Station," that, the "Maryland & Delaware Company should not apply for legislation from the State of Delaware, authorizing the said Company to extend the line of its road eastwardly of the line of the Delaware Railroad, nor countenance or encourage any rival line." The fears entertained by the Dela-





ware Railroad Company, at that period, of a dangerous interference with the business of the road, have since vanished; the Company no longer apprehends any danger to its traffic from cross lines, and would place no obstacle in the way of any other Company disposed to risk its money in such an enterprise.

The Delaware Railroad Company was pledged to the building of a branch to Milford, and as before stated, a survey and estimate of its cost was made by E. Q. Sewell Esq., at the Company's expense; but their finances were not in a condition to promise the speedy prosecution of this work, and the Company was happily relieved from further expense by the action of the friends of the enterprise, living in Milford. Hon. J. W. Houston, Gov. Peter F. Causey, Bethuel Watson Esq., and Col. H. B. Fiddeman (the last also a Director of the Delaware Railroad Company) having determined that it would be better to construct this section of the road in connection with the extension from Milford to Lewes under a separate Railroad organization, obtained a charter from the Legislature of 1857, and raised by subscription a sufficient amount, with the addition of a small loan, to build the  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Clark's Corner, (now Harrington station,) to Milford. This section was completed in 1859, and was operated in connection with the Delaware Railroad under an agreement with the Lessee.

The Delaware Railroad having been successfully opened to Seaford, the Directors, in pursuance of the original plan of connecting the line by means of steamboats to Norfolk with the Seaboard, Roanoke and other Southern Railroads terminating at that seaport, had soundings taken of their river front on the Nanticoke and materials were purchased for the wharf. Measures were also taken for the removal of a bridge at Vienna, about 20 miles below Seaford, and to cut off such points and projections of the river shore as would obstruct its navigation by boats of a large class.

Mr. Felton, from the committee appointed to negotiate for a line of steamers, submitted a proposition from the principal owner of the steamboat St. Nicholas, at that time on the line from Philadelphia to Lewes, offering to sell the boat to the Company, and submitting his terms: the offer was rejected by the Board,

and a counter; proposition made on the part of the Company; (i. e.) to guarantee the owners from loss to the extent of \$2,000, if they would consent to run the boat in connection with the railroad from Seaford to Norfolk until January 1st, 1858, "provided a guarantee of like amount was obtained from other parties supposed to be equally interested in this enterprise." The terms were not agreed to, and no further attempt was made at that time to establish a Bay Line from Seaford.

In the meantime the citizens of Somerset county, Maryland, had organized a Company to build a railroad from Somers' Cove, on Tangier Sound, to the State line of Delaware, under the old charter of The Eastern Shore Railroad of 1833, revived and amended in 1853, giving the Company authority to connect their line with the Delaware Railroad. They had received assurances from the Delaware Railroad Company "that it was the policy and interest of the Company to extend their road from the Nanticoke River to the State line," to make this connection; and in March, 1859, E. Q. Sewell, again Engineer in Chief of the Company, was directed to make the necessary surveys for the extension: and in April a contract was entered into with George A. Parker, Esq., (late in the employment of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company,) to build the road; the "Extension" was built under the authority granted the Delaware Railroad Company by the original charter.

#### LEGISLATIVE AID.

The stock subscribed, mainly by citizens of Laurel, amounted to \$10,000: (the subscriptions were subsequently increased to \$27,000). This sum would not go far towards building 13 miles of railroad, and as the Company was daily increasing the amount of its indebtedness in finishing the work on the main line, it was found necessary to ask aid from the Legislature in view of the enlargement of the improvement by this extension. The State consented to assign and transfer to the Company the dividends on the State Stock, heretofore subscribed and paid for by the tax on the New Castle and French Town Turnpike and Railroad Company: the act declaring that "the dividends should form a permanent sinking fund to pay off any debt created by the said Delaware Railroad Company."



This was merely "the residuary interest of the State in the stock of the Company" after the expiration of twenty-one years, for which it was granted by the act of February 28th 1855; the benefit to be derived from it was therefore very remote, and could be of no present use. A proviso was appended to this "act" similar to that of the former grant, "that the Delaware Railroad Company shall by resolution duly passed and entered on its minutes, bind itself not at this or any *further* session of the Legislature, to ask for pecuniary aid from the State or the loan of the State's credit."

The refusal of this and several preceding Legislatures to make appropriations adequate to the necessities of this great public improvement, which had already contributed so much to the value of assessable property, can hardly be excused on the usual plea that the State would be involved thereby in a debt which would ultimately become a public burden. There was the least possible risk of such a result in the loan of the State's credit, secured by the guarantees which the two Companies were prepared to give.

#### THE LOTTERY GRANT.

The session of 1859 will be long remembered as the only one when the State Legislature quite "gave way" to the advocates of a monstrous Lottery Scheme; it is true that in former years lottery grants had been made, but on a scale trifling and insignificant compared with this one. Richard France was the applicant, and Stephen Broadbent, his associate, (and subsequently his surety,) organized the "lobby," that made the raid upon the general assembly. The plan was premeditated and prearranged; a majority of the members represented constituencies that were interested in some one or more of the special objects to which the lottery fund was to be applied.

The amount, to be distributed in the 20 years for which the grant was authorized, was \$720,000; the bill was entitled "an act for the encouragement of Internal Improvements," and a large part of the revenue to be derived from the nefarious business, was appropriated to railroads either building or projected, including the "Maryland and Delaware Railroad."

The bill combined many other objects as "*beneficiaries*," such as improving the navigation of the creeks, erecting fences, granaries,

academies, and a church also in New Castle County.

It was evident the chief manager of the lottery bill entertained no scruples as to the means employed for the success of the scheme; regardless of public opinion he held the forces he had organized strictly to their work, by all the arts and inducements at his command; liberal in gifts, and more liberal in promises, he was trusted because the source of his revenues seemed to be inexhaustible.

There were rumors of bribery and the use of corrupt means. The influences, whatever they were, brought to bear on a majority of the Legislature were not resisted, and the "act" was passed against the protest a few of the members, and of that class of citizens who believed "that the end would not justify the means." Of those who voted for the bill some, doubtless, believed that no immoral principle was involved, but the time had arrived when public opinion and the press in most of the States condemned lotteries as a legalized system of gambling, which under protection of this and some other States, had, by means of agents and the use of the post-office, spread a demoralizing influence far beyond the limits of the State where the grants were made, into other communities, and the evil consequences of this "act" were justly charged upon the State of Delaware.

Among the numerous "*beneficiaries*," the extension of the Delaware Railroad was not overlooked. An appropriation of \$106,000, payable \$2,650, semi-annually for 20 years, by the State Treasurer, in the distribution of the revenue to be derived from the grant, was directed to be used exclusively for the extension of the road below Seaford.

The Board had not asked for aid by a lottery grant, but, in the words of the President, "acting as the Trustee of the fund and trusting to be reimbursed out of the installments as paid,"—on the 16th of April, 1859, authorized the issue of bonds to the amount of \$40,000, called "bonus bonds," which were endorsed, as "specially charged upon any fund to be derived from the State not already appropriated." These bonds were disposed of as collateral for loans to be applied to the payment for work under contract, on the "extension," and a sinking fund was provided to meet the bonds at maturity, called the "extension sink-





ing fund." Five installments of \$2,650 were paid by the State Treasurer: the whole amount, therefore, realized from this appropriation was \$13,250. By a failure to pay the installment of July, 1861, when due, or within thirty days thereafter, the grantee rendered himself liable to a forfeiture of the lottery grant, and the Legislature of 1862, taking advantage of this failure, though the money was subsequently paid into the State Treasury, declared the "act" forfeited; thus reversing the action of the Legislature of 1859, in accordance with what was believed to be the public sentiment as to the pernicious policy of such schemes for raising money. Work on the "extension" was progressing rapidly, and as the Legislature had provided no means except the lottery grant, to meet the demands on the Treasury, the President was authorized, June 16, 1859, to execute a mortgage to Trustees of that part of the road, and bonds were issued to the amount of \$100,000, having twenty years to run, interest at 6 per cent. per annum, payable semi-annually. Messrs. Bringham, Sharpe, and Ross were appointed a committee to negotiate the sale of these bonds which were disposed of at 60 per cent. of their face, a considerable amount being used in payment of the contract or as the work progressed. The Company was greatly assisted in building the "extension" by the authority given the New Castle and Frenchtown Company, to take up and sell the iron rails on a part of their railroad not used: these were bought by the Delaware Railroad Company and paid for in its stock. The iron was used south of Seaford, and proved to be of the best quality English railway iron, a part of which has remained until recently in the track.

The bridges over the Nanticoke River and Broad Creek were completed, and the rails laid to "Delmar," the new station at the Delaware and Maryland State line, by December 20th.

The Eastern Shore Railroad Company had put under contract the 1st section of their road, from the State line to Salisbury, so the Company was assured of the early completion of a continuous railroad to "Somers Cove," eighty-four miles from Norfolk by steamers, which in the opinion of President Harrington, "would realize the idea of a southern route of travel by the most perfect line."

Mr. Sewall's estimate of the cost of the thirteen miles of railroad, from Seaford to the State line, including the bridge over the Nanticoke River was "\$130,000, provided contracts were made for cash." The actual cost as shown by the Treasurer's statement was \$164,073. The extension mortgage bonds (\$100,000) issued to pay for this work were sold, as we have seen, at 60 per cent. of their face; a discount of \$40,000; had the State lent its credit to the Company the bonds would have sold at par, as in a former instance, and the saving of discount would have reduced the cost of the extension to less than the engineer's estimate; the Lessee had generously consented to accept this part of the Delaware Railroad under the lease, and to pay the interest on the mortgage loan, and to this security was added the further guarantee of a perpetual sinking fund, to pay off the debt at maturity—such were the guarantees proposed and rejected by the State.

The length of the Delaware Railroad from Delmar to its junction with the New Castle and F. Town Railroad, measures  $83\frac{52}{100}$  miles. From Philadelphia to Delmar, the distance by railroad is 125 miles, add to this "The Eastern Shore Railroad from the State line to Somers Cove, thirty-eight miles, measuring in all 163 miles by railroad and 84 miles by steamers to Norfolk, and we have the whole distance from Philadelphia to Norfolk by this route, 247 miles.

Though the Board had every reason to believe that the Eastern Shore Railroad would soon be completed, they still kept in view the route by steamers down the Nanticoke River, which presented the real or fancied advantage of having the steamboat terminus within the State, at their own wharves, and under the immediate control of the Lessee. Several thousand dollars had been expended in obtaining the removal of the bridge over the Nanticoke River at Vienna, before referred to, and in cutting off a point projecting into the river near the wharf.

It was understood that "the Seaboard and Roanoke Railroad Company" was building steamers for this route, and had nearly completed one of them; sometime in the following year, 1860, the President reported to the Board that "a steamboat connection had been made with Norfolk, which was altogether in the hands of other parties, and though not



hitherto conducted with much regularity, has added considerably to the business of the road." Soon after this the war broke out, and all communication with Norfolk by passenger steamers from Seaford was suspended, never afterward to be resumed.

Since 1854 the President had been greatly annoyed by a law suit brought against the Company by McCullough, Lentz & Co., contractors. Under the first contract to build the road and wharves at Dona and Seaford, after the union with the upper Companies, a refusal on the part of the contractors to prosecute the work with sufficient force had given cause of dissatisfaction, which ended in a resolution by the Board declaring the contract forfeited. The suit for damages claimed by the contractors had been for some time pending in the United States Circuit Court in Philadelphia; at length, in the latter part of 1858 a compromise was effected on favorable terms, and the contractors, on their executing a release of all claims against the Company were paid \$3500 and the suit was dismissed.

The Stockholders in April 1857 had passed a resolution, agreeing to apply the dividends as they accrued for two years on their stock, toward finishing the road.

The rent had been promptly paid by the Lessee, and the dividends due after January 1st 1859 were received in cash until the failure of the lottery grant, when another suspension of cash dividends was found necessary, to meet the large floating debt contracted on the faith of its being met by the appropriation from this fund. The dividends of July 1862, and January 1863, were applied to the payment of the Company's debts; but an equivalent in stock was credited to the shareholders with the consent of the Lessee, and the dividends, thereafter, were paid in cash, subject to the deduction of the United States Tax.

As we have seen, the Delaware Railroad was completed, to the State line, just before the commencement of the war. The Eastern Shore Railroad was opened from the State line to Salisbury, Md., in 1860, leaving 32 miles to be completed. It was supposed by the managers of the Companies interested, that the United States Government would deem this safe and convenient line for the transportation of troops and army supplies to Fortress Monroe, of sufficient importance to undertake, on Govern-

ment account, the completion of the Eastern Shore road to Somers Cove. In this their hopes were not realized, and this enterprise shared the fate of many others of the kind, projected at that period; work was suspended until after the war, and the road was not opened to Crisfield, its terminus, until November 1866. In 1861, the Government deeming it important to have Telegraph communication with the Capes of the Delaware Bay, erected a telegraph line which was greatly needed by the Company; and extended it down the Delaware Railroad line as far as Harrington Station, and thence by the line of the Junction and Breakwater Railroad to the harbor at the Delaware Breakwater. Their wires were soon after carried to Seaford.

#### THE PLANTING OF PEACH ORCHARDS.

Notwithstanding the general depression in business during the early years of the war, the local travel and transportation on the Delaware Railroad continued to increase, and in 1864 was much larger than in any previous year; we find enumerated among the principal articles of produce transported 736,000 baskets of peaches. A sketch of "Delaware Railroad" history would not be complete without giving to this industry, so intimately connected with it, a passing notice.

The cultivation of this popular fruit for the city market had been introduced into the State from New Jersey by Messrs. Ridgway and Reeves, whose extensive orchards on their farms near the Delaware River, a few miles south of New Castle, were planted as early as 1835; their example was followed by the Reynolds and others near Delaware City, and their success induced a few of the enterprising land owners near Dover to engage in the business. The orchards of Henry Todd, Esq., on the fine loamy soil near the town of Dover, Dr. G. Emerson on the heavier alluvial lands near the Delaware Bay, and of Jehu Reed, Esq., on the sandy loam near Frederica, all coming into bearing before the steamboat line was opened from Dona, proved by the fine quality of the fruit produced, that any of the dry, arable soils of Kent County were admirably adapted to the cultivation of peach trees. The fruit shipped to Philadelphia at that time by sail boats was readily sold at remunerative prices.

After opening communication with the city by the steamboat line from Dona in 1847, other





orchards were planted east of Dover, and the transportation of the fruit in its season afforded an important part of the freight, and added largely to the earnings of the Company.

It was not at first believed, by the peach growers, that the products of their orchards could be carried to market by rail in the same good condition as by steamboats; it was thought the close packing of the cars would heat the fruit, or the peaches would be bruised and spoiled by the jolting of the trains; they therefore gave up water carriage reluctantly, and after the Railroad line was opened, efforts were made to re-establish regular steamboat communication with Philadelphia and New York from Mahon River, and other landings on the Delaware Bay. But this prejudice against the Railroad as a carrier of peaches did not continue longer than it was shown by actual experience, that by the use of the cars, which had been especially fitted up for their transportation, the fruit could be carried with perfect safety, in good condition, and with greater expedition by rail than by steamboats. The profits derived by the growers who first engaged in these shipments, were far greater than from any other products of the farm raised at equal cost: their success soon became known to the farmers and land owners on the line of the road, and in a few years peach orchards had multiplied to such an extent that it became a question, whether the immense product could be transported by rail in season, and delivered safely, or if delivered, such large shipments would not glut the the City market, and render the fruit valueless.

As I have said, nearly three quarters of a million of baskets of peaches were shipped over the Railroad from Delaware in 1864, to Philadelphia and New York. This was by far the largest crop that had ever been forwarded to market from this State, and as, perhaps, not more than one fourth of the trees planted were in full bearing, some estimate could be formed of the enormous quantity for which transportation would have to be provided in future years.

#### SUITS BROUGHT AGAINST THE LESSEE BY PEACH GROWERS.

The capability of the road was fully tested at this time, the season for shipment only lasting about six weeks, and at one period of the ripening of a large quantity of fruit in ex-

remely hot weather, the Company being embarrassed for want of the requisite number of cars, in consequence of a large and unexpected demand on their rolling stock by the United States Government for transportation of army supplies, they were unable at once to accommodate the peach growers, and a part of the fruit was left over night at the stations on the road, and a considerable quantity was damaged by exposure and delay. As prices had been well maintained, this was a great disappointment to the owners of the peaches, who claimed damages of the Lessee of the road for the loss sustained. On the part of the Lessee, it was shown that the growers had estimated the crop before it ripened at little more than half the number of baskets delivered, and that the Company had for the first time, this season, effected an arrangement for the peach growers, by which, in connection with three other railroads, direct communication had been opened with New York; and that even with the disadvantages attending the first year of this experiment all the fruit would have been safely delivered, if the crop had at first been fairly estimated, and timely notice given to provide for its transportation.

It would have been wise to have settled these claims out of court; but suits were instituted by some of the peach growers against the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Company. They came to trial in the following year, and the damages awarded by the juries in the "peach suits" were, in some instances, so exorbitant as to surprise even the plaintiffs. The Company settled the claims of other parties by compromise, thus ending the contest.

#### LEGISLATION IN 1865.

During the session of the Legislature of 1865, renewed efforts were made to influence that body to grant aid for building railroads to connect those already projected in this State and in Maryland, with the harbors on the Delaware Bay and River. This action was deemed to be hostile to the interests of the Delaware Railroad Company. The Board of Directors requested the president to lay before the Legislature the remonstrance of the Company presented at a former session against such grants, and further resolved, "That the building of these side lines, except the Junction and Breakwater Railroad, will not only tend to impair the profits of the company, but



will also impair the value of its stock and securities, by endangering its lease with the Philadelphia Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad Company, as well as its ability to contribute its share of the tax which the Legislature has imposed on passengers." The Legislature paid little or no regard to the Company's remonstrances; partaking largely of the the extravagant spirit that prevailed throughout the country after the war, and started into life so many railroad schemes of no practical importance; they granted charters to no less than three new companies, with the right to connect with any other railroad upon such terms and conditions as should be agreed upon between the companies so uniting, "with the privilege of extending their roads to navigation on the Delaware Bay."

At this time the people of the State were heavily taxed for the payment of interest, and for the gradual reduction of the "war debt", and the positive exemption from taxation by the terms of the charter, did not relieve the Railroad from being required, indirectly, by State enactment to pay into the Treasury, as taxes levied upon the Lessee, a large portion of the annual revenues of the State.

The fear of "State debt" seems to have subsided as the means were discovered for its extinguishment. The Legislature at this session (1865) granted substantial aid to the Junction and Breakwater Railroad Company to complete their road to Lewes. The State Treasurer was directed to cause bonds of the State to be issued to the amount of \$400,000 and to deliver to the Directors of the Junction and Breakwater Railroad Company said bonds, to the amount of \$352,000 in four instalments, as subscriptions to the capital stock of the company should be made and *paid in*, in amounts "of \$50,000 until the stock subscriptions should amount to \$200,000," when he was directed to deliver the last instalment of said bonds. As security for the above loan, "the State required a first mortgage for four hundred thousand dollars on the railroad and its appurtenances, and that the forty-eight thousand dollars of bonds retained by the State Treasurer from the loan be sold, and the proceeds applied to the payment of interest for two years on the Company's mortgage."

This act of the General Assembly secured the completion of a connecting road, which

had always been considered an important part of the system of railroad improvements in the State, and as especially needed in opening, by rail, easy communication between the cities of Philadelphia and Wilmington, and the Delaware Breakwater.

Though the Delaware Railroad had not shared the benefits derived by other railroads more directly in the line of Government transportation during the war, which had proved a profitable source of their revenues, yet the local business had steadily increased, and now that peace was restored to the country the Board was looking forward to large accessions to the earnings of the road from the general revival of business.

#### DEATH OF PRESIDENT HARRINGTON.

Near the close of the year 1865, when these prospects were brightest, the Company lost their President, and the State one of its most distinguished citizens in the death of Chancellor Harrington. For several years he had been in feeble health; but with his usual energy and courage he continued to give strict attention to the duties of his high Judicial position, and had by no means relaxed his interest in the improvements that were making on the line of the road. Judge Harrington had held the office of President of the Company from the date of its organization, except for a few weeks in December, 1852, when in deference to the opinion frequently expressed that a "Corporation office was regarded as conflicting with his judicial position," he resigned. The vacancy was filled by the appointment of the Rev. T. B. Bradford, a member of the Board, until the annual meeting of Stockholders January 10, 1855, when Judge Harrington was unanimously re-elected.

#### FILLING VACANCIES IN THE BOARD.

Soon after the death of the President, a meeting of the Board was called and appropriate resolutions were passed, expressing their high appreciation of his services in the leading part he had taken from the beginning, in an enterprise which had proved to be of such great public importance, and as a record of their high estimation of the talents, virtues, and integrity for which he had been eminently distinguished. The Board at this meeting filled the vacancy by unanimously electing Samuel M. Felton Esq., President of the Company. Mr. Felton had one year before resigned





the office of President of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company on account of ill health, from which he was now happily recovering.

Since the re-organization of the Board of Directors in 1853, few changes had taken place in its members. Hon. E. W. Gilpin, in accepting the office of Chief Justice, tendered his resignation as a Director of the Company in 1857, and was succeeded by Jesse Lane Esq., who declined a re-election in 1859, and Joseph Brinhurst Esq., was appointed in his place. Vacancies, caused by the resignation of Ex-Governor W. W. Ross, in 1863; and by the death of Albert Curry Esq., in 1864, the latter having succeeded Rev. Thomas B. Bradford in 1857, were filled by the election of Jacob Moore, of Georgetown, and Manlove Hayes of Dover.

The following Directors were chosen at the annual meeting of Stockholders, January 11, 1866. Samuel M. Felton, President, Isaac Hinckley, Andrew C. Gray, Charles I. DuPont, Jesse Sharpe, Joseph Brinhurst, Henry B. Fiddeman, Manlove Hayes, Isaac Jump, Alexander Johnson, William W. Ross, Charles Wright and Jacob Moore.

At this meeting, President Felton submitted a brief report to the Stockholders, giving the following summary of the earnings and expenses for the year ending October 31st, 1865, to wit:

EARNINGS.		EXPENSES.	
From Passengers.....	\$173,507.13	Operating Roads.....	\$241,587.24
" Freight.....	137,554.99	Interest on Liabilities and	
" Express.....	5,332.02	dividend on Stock.....	92,962.58
U. S. Mail.....	7,381.86		
	<u>\$323,774.00</u>		<u>\$334,489.82</u>
Loss to Lessee.....	2,715.82	Less value of old rails....	8,000.00
	<u>\$326,489.82</u>		<u>\$326,489.82</u>

The Sinking Fund amounted to \$52,549.68. Treasurer Allee's balance sheet of January 1st, 1866, shows a considerable increase in the construction account since the road was opened in 1856, which will be seen by referring to the financial statement of that year:

Delaware Railroad Co., Jan. 1st, 1866.

Cost of construction of 84 miles of railroad, including the extension to the State line:

DR.		CR.	
Construction.....	\$1,561,971.76	Capital Stock.....	\$ 594,261.06
		Bonds, including Extension Mortgage Bonds.....	92,251.00
		Sundry amounts from other sources.....	55,459.70
	<u>\$1,561,971.76</u>		<u>\$1,561,971.76</u>

The construction account had been considerably augmented by charging up the cost

of new improvements, and the differences in weight of the new iron rails used in the track to replace the old 50 pound rails first laid, and which were found to be too light for the heavy freight trains required to move the crops.

#### BRANCH RAILROADS.

The Railroad Companies on the eastern shore of Maryland had resumed work, and were making rapid progress toward the State line. three of these Companies had solicited aid of the Delaware Railroad Company to assist them in completing their roads, and it was determined by the Board of Directors to render aid so far as to construct, at the expense of the Company, the parts of the connecting railroad lines located within the limits of Delaware. The Board also consented to accommodate the town of Smyrna by building a short branch railroad from the station into the town. The business men of the place had organized a company to build this branch for the want of which they had suffered great inconvenience. They had lost the advantage of a proposed line of survey running nearer the town, when the road was located; by not giving sufficient encouragement to the Company to warrant the additional expense, which would have been incurred by changing the direction of the line for their accommodation.

In June 1866, Messrs. Felton and Hinckley, (the Presidents of the two roads,) were authorized to contract for the construction of the branch Railroad, from Smyrna Station, (now Clayton,) to the town of Smyrna, a distance of one and a half miles. And at a subsequent meeting, December 20th, full authority was given the President, with the consent of the Lessee, "to locate and construct a single track road, from Townsend Station westerly to the State line," to connect with the "Kent County (Maryland) Railroad; and to issue stock of the Delaware Railroad Company, to an amount sufficient to pay for building the road." This branch was afterward extended to Massey's about four miles within the limits of the State of Maryland, at the junction of the Kent County Railroad, with the Queen Anne and Kent Railroad.

A branch Railroad from Seaford to the State line, to connect with the Dorchester and Delaware Railroad, was also authorized June 24th, 1867, and to further assist the last mentioned Company, in the building of their



road from the State line to Cambridge. The Board of Directors of the Delaware Railroad Company, with the consent of the Lessee, loaned to the Dorchester and Delaware Railroad Company, a certificate for 2,500 shares of Delaware Railroad stock, to be used as collateral in obtaining money to prosecute the work. The Dorchester and Delaware Railroad Company, deposited with the Delaware Railroad Company their bonds for \$100,000, as security for the loan. The stock thus issued was carried on the book of the Delaware Railroad Company until 1873, when the bonds were redeemed and the certificate of stock canceled.

Though separate charters were obtained for each of the branch Railroads, above mentioned, they were built under the auspices of the Delaware Railroad Company, and the cost of their construction paid by the sale of the Company's stock. When completed they were included in the lease by consent of the Lessee as constituting a part of the Delaware Railroad.

At the annual meeting in January, 1870, President Felton had the satisfaction to report to the Stockholders the completion of the three branch roads referred to, as well as of the Junction & Breakwater Railroad to its terminus at Lewes, and the Maryland & Delaware Railroad, from Smyrna station to Easton, Md., carrying into practical effect the first intention of making the Delaware Railroad the "trunk line" for all the Railroads on the Peninsula.

Soon after the completion of the Eastern Shore Railroad an attempt was made to establish a through route to Norfolk, and in 1867 an express train was run from Wilmington to Crisfield, 135½ miles, in connection with a daily line of fast steamers.

The time made between Norfolk and New York by this route was from 3½ to 4½ hours shorter than by any other; but to run in close connection with the Southern roads terminating at Norfolk, it was found necessary that the steamboats should leave that harbor at about 7 o'clock in the evening, and the trip to Crisfield requiring but 7 hours, it was near midnight when the passengers were transferred to the cars. The inconvenience of this arrangement, by which travelers coming North were disturbed at an unseasonable hour was con-

sidered so objectionable that preference was given to the route by the "Old Bay Line" of steamers; which, though less expeditious, gave better opportunities for rest before reaching Baltimore, where close connection was made with the early morning trains.

The Southern railroads entering Norfolk were operated in the interest of the competitors of the "new line," and as no better arrangement for passengers could, under the circumstances, be expected, after continuing the experiment for a year or more at considerable loss, in 1868 the steamboats and fast trains were withdrawn, and the through route to Norfolk was abandoned, except as a freight line.

#### LOSS TO THE LESSEE.

It was found by the Lessee in operating the Delaware Railroad that the gross earnings, after paying the operating expenses, sometimes exceeded, but more frequently fell short of paying the rent. The great value of the road to the Lessee in adding to the traffic and consequently to the revenues of their main line was fairly acknowledged and highly appreciated; but the question above referred to had given rise to a difference of opinion between the two Boards, as to the proper mode of adjusting this account under the contract.

The following extract from the President's report of 1869 presents the question at issue and the manner in which it was settled, to wit:

"The question how to treat the loss to the Lessees in operating the road arose some time since,—the Delaware Railroad contending that each year was to be considered by itself, without reference to any other year; that if there was a loss it was to be borne by the Lessees, while if there was a gain it was to be divided equally between the Lessee and the Lessor. The contract leaving the matter in doubt as to its legal interpretation, it was, after much discussion, agreed to leave the decision to Chancellor Bates and the President of the Philadelphia and Reading Railroad. The referees did not agree as to the legal construction of the contract. They were then asked to decide the matter upon its equity. Here they also disagreed as to the manner of making up the losses to the Lessee; one contending that the whole surplus should be credited to the loss account till it equaled the losses, without interest on either side; and the other contending that only one-half of the surplus should go to the credit of losses, while the other half should belong directly and wholly to the Lessee. In this dilemma the President of the Lessor and the President of the Lessee agreed to divide the difference between the referees, to wit: that one-quarter of the surplus should go to the Lessee and the other three-quarters should go to dimin-





ish losses, without interest on either side, till said three-quarters shall equal the losses, and then that the surplus shall be equally divided, so long as there shall be any surplus, annually. Should losses again occur at any time during the lease, they will be treated in the same way as those now and heretofore existing."

#### RESIGNATION OF OFFICERS.

In 1870, E. Q. Sewall and A. Brown Esq., the Assistant Superintendent and Freight Agent, respectively, in immediate charge of the construction and transportation on the Delaware Railroad under the Lessee, resigned the offices they had held since the road was opened, to accept more responsible positions in another company. Mr. Sewall had been connected with this Company as Engineer and Assistant Superintendent for fourteen years, and his valuable services, in both capacities, had been frequently acknowledged by the Board. Mr. Brown had also the entire confidence of the Company in his Department. From this time forward the road has been operated as the "Delaware Division" of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, under the immediate control and management of H. F. Kenney Esq., Superintendent, with Isaac Mills Esq., as General Agent.

In March of this year, (1870,) the Company was deprived of the services of Mr. Allee, Secretary and Treasurer, who was disqualified by a severe stroke of paralysis, from performing his official duties, and in May following the Board appointed Mr. Hayes (one of the Directors of the Company) to fill these offices temporarily, and at the next annual meeting he was elected Treasurer and Secretary of the company. Mr. Allee being permanently disabled, the Board passed resolutions "tendering to him their thanks for his long and faithful services rendered the Company, and their sympathies with him on account of his illness."

#### IMPROVEMENTS AND REPAIRS—DAMAGE BY THE GREAT RAIN STORM.

The improvements on the line of the Delaware Railroad and its branches under the liberal policy and admirable management of the Lessee, were more and more apparent every year. Renewals and repairs, wherever needed, were supplied without stint. As an evidence of this, 40,265 new cross-ties and 698 tons of railroad iron were, in 1870, used in the track now being re-laid, with 57 pound rails, and fish-joint fastenings—a great improvement over the old superstructure. To make the im-

provements referred to, and afford ample accommodations for the increased and growing business of the road, the Company found it necessary to acquire by purchase additional grounds at Clayton, Smyrna, Dover, Wyoming, and several of the less important places. Sidings were lengthened, and new ones laid at many of the stations, in anticipation of heavy peach crops.

The planting of peach trees and other fruits, on a large scale had extended far down the Peninsula, and on the branch roads, wherever the soil was adapted to their growth.

In the month of August 1873, during the season of the heaviest peach shipments, a local rain-storm, unprecedented in force or rain-fall, occurred in that part of New Castle county near the Chesapeake and Delaware canal, resulting in great damage to the road. Twenty-four culverts, many of them built of stone, were washed out between St. George's Station and Middletown, and a torrent of water from the adjoining slopes, and from the canal reservoir, caused by the breaking of its banks, overflowed the low ground above the railroad bridge and rushing with irresistible force against the north abutment, carried it away and utterly demolished the embankment, in that place 30 feet in height and 200 feet in length. This disaster stopped the running of the trains for seven days, during the height of the season for fruit transportation, and to the loss and damages to the Lessee by the flood, was to be added the diminished receipts from freight, on this perishable commodity amounting to many thousands of dollars.

The Officers of the road with a corps of well trained men soon erected a superstructure of trestle work, to replace the embankment at the canal, and repaired or bridged over the breaches in the road; and in a shorter time than was thought possible from the extent of the damages, the track was put in good order for trains. This is the only interruption to transportation, for more than a few hours at any one time, from accident or disaster of any kind, to be recorded during the twenty-five years of the operations of The Delaware Railroad.

#### INSOLVENCY OF CONNECTING RAILROADS.

Some of the railroads on the Peninsula connected with the Delaware road, were encumbered with debt; and it was not improba-





ble they would be sold for the benefit of their Stockholders or Bondholders at a period more or less remote "and in order that the Directors might have authority to acquire, by purchase, such roads if their acquisition was desired by the Board," at the Stockholders Meeting, January 8th 1874 full power was given the Directors to negotiate and complete the purchase of any such roads, and to arrange a mode of paying for the same without further action of the Stockholders, but with the consent of the Lessee of this road"

#### RENEWAL OF LEASE.

It may be proper here to state that notice was duly given by the Lessee of the road, that in accordance with the provisions of the original contract they had "elected to renew the lease of the Delaware Railroad for twenty one years longer, at the expiration of the first term, May 4th 1876."

#### IMPROVEMENTS ON THE LINE OF THE ROAD.

The aspect of the country near the Delaware Railroad had undergone many important changes in the twenty years since the opening at Seaford. During that period, and more especially in the years of active business prosperity that succeeded the war, and before the financial disasters of 1873 overtook the country and paralyzed business, improvements were everywhere to be seen springing up in town and country on the line of the road. Well cultivated farms had succeeded to the dense forests and jungle that stretched for miles together on the borders of the roadway when it was first opened. New villages had grown up at Clayton, Wyoming, Felton, Harrington, Farmington and other principal stations. Tasteful residences, public schools, academies and churches in the larger towns presented inducements to people seeking new homes, and brought many settlers to their neighborhood. The substantial and attractive appearance of the new brick Passenger Depots and grounds, ornamented with plants and flowers, which were now to be seen at many of the stations, showed the traveler that the managers of the railroad were performing a commendable part in thus educating, cultivating and refining the tastes of the people. In all the plans for improving the Delaware Road, the Presidents of the two Companies were in full accord, and Superintendent Kenny's instructions were promptly and ably carried out by the General

Agent, Mr. Mills, and the employees of the Company.

#### FRUIT TRAFFIC.

The plantations of small fruits as well as of peaches, which everywhere abounded, proved to be a great blessing to the people of the Peninsula in the period of the "Hard times." The ready money returned from their sale in the cities was distributed largely for labor among all classes in the country, and the operations of numerous fruit canning, and evaporating establishments, gave employment to many hundreds of women and children.

The quantity of fruit shipped by railroad from year to year varied greatly; the crop of peaches, especially, was subject to disaster, by frost and other climatic influences, as well as from the attacks of curculio. Sometimes the fruit was only destroyed in certain sections of the country, leaving enough unharmed at other places to supply the markets; at other times, perhaps, but half a crop was left; and if it so extended throughout the peach growing region, the returns from sales would prove more satisfactory than from a full crop by which the markets would have been glutted with inferior fruit and the prices consequently low. The heaviest crop of peaches ever grown on the Peninsula or shipped over the Delaware Railroad was in 1875. Conferences were held between committees appointed by the fruit growers, and the railroad authorities, to arrange for the shipment and distribution of so large a crop, estimated at five or six millions of baskets.

The schedule of freight charges, embraced all the large cities within the distance to Chicago and Cincinnati in the West, and to Boston at the East. The extent of the shipments will be shown by the following items from President Felton's report of 1876.

"The total number of baskets of peaches sent to market over the Delaware Railroad was 4,536,751, and of car loads, 9,072. The highest number of baskets shipped in one day 209,000, and of loaded cars, 418;" beside peaches, 905 car loads of berries and other fruits were sent to market in this prolific year.

The season for fruit shipments was short; for peaches, not exceeding six weeks; the moving of this crop requiring the use of an unusually large number of cars, as those sent to distant places could not be unloaded





and returned in less time than from two to four days. All the arrangements were complete, and neither accidents nor delays happened to the trains following each other in rapid succession.

The entire business of the season was successfully accomplished, but unfortunately for the profits of the Delaware Railroad Company, the greater part of the crop was grown in the northern part of the State: the haul was short, and its portion of the earnings comparatively small.

#### FINANCIAL AFFAIRS.

The results of the Centennial year, 1876, fell short of the expectations of the Company. The gain in the transportation of passengers, as compared with the previous year was \$11,762; over 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.; but the loss in freight, &c., was \$29,777; nearly 28 per cent. The loss in freight earnings this year was in consequence of a light peach crop, and a considerable reduction in freight charges.

The first mortgage and guaranteed loans of the Company amounting to \$600,000 became due July 1st, 1875; and the Board provided for the payment of the bonds by authorizing a new 6 per cent. loan of \$650,000 payable in twenty years, and secured by a mortgage on the main line of the Delaware Railroad and on all its branches.

The Lessee of the road guaranteed the payment of the principal when the bonds mature, and interest semi-annually as it accrues. These bonds are convertible into the capital stock of the Company, or can be registered at the option of the holders. The mortgage was made to "The Fidelity Insurance Trust and Safe Deposit Company," of Philadelphia, in trust; and that Company was constituted the agent of the Delaware Railroad Company in negotiating the new loan, and in redeeming the two classes of bonds above referred to, as well as for registering and transferring the bonds of the new loan.

The accumulations of the Sinking Fund January 1st, 1876 amounted to \$183,559.40. from this sum \$175,100 was set aside to pay the State loan of \$170,000 with interest to July 1st 1876, when the bonds matured. It was estimated this would leave a balance of about \$26,500 to be applied with its accumulations to the payment of the extension mort-

gage bonds when they matured, January 1st, 1880.

To the cost of the Delaware Railroad has been added that of the Townsend Branch to Massey's Junction: the Dorchester Branch from Seaford to the State line: and the Smyrna and Smyrna Station Railroad, as well as the cost of the improvements before referred to, and also the difference in price between steel and iron rails on eleven miles of track, where steel rails have been substituted for iron.

These additions to the construction account have been paid for by the issue and sale of the Company's stock.

The branch Railroads when completed were accepted by the Lessee, but underlet to the companies or parties operating the connecting roads.

The Dorchester and Delaware, and the Kent County Railroad, as well as the Chesapeake and Delaware, extend to the navigable waters of the Chesapeake Bay: and the Delaware Railroad has been subjected to the rivalry and competition of river navigation, in obtaining the traffic over these lines.

#### SEASHORE RESORTS.

The Junction and Breakwater Railroad with its extension to Rehoboth, and connecting roads from Georgetown to Franklin City, on Chincoteague Sound, have passed into the hands of the Old Dominion Steamship Company, and is operated in connection with a line of steamers from the Delaware Breakwater to New York.

A popular sea shore resort has been established under the auspices of a Methodist Association at Rehoboth beach. And another sea side resort is located further South on a strip of beach between Assateague Bay, or Sound, and the Atlantic Ocean, on the Maryland sea-coast, called "Ocean City". It is reached by the Eastern Shore, and the Wicomico and Pocomoke Railroad and is about 120 miles from Wilmington. The travel to and from these sea side resorts, over the Delaware and connecting roads, has afforded a considerable addition to their annual revenues.

#### CONCLUSION.

In concluding this sketch, the writer has presented a statement showing the cost of the Delaware Railroad, its branches and improvements, to the 1st of January, 1880, to which has been added the length of the



main line and its branches, as well as of the connecting railroads on the Peninsula: embracing an extent of territory in Delaware and Maryland, estimated at 5,388 square miles; upon the local business of which, these roads and others projected, must mainly depend for their earnings, with the prospective advantages that must be derived from their further extension through the more southern counties of the Peninsula in Maryland and Virginia, and ultimately by the renewal of a steamboat line to Norfolk.

This system of railroads, comprising 430 miles already completed, if combined under one intelligent management, (as it is probably destined to be at some future day,) would more perfectly and rapidly develop the resources of a country, which though separated from other States by intervening bays, yet is so located as to reap the advantages derived by easy access to the markets of three great cities for the varied products of its fertile soil, and the inexhaustible supply of fish, and shell-fish, which abound in the waters of its numerous bays and rivers.

Since January, 1866, some changes have taken place in the names of Directors, that have not been mentioned.

In 1870, Charles Warner was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Hon. Chas. I. DuPont, who was, from its re-organization in 1853, a zealous and influential member of the Board. In 1871, J. Turpin Moore, of Laurel, was elected a Director in the place of Jacob Moore, of Georgetown. James J. Ross, succeeded his father Ex-Governor Ross the same year. And after the decease of Jesse Sharpe, in 1873, Edward Bringhurst, Jr., was elected to fill the vacancy.

In the financial statement of Treasurer Hayes, of January 1st, 1880, the cost of the Delaware Railroad is given, as follows:

#### THE DELAWARE RAILROAD.

DR.	
Construction Delaware Railroad.....	\$1,836,843.85
Smyrna Branch.....	33,847.14
Dorchester Branch.....	109,993.75
Townsend Branch.....	223,641.00
Sundries chargeable to construction.....	2,394.15
	<u>\$2,204,335.74</u>
	\$2,206,719.89
CR.	
Capital Stock.....	\$1,456,719.89
Bonds, Extension Mortgage, January, 1880....	\$100,000
"    Guaranteed Convertible Mortg., July, 1895.....	650,000
	<u>\$750,000.00</u>
	\$2,206,719.89
Sinking Fund to be applied to payment of Extension Mortgage Bonds.....	\$56,361.67

#### LENGTH OF THE DELAWARE RAILROAD AND CONNECTING PENINSULAR RAILROADS.

	Miles.
The Delaware Railroad, from Rodney Station. (Junction with New Castle and French Town Railroad,) to Delmar, (Delaware and Maryland State line).....	83.82
The Townsend Branch Railroad, (to Massey's Junction, Md.).....	9.50
The Smyrna Railroad, (Clayton Station to Smyrna).....	1.51
The Dorchester Railroad, (Seaford to Maryland State line).....	5.67
Total Delaware Railroad and Branch Railroads.....	100.50
Eastern Shore Railroad, (Delmar to Crisfield, Md.).....	38.
Kent County Railroad, (Delaware Bay to Nicholson, Md., via Clayton).....	50
Queen Anne and Kent Railroad, (Massey's Junction to Centreville, Md.).....	26
Delaware and Chesapeake Railroad, (Clayton Station to Oxford, Md.)	53.75
Dorchester and Delaware Railroad, (Delaware State line to Cambridge, Md.).....	28
Junction and Breakwater Railroad, (Harrington to Rehoboth).....	45
Breakwater and Frankford Railroad, (Georgetown to Shelbyville	19.03
Worcester Railroad, (Shelbyville to Franklin, Md.).....	30
Wicomico and Pocomoke Railroad, (Salisbury to Ocean City, Md.).....	23
Worcester and Somerset Railroad, (Junction Eastern Shore Railroad to Newtown).....	10

Length in miles of single track Peninsula Railroads.... 429.28

Table showing the proportion of Revenue to the Delaware Railroad Co. of Fruit Traffic for 13 years, ending Oct. 31, 1879, as reported by the Lessee.

PHILADELPHIA, WILMINGTON AND BALTIMORE RAILROAD COMPANY.					
Season.	Car Loads Peaches.	Car Loads Berries.	Weight Tons.	P. W. & B. R. Co. Proportion of Revenue.	Southern Division.
1867	2056	20	17,049	\$47,944.31	\$23,899.88
1868	23	182	206	694.76	264.57
1869	4019	282	34,220	107,670.25	41,473.10
1870	2707	313	22,783	60,085.90	29,078.63
1871	5004	505	39,565	115,999.67	50,274.20
1872	4091	688	38,466	85,858.42	39,074.24
1873	2853	714	32,560	72,170.65	29,368.86
1874	1266	905	18,102	44,206.20	16,292.44
1875	9072	882	92,068	130,444.64	53,875.85
1876	2117	4003	24,455	49,931.35	23,257.64
1877	4003	869	37,109	72,639.76	34,575.23
1878			13,111	29,031.95	11,916.06
1879	4327	646	39,782	85,098.04	38,465.19
	42,407	6556	409,476	\$901,775.80	\$401,815.89
				\$1,006,879.35	
				\$2,310,371.04	

The editors of the *Aldine Publishing and Engraving Co.*, express their great appreciation of the foregoing paper. As a history of the Delaware Railroad, it is full of facts and data, presented in a readable form, and deals also with the general material interests of the State. It presents in a clear and instructive manner much that could not, in an equally limited space, be put before the reader touching the peach and other crops of the State. We think no one can rise from its reading without a feeling of greater interest in the success of the Road. Such publications cannot fail to be of great interest to the citizen and of benefit to the Corporation. We regard the article as of great literary as well as historical value.





OTHER RAILROADS—*Summary.*

It only remains for us to speak of the Railroads referred to in the foregoing article as being in the State of Delaware, or connecting with roads in the State. The New Castle Turnpike Company was chartered in 1809 with a Capital Stock of \$200,000. Frenchtown and New Castle Railroad Company—chartered by the Legislature of Maryland 1828—finished 1831. The charter of this Railroad Company contained a provision intended to compel the Company to keep open a turnpike 20 feet wide alongside the Railroad. Hence, sometimes called the New Castle & Frenchtown Transportation and Turnpike Company. In 1833 the first locomotive, called "Delaware"—built in England—was put together at New Castle and run on this railroad, and other engines were built here for its use.

The Wilmington and Susquehanna Railroad was chartered by the Legislature of Delaware in 1832. Its route was from the Pennsylvania State line, through Wilmington toward the Susquehanna River, and had its western terminus at Perryville.

The Baltimore and Port Deposit Railroad Company was chartered by the Legislature of Maryland, March 5th, 1832. Its eastern terminus became Havre de Grace.

The Delaware & Maryland Railroad Company—chartered by the same body the 14th of May, 1832—intended to run from the said Delaware State line to Port Deposit or some other point on the Susquehanna:—did not organize until April 1835, but in 1836 was united with the Wilmington and Susquehanna Railroad Company.

The Legislature of Pennsylvania chartered the Philadelphia and Delaware County Railroad in 1831. It was organized in 1835 and the Company surveyed a route from Philadelphia to the State line. In January 1836 this Company having occasion to apply for power to increase their capital, the title of the Corporation was changed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania to the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company. Then it obtained a right of way from the State line to Wilmington from the Delaware and Maryland Company, and the Road was opened from Philadelphia to Wilmington on the 15th, of January, 1838. The Road from Wilmington

to Perryville, Cecil Co., Md., was opened on the 4th of July, 1837, and that from Baltimore to Havre de Grace on the 6th of July 1837. Here was now one line of Road and three Companies, viz: The Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore, from Philadelphia to Wilmington; the Wilmington and Susquehanna, from Wilmington to the Susquehanna River; and the Baltimore and Port Deposit, from Baltimore to Havre de Grace. These Companies were consolidated in February, 1838, under the name of *The Philadelphyia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company.*

*Wilmington and New Castle Railroad*—This road was completed in 1854, and during that season was operated in connection with the New Castle and Frenchtown Railroad.

*The Delaware Western Railroad Company* was first chartered by the Legislature of Delaware, as the "Delaware and Chester County R. R. Company." On March 10, 1869, it became known as the Wilmington & Western R. R. Company. On the 7th of March, 1877—was sold by a decree of U. S. Court, and a new company formed, known as the "Delaware Western R. R. Company." Its eastern terminus is Wilmington, extending westward 20 miles to Landenberg, Chester county, and there connects with the Pomeroy and State Line Railroad Company's Road a branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company.

*The Wilmington and Northern Railroad*—Extends from Wilmington to Reading, Penna., and runs north to the Anthracite Coal Regions.

*The Pennsylvania and Delaware Railroad*—A branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad, running from Pomeroy, Chester county, Penna., south to its terminus at Delaware City, New Castle county, Del.—which completes the mention of the Railroads in the State.

CHESAPEAKE AND DELAWARE  
CANAL.

F the present Chesapeake and Delaware Canal it may be said to have been begun on the 15th day of April, 1824. The Canal Company employed John Randal, Jr., civil engineer, of Albany, New York, to make the survey in 1823; and on the 26th day of March, 1824, the Company employed



him to excavate the Canal, and executed articles of agreement with him for its construction. But a canal connecting the Chesapeake with the Delaware waters had a long antecedent history. As long ago as 1760, when Augustine Herman was lord of Bohemia Manor, the construction of a canal to connect the waters of the two Bays was contemplated by that astute and accomplished surveyor and engineer. The earliest settlers along these waters had felt the need of a better method of transportation than they possessed. This want was felt by Swedes, Finns and Dutch, on the Delaware, as well as by the English, of the Maryland Colony, all along the upper portion of the Chesapeake, in what is now Cecil county. One historian supposes that the selection of Bohemia Manor, and its survey and purchase by Herman, was not less influenced by this project as seen by him as a grand possible event, than was the soil of the rich and beautiful tract to which the name of the "Manor" still attaches. Nor was this improvement an anticipated thing by the founder and seater of Bohemia Manor, and a desired matter by the inhabitants of both Colonies only, but while yet Philadelphia was a small town in 1769, before Revolutionary days, some of its enterprising citizens induced the American Philosophical Society to order a survey to be made, with a view of constructing a canal across the Peninsula. The eight long years of struggle succeeding, put it for the time out of men's minds, as may be supposed, yet in 1799, steps were taken for its construction; and in that year Maryland granted a Charter for it, whose force depended for its being carried out, on the passage of a law by the State of Delaware authorizing the canal to be cut through her territory. Two citizens of Cecil, and two citizens of other Eastern Shore counties, together with others of the city of Baltimore, and certain citizens of Wilmington and Philadelphia, were authorized to open subscription books and inaugurate the enterprise. The Company was allowed to raise a capital of \$500,000, in shares of \$200 each, and then to proceed with this public improvement.

In the year 1801, Benjamin H. Latrobe, father of I. H. B. Latrobe, the distinguished lawyer of Baltimore, Md., and grandfather of Mayor F. C. Latrobe of that city, was employed by this Company. He was a Huguenot by extraction, but an Englishman by birth,

and arrived in this country about 1800. He soon after married the daughter of Isaac Hazlehurst, the law partner of Robt. Morris, the financier.

This gentleman had associated with him Cornelius Howard, and John Thompson, who together surveyed various routes across the Peninsula for the proposed canal. The directors of the Company decided upon the route lying, for its beginning, on the Chesapeake side, between Welsh Point, at the junction with Back Creek and the Elk River, and running in a N. E. direction, intersected the waters of Delaware at a point on the Christiana River known as Mendenhall's Landing.

This place was four miles west of Wilmington. The purpose of the engineers who located this route was to supply the water needed from the Big Elk Creek. The supply was to be had by means of a reservoir, extending over about 100 acres of land.

It is said \$100,000 was expended on the construction of this feeder and aqueduct. The intended reservoir was located about one mile from the present village of Glasgow, New Castle county.

The Company was obliged to purchase the right to use this water from the Big Elk Forge Company, and notes were issued by the Company, of the character of promissory notes, in payment of such right.

Work was began on the feeder in 1802. An aqueduct was needed to convey the water across the channel of the creek to reach the reservoir. This work was done in a substantial manner, and arches are still standing, through which the water of small streams were to pass under the aqueduct.

After the construction of the aqueduct and the admission of water through it at great expense, work was discontinued in 1803, in consequence of want of funds and the diversity of opinion touching the route of the canal on toward the Delaware.

Nothing further was done, and the whole business of its construction laid aside until 1812. Then the Legislature of Maryland, impelled by the probability of war with England, passed an Act supplementary to the original Charter; but nothing more was done toward the completion of the work until 1823, when the project was again revived under the circumstances narrated in the beginning of this article.





The Legislature of Delaware, and her citizens, became deeply interested in its success at this time, and all along the contemplated line in the State, as well as north and south of it, leading citizens of both States took large interest in having the work pushed forward to completion. It was this unflagging interest, more especially in Delaware, which made it a speedy success notwithstanding the immense obstacles encountered.

In their contract with Mr. Randal, the Company allowed four years from the signing of the contract for its completion. Mr. Randal was accused, however, of under-estimating the work and route of his predecessors, for the purpose of carrying the line further down, and to the place it now occupies, and thus obtaining a larger sum for the work.

To such removal the citizens of Wilmington were strenuously opposed, believing that if built without using the Christiana river, it would injure the trade of their city, by having its outlet so far below them on the Delaware.

It is said that Mr. Randal's purpose was to cut the canal so deep that a good supply of water could be obtained from the Delaware river at high tide, thus using the Atlantic as its feeder; and had this been done it would have obviated the expense of the vast machinery now used in pumping its supply by engines at Chesapeake City; but the great cost of excavating so deeply, was the true reason of not carrying out his plan, and the present system of locks and pumps adopted in its stead. When work was resumed it was under the presidency of the same gentlemen who, 21 years before, was at the head of the Company, and the due-bills given at that time for a large amount of the indebtedness of the Company, and of which we have spoken, were taken up and paid at their full value, though so many years had elapsed since those early efforts.

Work was begun, as we have stated, on the 15th day of April, 1824, and the excavation started at the deep cut at Buck Bridge.

The Company took the work out of the hands of Mr. Randal in the fall of 1825, and employed others to complete it. This led to the memorable law suit tried at New Castle: one of the most memorable ever occurring in this State, as well for the amount involved, as

the legal talent employed on either side. Over two hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars were paid Mr. Randal as damages. Benjamin Wright was employed by the Company as Engineer, under whose superintendence the work was completed, on the 17th day of October, 1829. This canal is thirteen and five-eighths of a mile long; and its construction cost, in round numbers, Two Million, Two Hundred and Fifty Thousand Dollars. To those who, beginning at Chesapeake or Delaware City, now examine this important work, there will arise the question: How could such a vast sum have been expended? It has but three sets of locks: Delaware City, St. George's, and Chesapeake City! The buildings and engines at the last named place, though expensive and of great power, yet do not suggest the expenditure of such vast sums, and its width and depth are not such as to prepare one for an explanation of this great cost. But one now, can realize but very imperfectly, the great outlay, from the fact that great changes have been undergone in the lands adjacent to the canal and and upon its banks, especially toward its eastern terminus. When it was being excavated large sections embracing thousands of cubic feet of the excavated earth, when put up as embankments, sunk down at some places as much as, probably, 100 feet in depth, and caused the elevation of the earth in the bed of the canal to rise as much as forty feet above its natural position; and this took place not in one section but in many, on the first five miles of the canal, as you go from Delaware City. To this must be added the difficulties experienced at the point known as the deep cut at Buck Bridge. This deep cut had to be excavated to the depth of seventy-six and a half feet, and of course of the needed width for such depth, and when the vast masses of earth were piled on the surface in contiguity thereto, the sliding back of large portions, occasioned great expense as well as delay. It is estimated that during the construction of the work at this one point, not less than three hundred and seventy five thousand cubic yards of excavated earth, slid back into the channel. Even after the canal was an accomplished fact, again and again the vast piles of earth were liable to this back-sliding habit, until one could see almost mountain piles of



excavation, thatched like an Irishman's cabin that it might be kept dry enough to obtain lodgment and permanence.

The Summit or Buck Bridge, spanning the canal at this point, was ninety feet above the bottom of the canal, and two hundred and forty feet in length; and at the time of its building was regarded as an imposing structure, suitable for engraving in the Geographies and other School Books of the period.

The Chesapeake and Delaware Canal Company have their office in Walnut street, Philadelphia. Of this Company Andrew C. Gray, Esq., of New Castle, is President, and has held that important office continuously since 1853.

Upon its financial exhibit we have not spoken, presuming that its reports will furnish all needed information.

### SHIP-BUILDING.



CITIZENS of Delaware residing on the Christiana river and the many navigable creeks which indent the Eastern Shore of the State, early turned their attention to vessel-building. Despite the arbitrary enactments of Parliament, which prohibited all inter-colonial commerce, and the British policy which sought to prevent the existence of a merchant marine in the New World, the growing business of the colonies made transportation by water a necessity. Tradition tells us that vessels were built on the Murderkill, St. Jones', Mispillion, Broadkirk and other creeks, before the close of the 17th century. This is doubtless true. The settlements were all located on the navigable streams; the country was a wilderness; there were no roads through the forests, or bridges over the streams, and had there been both, the pioneers had few teams and fewer vehicles, and for one hundred years transportation by water was the cheapest and best mode of conveyance. Hence from the beginning sailing craft were indispensable, and they were supplied by the skill of the settlers from the abundance of the choicest materials grown at their very doors. The names of these early builders not even tradition has preserved, but the facts have been handed down from generation to generation.

As population and the demands of commerce increased, vessel-building became a steady and profitable business. Not only was the local demand supplied with vessels of 20 to 80 tons, for trading with the larger towns and cities, but it began to be profitable to build vessels of from 200 to 400 tons for their earnings in the coasting, West India and foreign trade.

In 1740 William Shipley, David Ferris, Joshua Way and others, built the brig *Wilmington*. This was the first vessel constructed on the Christiana for "the foreign trade," and the following year she sailed for the West Indies, and probably continued her voyages for several years. (Ferris page 231). The ship *Liberty*, built at the foot of Market street, was one of the early ventures in this line, and was considered one of the greatest marine enterprises of that day, while her name is significant of the growing spirit of the Colonists. The brig *Nancy*, built about the same time, figured in the Revolution, being the first craft to hoist the American ensign in a foreign port.

Mr. Charles Moore, who, with his brother Enoch, has been engaged in ship-building in Wilmington for half a century, under the name of "E. & C. Moore," has given the writer some of his "recollections" which are full of interest. He is now (1882) 76 years of age, and when he was a boy, Barney Harris, his grandfather, William Woodcock and Simon Cranston, were retired ship-builders, and very aged men. He often heard from them the history of ship-building in Wilmington during the latter half of the 18th century. One of their ship-yards was on Bread and Cheese island in White Clay creek, near Stanton. Being driven from that place by the British, they retired to Jones' creek, where they built a brig. They were zealous patriots, and spent part of the time of the war navigating the waters of the Delaware. Harris, who was born in 1744, was then in the prime of life, and although taken prisoner, escaped from the British ship and returned to Wilmington, where, after the war, he followed ship-building many years. Mr. Cranston continued his ship-yard at Bread and Cheese island after the war. At a later day John Harris, son of Barney Harris, took the yard of Mr. Draper at Brandywine, who removed to Duck creek, (Smyrna,) where he continued the business.





After the adoption of the Federal Constitution in 1787, business of all kinds revived. Foreign commerce was remarkably flourishing. During the war, and the prostration and poverty which followed, little had been purchased from abroad. The demand for vessels which now sprang up gave a great impetus to ship-building, and for several years Wilmington reaped a rich harvest. She had at one time twenty-two square-rigged vessels engaged in the West India and direct European trade, besides numerous schooners and sloops in the coasting trade. This continued till the war of 1812, when her foreign commerce was gradually diverted to the larger cities.

In the beginning of the present century we still find Barney Harris, William Woodcock, Simon Cranston and John Harris, the principal ship-builders. Enoch Moore came to the city from Trenton, N. J. about 1825, and learned the business of Harris and Woodcock at the foot of Orange street. From 1812 to 1832 there was very little ship-building in Wilmington. During that period Thompson & Young was the only firm thus employed; a few small craft being built by a number of individual builders. In 1832 the partnership of E. & C. Moore was formed, and a ship yard located at the foot of Poplar street (now occupied by the Pusey and Jones Company). Mr. Thompson having died in 1833, Mr. Young became a member of the E. & C. Moore firm till 1834, when they separated, Mr. Young continuing at the foot of Poplar street, and the Moores locating at the foot of Fourth street, where they have continued for nearly fifty years. About that time the firm of J. & J. A. Harris started at the foot of Orange street; also the firm of W. & A. Thatcher at the foot of Pine street, each devoted to building coasting vessels.

About this time the whale ship company was formed. They purchased merchant ships from New England which were changed to whale ships in Wilmington. They owned the ships *Ceres*, *Thomas Jefferson*, *Lucy Ann* and *North American*, and the bark *Superior*.

The first steamer ever built in Wilmington was the propeller *Richard Stockton*, by the Ericsson Propeller Company, about 1833.

The Harlan and Hollingsworth Company constructs iron steam and sailing vessels, and employs the largest capital of any company in the State in this business. It commenced

shipbuilding in 1836, under the firm name of Betts, Pusey and Harlan. Mr. Pusey retired in 1841 and Mr. Elijah Hollingsworth became a partner. In 1849 Mr. Betts withdrew, and in 1858 Mr. J. Taylor Gause entered their firm. Mr. Hollingsworth died in 1866, and the following year the company was incorporated under the present name. It has grown up from small beginnings to its present colossal proportions in less than fifty years. Its reputation is world-wide, and it constructs many of the largest steamships afloat.

They also build railroad cars of every description, employing in all departments about 1,200 men. The officers are, Samuel Harlan, Jr., President; J. Taylor Gause, Vice-President, and Harry Gause, Secretary and Treasurer.

Pusey & Jones is also an old and prominent iron ship-building company in Wilmington. The last iron steam ship launched by them, August 21, 1882, was the *Albatross* of 800 tons burden, for the U. S. Fish Commission. The officers of this company are Wm. G. Gibbons, President; W. W. Pusey, Secretary and Treasurer, and Charles Hill, Superintendent.

The Jackson and Sharp Company build the largest wooden vessels of any company in the State.

The building of vessels is carried on to a considerable extent at Frederica, by Gov. John W. Hall, and N. Lank. Most of these are large sized schooners, some of them reaching a capacity of 1,400 tons. Gov. Hall is the owner, in whole or in part, of over thirty vessels, all of which have been built under his personal supervision, several of which are engaged in foreign trade.

In Milford several firms are engaged in the construction of vessels of Delaware oak, which is unsurpassed for its durability and strength. These firms are J. W. Abbott and Co., Mr. Scribner, T. R. Carlisle, J. R. Cahall & Co., and W. J. Simpson. The first firm consists of Mr. Abbott and Wm. Marshall, M.D., of that town. The yards of all these builders are eligibly located on the south side of Mispillion creek, where they build large schooners, principally, and have the reputation of producing vessels, of their class, unsurpassed by any constructed on the continent.

At Milton, D. H. Atkins, Black & Brothers and C. C. Davidson, are engaged in constructing the same class of vessels. Here, as at



Milford, the building of vessels has been in continuous operation for nearly two centuries. Small vessels are also built on Indian river, and in early times were constructed on the Nanticoke river at Seaford.

The first Marine Railway in the State was constructed by Messrs. E. & C. Moore, the next by Mr. Harris, and another by the Thatchers, and finally a first class Railway was built at the yard of the Jackson & Sharp company.

By this brief sketch of one of our great industries, it will be seen that Delaware, and particularly Wilmington, has furnished her full share of enterprise in the ship-building business. She has had her whaling interest, pearl fishing, European, West India and coasting trade, and now is one of the greatest Iron Ship-building ports in the United States.

#### CAR BUILDING.

**W**ILMINGTON enjoys the distinction of having early taken a foremost place in the construction of Railway carriages, and there is nothing which tends to give her greater fame as a manufacturing city. In fact it may be said that it is her chief industry next to ship building, as there are more cars of every description built in Wilmington, than in any other city in the United States. There are four large establishments in the city, in part or in whole engaged in the manufactory of railroad cars, the largest of which is known as "The Delaware Car Works," belonging to the

"JACKSON & SHARP COMPANY."

This Company was established early in the year 1863, by Job H. Jackson and Jacob F. Sharp, and although then comparatively modest in extent, new additions and improvements were made, until now, the "Delaware Car Works" constitute the largest Passenger Car Manufactory in the country. It covers about twenty-five acres of land, outside the ship yard and marine railway and immense lumber yards of this Company. The shops of the Company are situated at the confluence of the Brandywine creek and Christiana river, having wharfage on each, and with the Philadelphia Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad

track directly in front; a location, which affords them every facility and advantage of transportation both by land and water. These works have a capacity for over 75 passenger cars undergoing construction at the same time, the paint room alone holding thirty. Between 800 and 1000 men are constantly employed, and the weekly pay roll averages between \$7,000 and \$10,000, and for several years during seasons of great activity, the wages frequently exceeded \$12,000 per week.

This Company exhibited a specimen car at the Cotton International Exhibition at Atlanta, Ga., in 1881, and was awarded a Gold Medal and special mention for elegance in design and superior workmanship. Another enterprising firm is

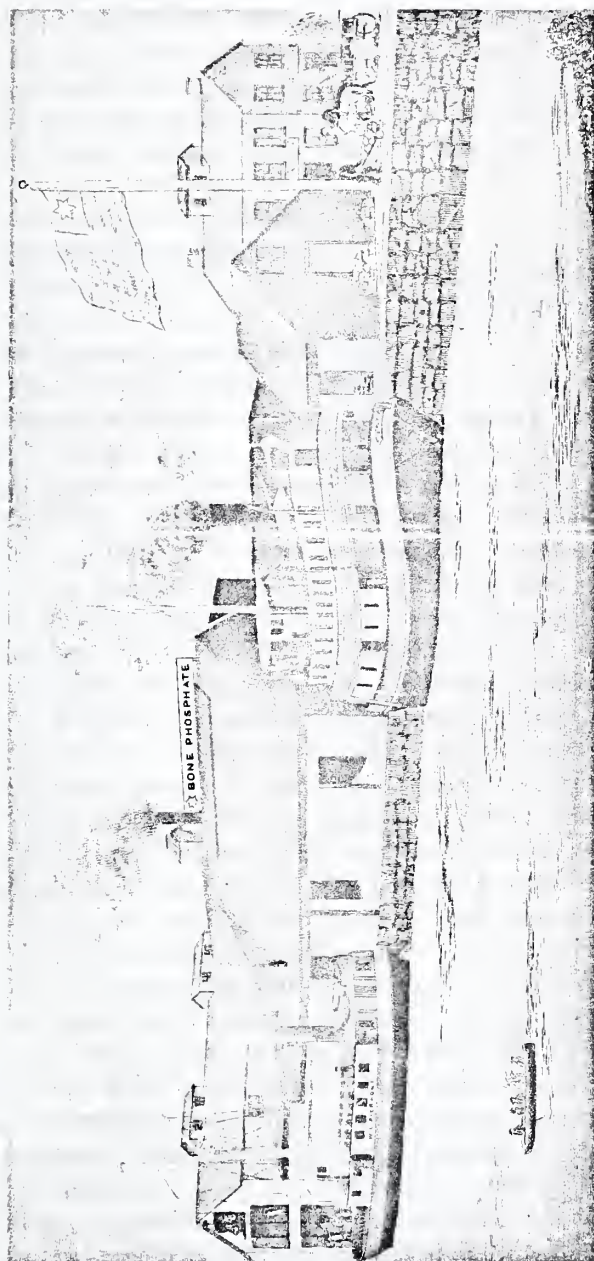
BOWERS, DURE & COMPANY,

which began business in 1871, locating their works on the Brandywine river and on the east side of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad. The works occupy about 21 acres of ground, the shops are fitted with every possible convenience for the execution of the finest work, and in every respect they are so complete as to have deserved the title bestowed upon them of "MODEL WORKS." The cars are all most elegantly finished inside and out, and are not excelled in this or any country, either in design, workmanship or appearance. Every facility for shipping is enjoyed, and for receiving by water or rail, all necessary supplies. Steam power drives a great variety of machinery; 350 hands are employed, and a large number of standard and narrow gauge and city passenger railway cars are turned out annually.

THE HARLAN & HOLLINGSWORTH COMPANY, has already been referred to as the largest ship building Company in the State; but their extensive car building interest, which they conduct in addition to iron ship building, deserves a notice in this paper. Their car works are at the foot of Orange street, between the railroad track and the Christiana, and are not a small branch of their establishment; their operations in this department being very extensive. They have furnished cars not only to many roads in the United States, but also to most of the principal railways of Canada, Cuba and South America. The various departments are under the charge of skilled mechanics, who have been in the employ of







J. E. TYGERT & CO'S

PHILADELPHIA OFFICE |  
42 S. DELAWARE AVENUE |  
STAR BONE PHOSPHATE WORKS, SMYRNA, DEL.

ENGRAVED BY E. A. WRIGHT, PHIL.



the Company for many years. Every thing connected with the works moves with military precision.

**THE PHILADELPHIA, WILMINGTON & BALTIMORE RAILROAD CAR WORKS**

are located at Fourth and Church Streets. This establishment was built about 1860, in which are constructed the freight and passenger cars, and also the locomotives used on that line, and the Delaware and other branch roads that the Company operates under lease. They employ about 400 hands, and are complete in every respect.

Auxiliary to car-building, are the specialties of manufacturing car-wheels and car-springs; the former of which is conducted by

**THE LOBDELL CAR-WHEEL COMPANY,** located at the foot of Lombard street, the works lying on both sides of the Christiana. This company has a reputation which extends to all countries where railroads exist. It is the oldest establishment of the kind in the country, having been established in 1831 by Jonathan Bonney & Co., changed to Bonney & Bush in 1836, to Bush & Lobdell in 1839, and after twenty years, in 1859, Mr. Geo. G. Lobdell became the proprietor. In 1867 the present company was formed with Mr. Lobdell as President; N. P. Brennan, Treasurer; and Wm. W. Lobdell, Secretary. They employ about 500 men, and the capacity is over 300 car-wheels daily, which are shipped to various parts of this country and Europe, and are in use by all the leading railroad companies, and have become famous for their soundness and durability. At the centennial, the Company exhibited a set of wheels which had run under a locomotive tender 250,000 miles, and others that had been in use from 20 to 25 years, and have now on their premises a number that have been taken from cars on the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, that have run 200,000 miles.

The other industry auxiliary to car-building is the manufacture of locomotive and car-springs, which is conducted by James P. Hayes & Co., another of Wilmington's enterprising and successful firms. This business was established in 1844 by E. J. Homer, Mr. Hayes becoming its head in 1872. It is located at the foot of Eighth street. They employ thirty men, and a thirty horse power steam engine drives their machinery, which is complete for turning out

the best work. They enjoy a high reputation among railroad men and car-builders.

The advance in car-building during the past twenty-five years has been enormous. The reason for this is clear; in 1863 there were 32,470 miles of Railroad in the country; in 1881, 104,813 miles, and 15,000 miles are under construction in 1882. This and the greatly increased number of trains over each road daily, both freight and passenger, will show the multiplied demand for cars during the past few years.

**J. E. TYGERT AND COMPANY'S STAR BONE PHOSPHATE WORKS,**



As an industry at Smyrna, Del., with a business office at 42 South Delaware Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa. It was begun in 1870, by John E. Tygert, on his farm near Harrington, Del. He used and sold, the first year, ten tons of phosphate, but the following year, removing the business to the town of Harrington, he manufactured about four hundred tons. In 1873, his brother, Herman S. Tygert, joined him, and their business enlarging, they removed in the autumn of the same year to Smyrna, where they opened an office, locating their factory on the navigable waters of Duck creek, two miles from Smyrna. This location is a most eligible one, being only four miles from the Delaware Bay and on the line of the Bombay Hook Railroad. There they erected a building suitable for their needs, but the increase of their business has required yearly additions till now they have at that point over 16,000 square feet under roof. This whole structure contains 400 feet wharfage. In addition to this, they have, between two and three miles below their factory, on Duck Creek, a wharf covering one hundred feet, with a suitable storehouse for the use of their line of steamers employed in this interest, and for passenger travel and freight to Philadelphia. They also have a large warehouse at Clayton, used exclusively for the storage of their goods. The business was small at first, but has steadily increased to the present time.

In 1873, their first year in Smyrna, they only employed about eight hands and sold about





500 tons of phosphate: also they obtained their material, already ground, from Philadelphia, in sailing vessels. This method they found too slow and uncertain, and in 1875 purchased the steam barge, "W. C. Pierrepont," which they supplied with passenger accommodations and run tri-weekly to Philadelphia. This purchase greatly facilitated their interest, and now requiring a location in that city, they obtained an office and ware-house at 42 South Delaware Avenue. During 1875, they manufactured and sold about 1,500 tons of phosphate. Their steamer ran regularly, and was soon so crowded with the general freight and passenger business that increased facilities were found indispensable. They accordingly built, in the spring of 1879, the fine double-deck iron steamer, John E. Tygert, of 288 tons burden, government measurement, which made its first trip, July 4, 1879. The firm of J. E. Tygert and Company, in the spring of 1878, introduced into their works machinery for manufacturing phosphate from the crude material. Among that machinery are mills for breaking and grinding bones, plaster, salt-cake and all the materials used in their manufactory. They are thus enabled not only to produce their phosphate at less expense but can insure the perfect purity of their goods. They have five elevators, each forty feet in height, and two that are shorter. They also have mixers and all the most improved machinery for handling and manipulating their material. During the last season the firm have employed from seventy five to one hundred hands in the works, on the two steamers and in the different offices. Besides manufacturing from the crude material and selling ten thousand tons of phosphate, they have shipped and sold large quantities of prepared material to other manufacturers. They manufacture an article for early vegetables, one for wheat, another for corn, and another specially suited for peach trees. All their phosphates enjoy a high reputation, and command the best prices in the market.

#### MARVIL'S BASKET & CRATE FACTORY

**T**HE Delaware Fruit-Crate and Basket Factory was established in the year 1871 by Joshua H. Marvil who is sole Proprietor and owner. This Factory is located in Laurel, Del., on the south side of

Broad Creek, occupying the space of 6000 square feet, ground floor, on which the works stand. The factory and machinery are worth about \$25,000. From the first year, in which 600 thousand strawberry baskets were made, the manufacture of two millions baskets, boxes, and crates, annually, are turned out, as the result of both skilled labor and improved machinery. So perfect is the skill employed that two berry baskets are made in a minute, and one peach basket in two minutes, and the capacity of the works is equal to the making of 35,000 berry baskets per day. For the safe transportation of fruits and vegetables Mr. Marvil has obtained six patents, the improved parts of which are made at the factory in Laurel. He also has invented and patented two "Improved Watchman's Time Detectors" for the protection of his works. The different kinds and sizes of baskets, boxes, and crates number about forty, and range from the capacity of pints to bushels. The baskets are made with and without lids and handles, so as to meet any want in the business. The demand for these wares of Mr. Marvil is such as to give employment to 40 agents besides sub-agents and contractors, who dispose of them in the several States of the Union, from Massachusetts to Texas. To accommodate the trade, numerous warehouses are already established in the chief centres of the country, and a healthy growth in the trade is everywhere manifest. These wares are all cheap and comparatively inexpensive, hence their rapid sale and the constantly growing demand.

#### THE MILFORD BASKET COMPANY, MILFORD, DELAWARE.

**J**ANUARY, 1876, Theron H. Camp and Charles A. Blair, the present proprietors, began this business, the firm assuming the name of Camp & Blair.


Their purpose was at first simply to manufacture fruit packages, as peach baskets, berry baskets and crates. They rented and occupied a portion of Mr. Barber's Mill, and their enterprise proving successful, they erected, in the first of the following year, their present fine buildings on Front street near the depot. These are the main mill, which is forty feet front and runs back fifty-five feet, and the storehouse,



which is thirty by fifty feet. They manufacture in a season about a million of strawberry baskets, for which they have all the latest and most improved machinery. The boxes are made from the poplar and gum trees. The logs, after being cut into pieces about two feet in length, are steamed, and then placed in the veneer cutter. There a stationary knife feeds up against the log while it revolves, and shaves it down to the centre. Over the knife are spurs which cut into the log and cut the veneer the right length. On the opposite side is an impression roller which cuts into the log the shape of each piece for the basket. The works are driven by a forty-five horse power engine. The Company also manufacture about five thousand berry-crates a year. In July 1877, they added a Fruit Drying Department, and for that purpose introduced *The Alden Evaporator*, of which they used two; and their business increasing, they added two more in 1879. They now (1882) put up about sixty thousand pounds of fruit, apples and peaches, mostly the latter. Their fruit has the best reputation, and stands high in the market. The firm is one of the most enterprising and successful in the State, and its standing is first class in every respect.

---

W. M. ROSS & COMPANY,  
SEAFORD, DEL.,

MPORTERS and Manufacturers of Fertilizers and Supplies,—Raw-bone Super-Phosphate, Acidulated Charleston Rock, Fish Guano, Sulphate of Potash, Pure Ground Bone, Sulphuric Acid, Sulphate and Nitrate of Soda, Pure Nova Scotia Plaster, Muriate of Potash, and Pure Dissolved Raw-Bone. This business was begun in 1873 by Messrs. Ball and Ross, and it was conducted by this firm until 1875, when, by the retirement of Mr. Ball, the firm-name was changed to the present one. This firm consists of W. H. Ross, W. M. Ross and E. C. Ross.


At the time of their forming the present partnership the building was 40 by 60 feet in dimensions, with the addition of an engine room not attached to the main building. In a very short time, owing to increase of business, the Messrs. Ross enlarged their building to 60

by 120 feet, besides erecting three storage rooms, covering 10,800 square feet; also two sets of acid chambers, their capacity being 150 feet, one of 100 and one of 50 feet, the building covering them being 47 by 113 ft.

This firm manufacture or import all their goods and their business is large and remunerative. In the manufacture of their goods they employ all the latest improved machinery, crushers, disintegrating machines for grinding bone, two sets burr stones for grinding South Carolina Rock, etc. This extensive machinery is run by a 40 horse power engine, and the factory is first-class in every particular. The business of this firm is increasing annually. During the first year of their business they sold 30 tons of Phosphate, and in 1879 sold 4,000 tons, and this year, 1882, expect to increase their already large sales. This is the only manufactory of chemicals south of Wilmington. It is situated on the Nanticoke River, and adjoining the Delaware Railroad, and Dorchester and Delaware Railroad, and they have a track laid connecting with the main line running from their factory; thus giving them great facilities for loading and shipping their goods. They have also large wharves on the river front, used in shipping their productions by vessels. The reputation of their goods is of the highest character, and the members of the firm enjoy the confidence of their large and growing trade.

---

J. PARKE POSTLES' MOROCCO WORKS,  
WILMINGTON,

RE located on 4th, between Orange and Tatnall Streets, Nos. 204 to 208, and were erected by Messrs. Baynard & Postles in 1855, having 4,000 feet under roof. The structure is of brick with Mansard roof. In 1857 Mr. Stephen Postles became sole proprietor, and the business continued until 1866 when the firm-name was changed to S. Postles & Sons. In 1877 Mr. Stephen Postles retired, his son Genl. J. Parke Postles taking the management. He has conducted the business to the present time with great energy and success, increasing the manufacture from five dozen skins per day in 1866, to seventy-five dozen at the present time. Gen.






Postles is prompt, energetic and thorough, conducting the affairs of his large establishment on the most liberal and honorable principles. He is a gentleman of culture and integrity and greatly respected in the community.

## CANNED MEATS, FRUIT AND VEGETABLES.

RICHARDSON & ROBBINS.

N the year 1856, Mr. Alden B. Richardson and Mr. James W. Robbins, of Dover, Del., commenced the business of canning Fruit and Vegetables under the firm-name of RICHARDSON & ROBBINS. They were previously engaged in the tin-ware, stove and furnace business, in the same town. [See sketch of each partner in this book.] As early as 1847, Mr. Richardson had experimented in preserving fruit in air-tight cans, but he was not satisfied with his success. He continued his experiments, however, with more or less encouragement, year after year, until 1856 when the firm of Richardson & Robbins put their first goods in the market, which consisted of 600 cans. Encouraged by the favor they had received, the next year their business amounted to 1800 cans. The third year to 9000 cans. During those years they had used for their purpose a common cooking-stove, to prepare their goods for the cans. Feeling assured they were on the right track, they built a Heater, which enabled them to increase their business that year to 20,000 cans, which found a ready market.

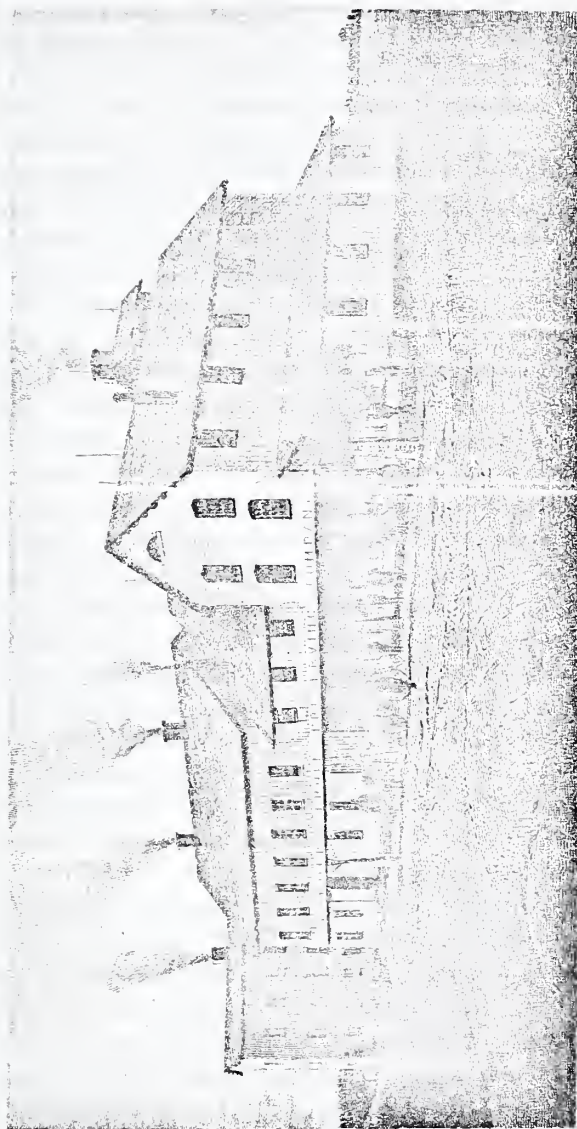
It must be borne in mind that the business in which they had embarked had already been established several years, in various cities of the Union; yet the goods put up by them, marked by their brand of "R. & R.," immediately took the lead for superiority with the dealers and consumers of canned goods. So far their success had been won after many severe trials, for difficulties had to be overcome that could be accomplished only from a knowledge of the laws that govern the chemical changes which follow in all fruits and vegetables after their ripening, and when packed as an article of food for future use. Labor saving contrivances had to be in-

vented; facilities for producing certain results in the quickest manner were sought for and brought to a success; and ingenious methods of preparing the goods had to be discovered; all of which they accomplished. The demand for their products increased much faster than they could supply them; when in 1862 they put in a 2-horse-power Boiler, by which they were enabled to increase their business to 40,000 cans. In 1863, only seven years from the commencement of their undertaking, they were compelled to purchase a large building, situate at the junction of State and King streets, put in an 8-horse-power Boiler, and fit up the entire building with all appliances and conveniences necessary for their purposes, which allowed them to send out that year upwards 100,000 cans of fruit and vegetables.

From the first, their determination had been to put up none but the very best goods to be obtained, and use the nicest quality of material in their preparation. Located in the heart of the peach and fruit-growing districts of Delaware, they could receive their fruit direct from the producers, in its perfection,—an advantage over those packers doing business in cities.

From time to time, additions had to be made to their factory, until their entire ground was covered; the 8-horse-power Boiler was removed to give place to one of 90-horse-power, and their business had reached a point in magnitude far beyond what either partner had ever imagined. At their commencement, Mr. Robbins had attended to the purchase of all the fruit and other goods required, while Mr. Richardson superintended their preparation and packing, which required an accurate knowledge of the articles used, and the secret of their detail, by which the goods had made their famous reputation in the trade. While rejoicing in their prosperity, after 20 years of success, their partnership was suddenly dissolved by the death of Mr. Robbins, in the Summer of 1876. It was a great loss to Mr. Richardson, as the enterprise and excellent business capacity of his partner, united with himself, had earned for the firm a world-wide reputation for the superiority of their goods. Before his decease he requested that the firm-name should never be changed. Mr. Richardson then took his son, Harry A. Richardson, into the concern, as partner. At the time, and for





RISEING SUN, NEAR LEBANON, DEL.





several years, he had managed their correspondence and financial affairs, besides assisting in any other department that required his services.

During the year 1876, Mr. Richardson experimented in the putting up of his Boneless Cooked Hams, which was received by the trade and the public with universal favor, and acknowledged the most important invention in the history of canned preparations. Their immediate demand was far greater than the firm could then supply. The Rolled Ox Tongues was another original success of Mr. Richardson's; and also the whole Boned Turkey and Chicken; the Galantines of Game and Poultry; Chicken Livers, truffled; besides other canned preparations of the firm, (Ham, Tongue, Beef, Chicken, Game, &c.,) now accepted as indispensable articles for the table, in every household. Their Plum Pudding was another great "hit," the demand for which, last Fall, exceeded thirty tons in weight.

The exhibits of the firm at the late Centennial Exposition, and the award of two Medals, were the means of creating a foreign demand for their goods which has already become colossal; and the display of their canned goods at the French Exposition of 1878, received the commendations of the most distinguished *bon vivants* of Paris, and won for Messrs. Richardson & Robbins the only Gold Medal awarded to American exhibitors of canned fruit. And since then the firm have also been awarded a Gold Medal by the London Food Exposition of 1880.

With their rapidly-increasing business their large Factory was found inadequate for their wants, and in the Spring of 1881 the firm purchased about nine acres of land, a short distance from their former stand, on which they erected probably the most perfectly-appointed Canning Factory now in the world.

#### FARMERS' FRUIT PRESERVING COMPANY, RISING SUN, DEL.,



AS organized in 1872, the incorporators being William H. Ridgaway, James Green, Thomas Pickering, Absalom H. Carey, Jacob G. Brown, James W. Green, John C. Durborough and George

H. Gildersleve. The capital stock was \$18,000, and the company was organized with the following officers: James Green, President; Thomas Pickering, Treasurer; G. H. Gildersleve, Secretary; and Jacob G. Brown, General Superintendent. They built the same year their large and commodious works at Rising Sun, now covering ten thousand square feet of land, and also built three stores. They have two Alden Steam Evaporators, each containing three thousand feet of coil pipe. The Alden Evaporator is said to be the best and most successful of any used in the state. The Canning department of the company, for canning fruits and vegetables is complete, and furnished with every modern improvement and device, and has a capacity of nearly a million cans a season. They have two steam boilers, one a sixty and one a forty horse power, and have a twenty-five horse power engine to run their works. Their goods are first class in every particular and are put up principally from the farms and orchards of the stockholders. Every where they command the highest market prices, and are sent to all parts of the United States and even to Europe. In January, 1876, William H. Ridgaway was elected President of the Company, and George H. Gildersleve General Superintendent, which offices they still hold. Mr. Pickering has been Treasurer from the time of its incorporation. The success and prosperity of this industry has been steady from the first, and no other holds a higher place in the confidence and esteem of the business community. It gives employment in the busy season to about three hundred hands, and has already become the center of a thriving little community, the nucleus, no doubt, of a future town. It is located in a portion of the state which is unsurpassed for growing fruits and vegetables, and the shipping facilities are unequaled. The company also manufactures field fertilizers and phosphates for the use of the stockholders, besides supplying a considerable demand in the locality.





## DIAMOND STATE SUPER PHOSPHATE WORKS.



DESSA and Middletown. Victor Lord and George W. Polk, manufacturers.

In 1878 Mr. Victor Lord commenced the manufacture of fertilizers at Odessa, making a specialty of two brands known as the "Diamond State Super" and "Diamond State Acid" Phosphates. The business was carried on in a small way, the product of the first season amounting to only forty tons. But his fertilizers pleased the farmers, and he found it necessary to increase his facilities. By so doing he was enabled the following season to turn out six hundred tons. The next year associating himself with Mr. George Polk, they took the firm-name of Lord and Polk, with greatly increased capital and manufacturing facilities. One-half mile from Odessa, on Appoquinimink Creek, they purchased what was known as the "old store-house property," and some adjoining land, in all about eleven acres, where they erected their new two-storied factory, fifty by seventy-two feet, and supplied it with all the approved machinery necessary to the business. Adjoining the factory they put up a smaller building for storing the manufactured phosphate. The machinery is driven by a sufficient horse power, and one hundred and fifty tons of fertilizers could, in 1880, be mixed ready for the drill every twenty-four hours. The factory has since been further enlarged, the buildings doubled in number, and the facilities greatly increased. In 1881 three thousand tons of the fertilizers were sold by the firm and it was with difficulty they could keep ahead of the demand. Besides the two brands above mentioned, they make a Peach Tree Phosphate, a Sugar Beet Phosphate and a Corn Fertilizer. The Beet Phosphate has been remarkably successful and has surpassed everything of the kind thus far introduced.

They also prepare a special fertilizer for peanuts, for the southern trade, and Truxillo-Guano, a high grade of goods for truck farms, and much used further south. They have a landing where materials can be unloaded directly from vessels or steamers into the buildings, at little expense. This firm has a large trade among the farmers of their own and adjacent communities, and their phosphates find

a ready market in various sections of the Peninsula and in the adjoining counties of Pennsylvania. They have an office at Odessa and one at Middletown, which are connected with each other and with the factory by a telephone. The factory is under the personal supervision of Mr. Victor Lord, the senior member of the firm, while Mr. Polk looks after the financial interests. They are young and energetic, and such has been their enterprise and industry that their success is now fully assured, and their business has become one of the established and leading industries of Odessa.

## LAUREL MILLS. ADAMS & CO., LAUREL, DEL.



HE Laurel Saw, Planing and Grist Mills owned by Isaac J. W. Adams and Co., came into the possession of the present owners in 1871. At that time the entire mill property was in a state of pitiable dilapidation, and the old saw mill and grist mill have given place to structures adapted to the business now being done.

The building known as the Saw and Planing Mills and Stave Manufactory occupies five thousand seven hundred and sixty-three feet under roof. The mill is run by water power alone, and contains planers, circular saws, stave saws, jointers and headers for the manufacture of large quantities of staves for nail Kegs, Kegs for R. R. spikes, bolts, nuts, rivets, etc. Several car-loads of staves are sold and shipped each week.

The new Grist Mill, built in 1873, was consumed by fire in March, 1878. This building was four stories high, had four run of stones, and cost twelve thousand dollars. It had been insured to the amount of fifty-five hundred dollars. The loss above the insurance was eight thousand dollars.

Mr. Adams soon afterward erected the present Mill, whose product is known as Merchant-flour. This manufactory contains four sets of stones, stones for middlings, and smut machines. It is thoroughly fitted for neighborhood and merchant service.

Mr. Adams is a practical miller, having a perfect understanding of mill machinery. These mills are among the largest of Laurel's interests and industries.





## THE FELTON STEAM SAW MILL.

**M**R. JOHN M. WALDEMAN is the proprietor of this large mill, built in 1872, on the site of the old Penny-packer mill, which was burned in 1871. Mr. Waldeman purchased the site and the ruins, and erected the present mill. It has a stationary engine of thirty-five horse power which drives an upright and also a circular saw. It is one of the best mills in the State, and is constantly engaged in manufacturing ship timber, and sawing frames for buildings. The average run is 300,000 feet a year, which is sent to various ship building yards of the Peninsula, Pennsylvania, New Jersey and New York. Mr. Waldeman's reputation is high in the business community, and his works of great importance to the town of Felton. His sales amount to nearly ten thousand dollars a year.

SMITH'S MILL AND BASKET WORKS,  
LINCOLN, DEL.,

**O**WNEED by Thompson R. Smith. He manufactures Eureka Fruit Carrier, Peach Baskets, Peach Crates, Berry Baskets, Berry Crates, and has a Steam Saw and Planing Mill at Lincoln, Delaware.

This manufactory was built in 1868 by Smith and Whitehead; afterward Mr. Whitehead sold his interest to Mr. William J. Hiscox in 1871. They continued the business for two years, when Mr. Smith purchased the whole interest, and in 1879 came into possession of the entire business.

The mill was 95 x 30 with an addition of 60 x 30, and was run by steam power. The whole building, upon which there was no insurance, was consumed by fire, December 1878; the loss amounting to about four thousand dollars. It was rebuilt in 1879 by Mr. Smith, he having purchased the ground, and remains from the fire. The dimensions of the new mill are 93 feet long by 30 in width, with a wing attached 12 x 60, and has about 6,000 feet under roof. It is run by an engine of 30 horse power and is capable of cutting 8,000 feet of lumber per diem. The machines used by Mr. Smith are of late invention, including a 24 inch

Surfacer or Planer, a 30 inch re-sawing machine, one 50 inch Circular Saw, a 24 inch Veneer Machine, two cut-off Circular Saws, and two Rip-ping Saws. This mill is extensively engaged in the manufacture of Mouldings, Flooring, also Peach and Berry Baskets and Crates, &c &c.

Mr. Smith ships large portions of his work to New York and Philadelphia, and a great quantity is used in the neighborhood, for building purposes.

## DU PONT'S GUNPOWDER WORKS.

*Revised from the "Great Industries of the United States,"  
Hartford, 1872.*

**L**EU THERE IRENE DU PONT was the founder of the immense Works distinguished as the "Brandywine Powder Works," near Wilmington, Delaware. He was a native of France, and emigrated to the United States in the fall of 1799, landing at Newport, Rhode Island, January 1st, 1800. Having noticed the poor quality of the Gunpowder then made in America, he resolved to engage in its manufacture, of which he had a knowledge, having been a pupil of the celebrated French chemist, Lavoisier, who had charge of the "Bureau du Poudres et Salpêtres" under the French Government. After some time spent in selecting a location, Mr. Du Pont established himself on the Brandywine Creek, about four miles above the town of Wilmington, in the State of Delaware, where he prosecuted the business with such success that, at the time of his decease, at the United States Hotel in Philadelphia, in 1834, his establishment was the most extensive of its kind in this country, as it now is in the world. Since the decease of its founder, the business has been managed by his sons and grandsons, who maintain the old firm-style of E. I. DU PONT DE NEMOURS & Co.

The works of the firm comprise fourteen complete manufactories,—four on the Brandywine, two in Luzerne County, Pa., seven in Schuylkill County, Pa., and one in Northumberland County, Pa. The original works, on the Brandywine, commenced operations in 1802, and have a capacity for producing five thousand pounds of Sporting Powder per day.



The middle, or Hagley Works, commenced in 1812, comprise two complete sets of works, in one enclosure, under a fall of twenty-two feet—so arranged that both can work on the same description of powder; or, if required, one set can manufacture one kind of powder, and the other set another kind; the two combined having a capacity of twenty-five thousand pounds of Blasting Powder per day. The lower works, commenced in 1836, are under a fall of twelve feet, and have a capacity of five thousand pounds of Sporting Powder per day. The Saltpetre Refinery, with Laboratory attached, is two hundred and fifty-eight feet, by ninety-six feet, with ample appliances for supplying all the nitre required for the fabrication of Powder, and also considerable quantities for the market, for such purposes as require an article chemically pure. In proximity to the Refinery are large warehouses for the storage of saltpetre. The Charring Houses, for the preparation of charcoal—three in number—are capable of furnishing all the coal required for the mills, the wood being stored and seasoned in extensive buildings adjacent.

The firm have two shipping points—one on the river Delaware, with magazines, and a wharf at which large vessels can lie; the other on the Christiana Creek, with ample wharfage for coasters, and for landing coal, wood, &c. They have, also, a station and siding for the works on the Wilmington & Northern Rail Road, which passes through the property, intersecting the Pennsylvania Rail Road at Coatesville, and uniting with the Philadelphia & Reading Rail Road at Birdsboro. A Passenger Railway has been established between the city of Wilmington and the property of the Messrs. Du Pont. Attached to the Powder Works are extensive Machine and Millwright Shops, where all repairs are made, and most of the machinery is built; also a Saw-mill, Planing-mill, Carpenter and Blacksmith shops, and capacious buildings for the manufacture of wooden and metallic kegs and barrels, and of powder canisters. Railroad tracks are laid through the Powder Works, and the bulk of the transportation of powder, in its various stages of manufacture, is done in cars drawn by horses, and the transportation to and from tide-water and Rail Road Station is done in wagons by horses and mules, of which the firm

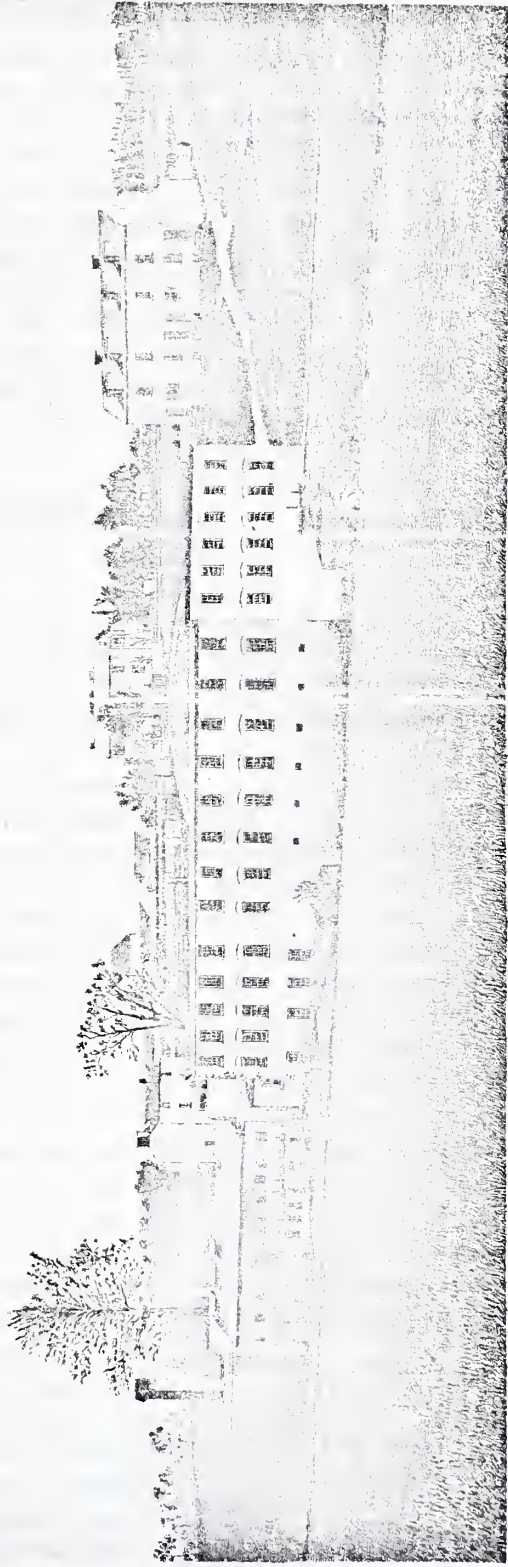
have over one hundred at their Delaware and Pennsylvania Mills.

Besides the Powder-mills, the firm own over two thousand five hundred acres of land, that stretch for a distance of three miles on both sides of the stream; and on the property there are three Woolen-mills, a Cotton-mill, a Merchants' and Grist mill, and a population of nearly four thousand persons. The aggregate fall of the various water-powers of the firm on the Brandywine, including two which are as yet unimproved, is ninety-one feet. The farms attached to the works are in a high state of cultivation, and the roads are all macadamized for ease of transportation. The buildings on the estate are mostly of stone, and very substantial, and the machinery is of the best and most costly character. The Luzerne County Mills have about seven hundred acres of land on the Big Wapwallopen Creek, with an aggregate fall of over one hundred feet, and a capacity for twenty-five thousand pounds of Blasting Powder per day. The Pennsylvania Canal, and the Lackawanna & Bloomsburg Rail Road pass through a part of the property. The Schuylkill and Northumberland County Mills, situate near the Rail Road connections of the Philadelphia and Reading Rail Road, have about nineteen hundred acres of land, and an aggregate water-power of one hundred and seventy-five feet fall; Mining Powder for the collieries being largely made.

The high reputation so long maintained for the Brandywine Powder is due to the care bestowed on its manufacture, and to the constant personal supervision of the owners. The production, (including the Pennsylvania Mills,) in the year 1881, was over 14,500,000 pounds. The machinery in operation for the manufacture of Gunpowder is driven by fifteen steam-engines and ninety-three water-wheels, of which the greater part are Turbines. The manufacture embraces all descriptions of Powder, viz: Hexagonal, Square, Mammoth, Cannon, Mortar, Musket, and Rifle, for army and navy ordnance service; Diamond-grain, Eagle, and the various grades of Canister and Sporting Powders; Shipping, Blasting, Mining, and Fuse Powders. The production of the mills is principally consumed in the United States, the firm having agencies and magazines at all the most important points, with a principal








WHITE CLAY CREEK WOOLEN MILLS. NEWARK. DEL.



depot for the Pacific States at San Francisco, and agencies in South America, and in the East and West Indies.


To illustrate the progress which has been made in the manufacture of Powder in the United States, it is only necessary to recall the fact that during the Crimean war, the Allies, to enable them to prosecute the siege of Sebastopol, were obliged to procure large supplies of Gunpowder in the United States, (one-half of which was furnished by the Brandywine Power-mills,) and that the American Powder compared favorably with the best they could procure in Europe.

#### THE DEAN WOOLEN FACTORY, NEWARK, DELAWARE.

 HIS industry was founded in 1845, by Mr. Joseph Dean, who bought the grist-mill then located where the factory now stands, on White Clay Creek, near Newark, and converted it into a woolen mill. He then built a dye-house, warehouse, and several other houses for the workmen employed, and his business steadily increasing, he built in 1853 a mill of 4 stories. In 1847, he took into partnership his son, William Dean, Esq., and the firm was known as Joseph Dean & Son, under which name it continued until within a recent period. After the death of Mr. Joseph Dean, a new firm was established by William Dean and John Pilling, still under the same name. This firm has carried on business with wonderful success, having run the mill night and day, without intermission (except for a short time at one period) up to the present date. The Kiamensi Woolen Company has also been under the entire management of these two gentlemen for many years. During the war large contracts were allotted to the firm by the government which were filled with fidelity. This establishment has been of great value to the town and its vicinity, furnishing steady employment and prompt pay to a large number, and livelihood, comfort and, in some instances, actual wealth, to the employees. During the time the mill has been in operation, wages to the amount of a million and a half of dollars have been paid. In the latter part of 1881 the firm de-

cided to increase their working facilities and capacity, and a joint stock company was organized with a capital of \$200,000, at \$50 per share of stock. The object was doubling the present capacity, putting up new buildings and introducing the latest and most improved machinery. The capital stock was soon all taken, and with characteristic energy Mr. Dean and Mr. Pilling went to work to make the necessary changes and additions required under the new organization. When all are finished there will be required almost double the present number of employees, and it is expected that a saving on the cost of the manufacture of the goods will be secured equal to the interest on \$100,000 of capital. There will also be a saving in the more effectual use of the water power of from \$1,000 to \$2,000 per annum. The Corporation went into active operation July 28th, 1882, by the election of John Pilling, Esq., as President, and William Dean as Secretary and Treasurer. The Board of Directors are, John Pilling, Augustus Thomas, Andrew J. Hassenger, Joseph Dean, Jr., and William Dean. The capital stock is all paid up, and it is expected that all will be completed and the new machinery in operation in October, 1882. Mr. Dean is also building nine three-story brick houses for the new employees. He has had an act of incorporation granted by the Court to the Newark Brick Manufacturing Company, of which he is the principal stockholder. This was called into existence in April, 1882, by the needs of the Dean Woolen Company, and is now in full operation; a half million of brick having been made, all of which have been used to supply the home demand. Joseph E. Johnson is President and Manager of the Company, William Dean is Secretary, and J. C. Johnson, William Dean, Joseph Dean and William K. Dean comprise the Board of Managers.

#### SMALL'S SAW MILL AND FACTORIES, LINCOLN, DEL.,

 AS inaugurated in 1872, and is run by a 25 horse power engine. It cuts ship-timber and house lumber, and manufactures flooring, peach baskets, crates and packing boxes for canned goods. It has





machines for flooring boards, planing, moulding, steaming and cutting veneers for peach and strawberry baskets and is also a mill for grinding feed.

**A. S. SMALL & SON, PACKERS "LINCOLN BRAND."**

This industry was begun in 1874, by a company known as the Lincoln Canning Company. It was merged into its present name in 1879. The goods prepared here have a high reputation, and consist of Peaches, Corn, Tomatoes, Whortle and Blackberries, Asparagus and Pumpkins. The first year there was put up 50,000 of canned fruits, and since 1879 has increased to more than 400,000 in canned goods annually.

**A. S. SMALL & SON—EVAPORATOR.**

There are more evaporators in this part of Delaware than in any other part of the United States. It has been claimed that this process has paid the fruit grower, year by year, 33 per cent. more than he could obtain by shipping his fruit. The Evaporator Building has in it what is known as the Pacific Evaporator and turns out immense quantities per diem, finding a ready market for its products. The Packing House of A. S. Small and Son has 5688 feet under roof; a 60 horse-power boiler is used; they manufacture their own cans, and in order to have the best solder, manufacture it themselves, of the best quality. Immense cellars are under their large buildings for storing peach and other evaporated and canned goods.

**THE HOUSTON CANNERY.**

**D. SCOTT & COMPANY, PROPRIETORS,**



AS organized and put into operation in 1879. The buildings were erected that year, and in them were put machinery of the latest and most improved kinds. They did a good business the first year, putting up over one hundred thousand cans of small fruit and, also, a large quantity of peaches and fifty thousand cans of tomatoes. In 1880 they put up over one hundred thousand cans of small fruit and two hundred thousand cans of tomatoes. Their goods are all first class and stand high in the market.

**BARKLEY'S STEAM BAKERY,  
WILMINGTON, DEL.**



ARKLEY, J. and Brother, Steam Cake and Cracker Bakery and Candy Works, Wilmington, was established at Sixth and Spruce Streets, in 1868 by James and Samuel Barkley, the present proprietors. The present imposing and commodious structure, three stories high, and 32 x 56 feet area, was erected by them in 1875. Improvements in machinery have also been constantly added, till it is now unsurpassed in convenience and facilities for the business to which it is devoted. They have a twenty-five horse power boiler and a fifteen horse power engine which drives all the machinery throughout their works. Their Exton Trenton Cracker Machine, capable of converting eight barrels of flour a day into crackers, is the only one in the State, and they have a McCallum Cutting Machine, for Soda and Oyster Crackers, Knick-knacks, Ginger Nuts, and all articles in that line.

To this they have added two Steam Basins, a Steam Stirrer for Cocoanut Work, capable of working up in a day six hundred pounds of that confection, a Steam Cocoanut Grater, a Strip Cutter and a Candy-Toy machine. The three last were exhibited at the Centennial by Thomas Mills & Brother, and are said to be the best machines ever made. They combine all the latest improvements. The Toy-Candy machine is capable of turning out one thousand pounds of toy candy a day. They have, also, many other machines and contrivances for the manufacture of the various kinds of confections which they produce in endless variety. Their Steam Hoisting Machine hoists from the street to the several stories of the building.

The Messrs. Barkley confine themselves, mainly, to the wholesale business, and on them the trade down the Peninsula, chiefly depends, as also Chester and Delaware counties, Pa. They keep three two-horse wagons, and two one-horse wagons constantly running, to supply those portions of the country which cannot be reached by railroad, besides shipping large quantities of their manufactures to various other points.

Their stables are first-class brick buildings and are reached from French street between Third and Fourth streets. The business of the Barkley Brothers continues steadily to increase and is daily growing in favor with the trade.



# CHAMBERS' HERMETICALLY SEALED GOODS, DOVER, DEL.

**H**IS Industry was established in 1871 by Joseph M. Chambers, of whom a biographical account will be found in this work. His success was very marked from the first, and his goods obtained a wide-spread popularity in a surprisingly brief space of time. The following year, in 1872, he was shipping them to Europe, and the year succeeding that, 1873, they were exhibited at the Exposition in Vienna, Austria, where they were awarded a gold medal for their superior excellence. Very ingenious in contriving ways and means to accomplish his objects, and very thorough in all that he undertakes, Mr. Chambers has devoted himself to his business, and has succeeded in the art of putting up and preserving fruits, meats, vegetables, etc., in as perfect a manner as it seems possible, yet every year he brings out something new, and pleases and surprises his customers with some improvement in his line that no one would have thought of but himself.

At the Centennial in 1876 his exhibit of canned goods was pronounced the handsomest there, and they received the highest premium, and medal for superior quality and excellence. Among them was a glass jar of whole Bartlett pears, packed by Mrs. Chambers, in 1872, and which, with others, was shipped the same year to a customer in Hamburg, Germany, and the year following, in 1873, one of the jars was exhibited at Vienna, and to which was awarded the premium of a gold medal. This particular jar was shipped back to this country by request of Mr. Chambers, to be exhibited in his collection at the Centennial, where it was again among those that received the highest award. It is now in his office and is in as perfect condition as when it was packed and shipped to Hamburg, ten years ago. A firm in Charleston, South Carolina, wrote to Mr. Chambers under date of December 23rd, 1880: "We are pleased to announce to you that we have had awarded to us, for 'Chambers' Canned Peaches,' a silver medal, highest prize over all competitors, at our late fair here." All his specialties are original with Mr. Chambers, such as "Peaches for Cream," "Wine Sauce for Plum Pudding," "Panned Oysters," etc. He expects the present season

to bring out other new articles of manufacture, for which, judging by the reception of those above named, there is every reason to expect an unlimited demand. He has also invented and had constructed, intricate machines for preparing various articles, which does the work that would otherwise require from fifty to seventy-five persons to do by hand. These machines and the specialties he has manufactured, as well as those in contemplation, will be patented and copyrighted. Being desirous of enlarging the business as the increasing demand for his goods required, he was granted a charter from the State Legislature in 1881, and is now about to merge into the Corporation under the corporate title of The "J. M. Chambers Packing Company." These goods cannot be too highly praised; they must be tasted to be appreciated, and the beauty of their appearance is also a feast to the eye. They are well known and received with the highest favor in every part of the United States and throughout Europe, and also in nearly all other countries, including China, Java and Egypt.

## HUXFORD AND COMPANY'S VENEER, BOX AND BASKET FACTORY, FRANKFORD, DEL.

**I**N 1877, Mr. Charles H. Treat came to Delaware and leased in the above place the Gum Steam Mill, which he stocked with the most approved machinery for making a patent ventilated produce barrel, and which he ran successfully for 18 months. But very soon after coming, the native woods of the State, the sweet Gum, the Holly, the Laurel, the Maple, etc., attracted his attention as remarkably adapted for the making of veneer boxes; especially the Sweet Gum, a wood entirely unknown to northern manufacture, and which had previously never been profitable for any purpose. He made numerous experiments which all proved successful, and soon decided to engage in his present business. Associating with himself Messrs. James M. and Norman B. Huxford, under the firm-name of Huxford and Company, the foundation of the factory was laid in February 1878. Within five weeks after breaking





ground the main Basket Factory building was constructed, furnished with steam works and machinery, and in successful operation. Two other large and strong buildings were added the following autumn, one being a saw and planing mill, and the other used as a box factory, and equipped with the latest inventions of small wood-working machinery. In December they began the manufacture of Veneer boxes and plates for grocers' use, known as Butter and Lard dishes, which articles have now become almost as universally used and as indispensable as the paper bag. This factory turns out more of these than all other establishments in the United States. In the spring of 1880 the company engaged with the Smith and Stevens Manufacturing Company, New York, to make, exclusively for them, a patent single and three-ply wooden plaque made from their veneer; the first being for grocers' and bakers' use, and the three-ply—made of the rarest selected woods, the black walnut, holly, bird-eye maple and ash, all finished and polished to the highest artistic point—are used exclusively for artistic purposes. They possess great strength and are in high favor with amateur and professional artists, and have given an impetus to art-culture superseding to a considerable extent the rage for pottery and porcelain. The demand for these goods has largely exceeded the supply. They are eagerly sought for, not only in America, but large and repeated orders come from Italy and Germany, as well as France and England. The plaques are made of different sizes, from six and a half to ten inches in diameter, and one should visit the sales-room of the Company at 176 Fulton street, N. Y. to see the variety of artistic uses to which they are adapted. The factory buildings cover ten thousand square feet under cover and are of the strongest and most substantial character. They have a sixty horse-power engine and three boilers with one hundred and twenty-five horse-power capacity. They have one hundred and twenty machines besides their two large veneer machines, and all their equipments are most complete, and do exquisite work. Besides their berry baskets, attaining a product of three-quarters of a million yearly, and their peach and grape baskets, they make immense quantities of splints, used for fancy and ornamental purposes and cigar lighters.

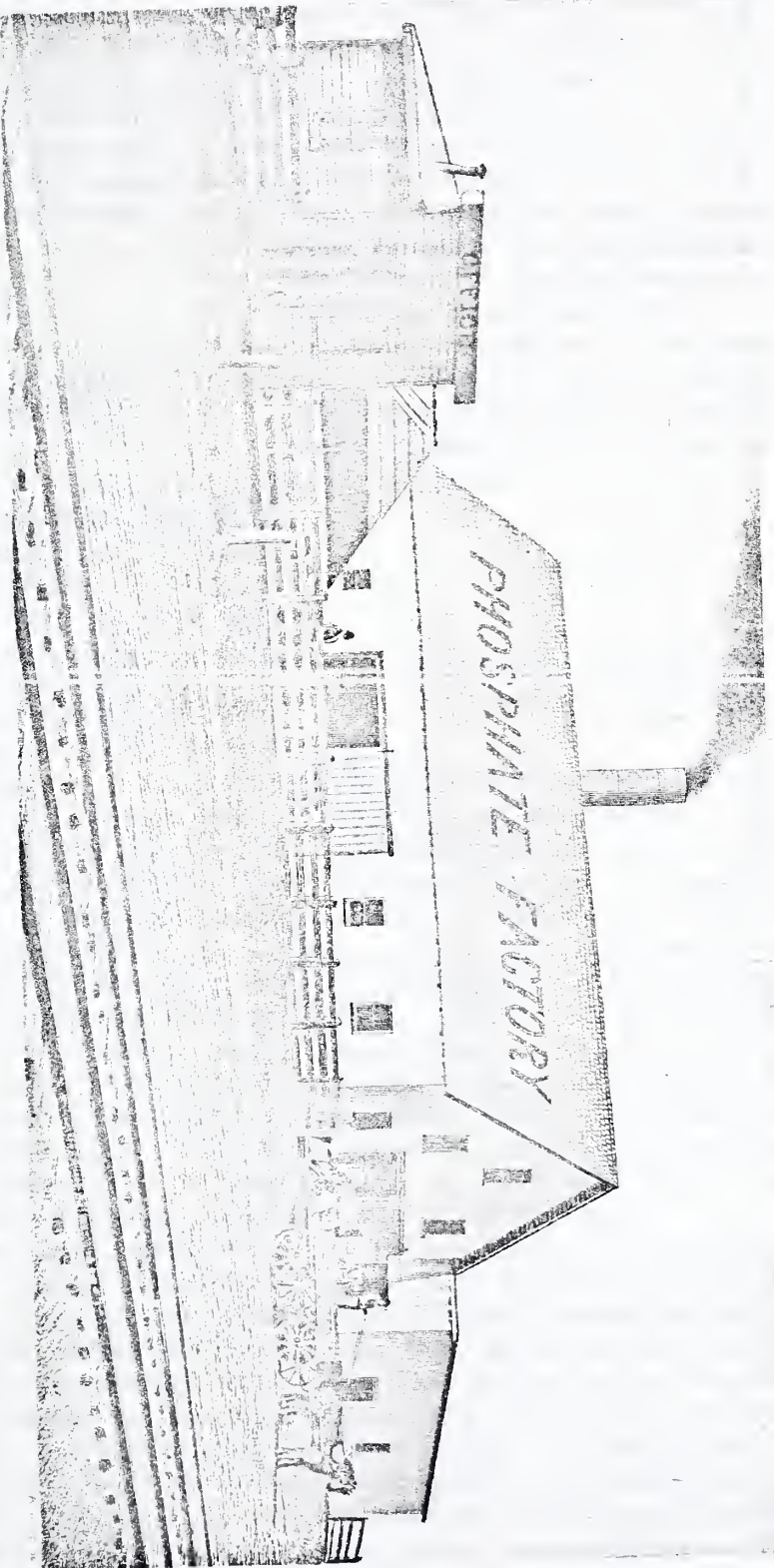
They have on their pay roll in the busy season as high as one hundred and thirty operators. Their veneer boxes, in cheapness, beauty, strength and durability, far exceed the paste board box so universal in all departments of commerce and business, and can be made in all sizes from the tiny jewelers case to the largest box. They can also be made most beautifully of fancy woods and highly polished. To enable them to fill their orders the company will soon commence manufacturing on a larger scale. This factory is an important industry in the town, affording constant business and employment to many people, and is also important to the State, giving impulse to business in many directions, and drawing attention to this Peninsula from all parts of the world. The proprietors contemplate soon adding a reading room and library for the use of the operators. In the summer of 1882 C. H. Treat & Co. purchased the Fruit Packing and Evaporating Establishment, at Georgetown, which it is operating with success as a Plaque, Basket and Veneering Factory.

#### THE DIAMOND CROWN PHOSPHATE WORKS, SMYRNA, DEL.



HIS industry was established in 1878 by A. Lee Cummins, the present proprietor. The works were first started in the fall of that year at Smyrna Landing, one and one half miles from the town of Smyrna, by Mr. C. erecting a small building, twenty by forty feet, and commencing the manufacture of super-phosphate, of which in the first season he sold one hundred and twenty tons. In the summer of 1879 he erected buildings at Clayton, near the Railroad depot, and his sales in the autumn amounted to six hundred and twenty tons. The fact of this great increase in the demand, amounting to five hundred tons more in one year, fully attests the great popularity, so quickly attained, of The Diamond Crown Phosphates, and their immense value to the agricultural community. The Diamond Crown Phosphate works manufacture two kinds of fertilizers, viz: "The Diamond Crown Super-Phosphate for wheat," and "The Diamond Crown Nitro-Phosphate for corn;" the former containing ingredients which have proved the





OFFICE  
ST. PAUL, MINN.

A. LEE CUMMINS  
BROWN PHOSPHATE WORKS  
CLAYTON, DEL.





best food for wheat, and the latter, besides food for corn, containing elements which retain the moisture of the ground even through the severest droughts. In every place in which these fertilizers have been used, they have produced excellent results, and their popularity has become established. They are made of only first-class materials and are standard in the market, the demand for them being large and constantly increasing.

#### ADAMS & BROTHER, VARIETY STORE, WILMINGTON.

**M**R. JOSEPH K. ADAMS, in 1858 came to Wilmington and entered, as Clerk, the Variety Store, 506 Market Street, in which also his brother, William B. Adams, became a Clerk in 1860. An account of both these gentlemen will be found in our biographical department. Steady, upright and industrious, they applied themselves diligently to master all the details of the business, and by their prudence and economy were enabled, in September 1866, to purchase of their employer the fixtures of the store for \$700. With this as a capital they continued the business in their own name. Their upward progress was steady and sure, and in time needing greater room to accommodate their increasing trade, they purchased the adjoining building, four stories in height and twenty-four feet wide, by one hundred and seventeen feet deep. This they remodeled, and have made of it now the largest wholesale and retail Variety Store in Delaware. The first floor, which is lighted by three skylights, seven by ten feet, making it the lightest store in the city, is used for dry-goods, floor and table coverings, and almost every kind of articles for household use too varied and numerous to mention; while the second story is equally crowded with every variety of foreign and domestic toys, besides children's carriages, etc., etc. The proprietors claim that any kind of toy known can here be found. Every child in Wilmington knows the place; it is the very first place outside of home that they learn to talk about, and its wonders are a subject of daily rehearsal in the ears of parents and friends.

Adams & Brother are the acknowledged leaders of the toy trade in Delaware. They do a large jobbing trade in this and every line of their goods. The second story is reached by a large closed stairway, about seventy-five feet back from the main entrance. The basement, which runs the entire length of the building, is of great use in such an establishment as a place for general storage, and for lamp chimnies. Mr. Joseph K. Adams attends to the finances, while his brother devotes himself to the general management of the business, which, together, they have made a grand success. Their fine place of business, costing about \$23,000, is all paid for, they owe no one, and are always ready and willing to meet all their obligations.


#### THE WILMINGTON DENTAL MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

**A**BOUT fifteen years ago this industry was originated by Dr. E. Shelp, and was located on the corner of Ninth and Market streets. It passed into the hands of Dr. Tantum, who had his factory at No. 10 Girard street, and conducted it alone till 1870, when Dr. J. F. Frantz became his partner. The growth of the business was from that time very rapid, and the capacity of the building was twice enlarged, and a third story added. The work was sent to all parts of the world. In 1881 they erected their large building on King street above Tenth and opposite the Court House.

In January 1882 Dr. Tantum disposed of his interest to H. C. Robinson and S. J. Willey, and the Company was incorporated by charter under the title at the head of this notice. They have all the needed machinery and appliances, and have greatly increased their business, which is the third largest of its kind in the country. It is carried on with great enterprise and success, giving employment to nearly sixty hands, and has a capacity of manufacturing two million artificial teeth a year. This business is yet in its infancy but is destined to be one of the important industries of the city.



## JOHN A. WILSON'S AGRICULTURAL WAREHOUSE, WILMINGTON, DEL.


N all ages of the world the human family has chiefly depended for its maintenance upon the cultivation of the soil; and no department of industry has made greater advancement, or been the recipient of larger benefits from the inventive genius of the age than agriculture. Men are still living who can remember when the harvests were gathered with the primitive sickle, and the only plows, hoes and forks in use were made at the neighboring blacksmith shop. No wonder this slow, laborious and clumsy system required almost the entire laboring force of the population to produce the necessary supply of bread. The revolution that has been effected in the methods of tilling the soil can hardly be conceived till one goes through a first class establishment like that of Mr. John A. Wilson, in Wilmington. There he will find the evidences of improvement in every step and process of agriculture, from the preparation of the soil to the final disposition of the crop.

This house is the oldest of its kind in the city, having been established by S. and M. Pennock in 1830. After undergoing several changes it was purchased October 7th, 1867, by John A. Wilson and Howard P. Walton; being conducted under the firm-name of Wilson and Walton till 1872, since which date Mr. Wilson has been the sole proprietor. Under his able and enterprising management the business has greatly increased till it extends not only over the state of Delaware and the Peninsula, but also into Maryland and Pennsylvania.

His stock is so full and complete that every farmer in the range of his trade can find there whatever he desires, and of the latest and most desirable improvements. To enumerate all his articles, embracing engines, machines, implements and tools for farm use would require space far beyond our limits; but for the interest of the present and the curiosity of the future we will mention a few of the more prominent. Westinghouse's steam threshers and cleaners have been sold by this house for twenty-five years and still holds the first rank. They also sell the Westinghouse agricultural steam engine, invented by the same family whose Air Brake for railroad cars has come

into general use. They sell the Syracuse Chilled plow in immense numbers; the Iron Age cultivator; the Keystone corn planter; Buckeye Riding or Walking cultivator; Wheeler No. 6, mower and reaper, combined; Osborne's self-binding harvester; Osborne's single reaper, also his single mowers, front or rear cut; Tiger hay rake; Bullard's hay tedder; new Buckeye lawn mower; Faust's hay loader; Pennock's double harpoon horse hay forks; the Van Wickle grain fans; Buckeye iron turbine wind engine; the Buckeye force feed grain drill with fertilizer attachment; the Pennock corn-sheller; the Silver and Denning feed cutter; the Buckeye force pump; besides the best farm wagons, tools and agricultural hardware of all descriptions, and seeds of all kinds required in this latitude. He also manufactures John A. Wilson's Delaware Super-Phosphate, a standard fertilizer of which he sells several hundred tons annually. Mr. Wilson has two large warehouses, one at Front and Market, and the other at Tatnall and Front Streets. He keeps traveling salesmen constantly employed, and his personal popularity and well-known character for fair and liberal dealing have secured for him an extensive trade and deserved prosperity.

## JOSEPH BANCROFT & SON'S COTTON MILLS AND BLEACHING WORKS,

RE located on the west side of the Brandywine, about one and one half miles north of Wilmington. They date from 1831, when Joseph Bancroft purchased the water-power, and land adjacent, of the Rockford Manufacturing Company. There was at that time an old building which had been used first as a grist-mill and afterward as a machine-shop. In this building Mr. Bancroft commenced the manufacture of cotton goods in a small way.

In 1848 he made an addition to the building and put in a number of improvements.

The works were several times enlarged, and in 1860 he added Bleaching and Dyeing to that of manufacturing. In 1865 he took into partnership his two sons, William P. and Samuel, and the firm-name became Joseph Bancroft & Sons.





The works were greatly extended in 1874-5. Joseph Bancroft died in 1874, but the business has been continued under the name of Joseph Bancroft & Sons. It has enjoyed great prosperity, and has in operation 5600 spindles, and a capacity of Bleaching and Dyeing 50 tons of cloth a week, equal to from 500,000 to 600,000 yards. A large part of the cloth is bleached for window-shades.

Their buildings are of the most substantial character being mostly of granite, which they have in abundance on their own property. Besides their water-power which is about 350 horse-power, they have steam engines aggregating 200 horse power.

They reside on the high banks of the Brandywine near the Works, and their neat cottages for their workmen and mill hands constitute a considerable village, which is known by the name of "Bancroft's Banks." The proprietors have the respect and confidence of the community. In conversation with the foreman of one department of their works, he remarked, "I have been with them nearly thirty years, and have never yet heard an unpleasant word from either of them; better men to work for I never knew."

#### PUBLIC OFFICERS IN DELAWARE.

UNITED STATES SENATORS.—Eli Saulsbury, term expires 1883; Thomas F. Bayard, term expires 1887. United States Representative, Edward L. Martin.

U. S. CIRCUIT COURT.—Associate Justice of the Supreme Court and Justice of the Circuit. Court.—Joseph P. Bradley. Circuit Judge.—William McKennan. District Judge.—Edward G. Bradford. Clerk.—S. Rodmond Smith. Court room in the Custom House, Sixth and King streets, Wilmington. Terms commence on the third Tuesday in June and October.

U. S. DISTRICT COURT.—Judge.—Edward G. Bradford. Clerk.—S. Rodmond Smith. Crier.—John R. Gallaher. District Attorney.—John C. Patterson. U. S. Marshal.—H. H. McMullen. Court room in the Custom House, Sixth and King streets, Wilmington. Terms commence the second Tuesday in January, April, June, and September.

U. S. CUSTOMS.—Collector of the Port of Wilmington.—Lewis Thompson. Deputy Col-

lectors.—J. B. Clarkson, Wilmington; John C. Higgins, Delaware City. Inspectors.—Benjamin T. Bye, Wilmington; W. W. Hoopes, New Castle; N. H. Brown, Seaford; H. R. Burton, Lewes.

U. S. INTERNAL REVENUE.—Collector.—J. McIntire; office, No. 9 E. Fifth street, Wilmington. Chief Deputy Collector and Cashier.—C. M. Leitch. Clerk.—J. P. Belville, Wilmington. Deputy Collectors.—I. Leonard Adkins, Wilmington, New Castle and Kent counties; James F. Anderson, Milford, Sussex county.

#### DELAWARE STATE GOVERNMENT.

Governor.—John W. Hall, Frederica. Secretary of State.—James L. Wolcott, Dover. Treasurer.—R. J. Reynolds, Petersburg. Auditor.—James F. Staats, New Castle. Librarian.—R. R. Kenney, Dover. Chancellor.—Willard Saulsbury, Dover. Chief Justice.—Joseph P. Comegys, Dover. Associate Justices.—John W. Houston, Dover; Edward Wooten, Georgetown; Leonard E. Wales, Wilmington. Attorney-General.—George Gray, Wilmington. Deputy Attorney-General.—Alexander B. Cooper, New Castle. Insurance Commissioner.—John R. McFee, Georgetown. Superintendent of Schools.—James H. Groves, Smyrna.—Assistant Superintendent.—H. C. Carpenter, Lewes.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS.

NEW CASTLE COUNTY.—County Treasurer.—William Herbert. Sheriff.—Philip R. Clark. Deputy Sheriff.—George Clark. Coroner.—Rayworth Weldin. Prothonotary.—George A. Maxwell. Recorder of Deeds.—Thomas Holcomb. Register in Chancery and Clerk of Orphans' Court.—Jas. M. Houseman. Register of Wills.—S. C. Biggs. Clerk of the Peace.—E. R. Cochran. Jail Commissioners.—Israel H. Fols, Robert Sutton, vacancy. Jail Physician.—John J. Black. Levy Court Commissioners.—Wm. R. Bright, (chairman), Amos Sharpless, L. Frank Ellison, Henry C. Mahaffy, Samuel Silver, Christian Febiger, Wm. A. Morrison, Wm. Polk, Wm. L. Wier, Jas. T. Taylor, Henry H. Wells. Trustees of the Poor.—Thos. G. Bird, chairman; W. F. Lane, treasurer; J. W. Cooch, clerk. Trustees.—C. Hill Brinton, S. Springer, M. Lackey, J. W. Cooch, H. D. Hickman, D. Farra, J. P. Armstrong, G. L. Jemison, Columbus Watkins, S. A. Armstrong, James H. Ray, Thomas G.



Bird. Attorney.—Walter Cummins. Superintendent of Alms House.—M. Barlow.—Physicians,—Drs. Howard O. Ogle and Willard Springer. Matron.—Mrs. Annie D. Barlow. Matron Insane Department.—Mrs. R. Emerson. Superintendent Small-pox Hospital.—Charles C. Fisher.

**KENT COUNTY**—Levy Court Commissioners.—David S. Wilds, (President,) John Farrell, Peter E. Lowber, Geo. N. Collins, Daniel V. Hutchins, Jos. S. Burchenal, Peter K. Meredith, John P. Curtis, Silas T. Jenkins. Trustees of the Poor.—John N. Fenimore, (Treasurer,) Wm. M. Jones, Chas. M. Wharton, Abner Dill, John C. Stockley, Martin R. Ford, Wm. H. Harrington, Joshua Bennett, Peter K. Meredith. Sheriff.—Thomas T. Lacy. Deputy Sheriff.—John Reynolds. Coroner.—J. W. Jackson. County Treasurer.—David Rees. Prothonotary. Joseph Burchenal. Recorder of Deeds.—John C. Gooden. Register in Chancery and Clerk of Orphans' Court.—Henry Todd. Register of Wills.—John C. Pennewill. Clerk of the Peace.—Robert Raughley. Jail Commissioners.—A. J. Wilson; Robert B. Jump, James L. Smith. Jail Physician.—L. H. Bishop. Superintendent of Alms House.—Eli Layton.

**SUSSEX COUNTY**—Levy Court Commissioners.—Geo. H. Draper, (President,) John J. Morris, Wm. P. Thompson, Joseph B. Lingo, Joshua J. Derrickson, Wm. E. Davis, Nathaniel H. Watson, Edward Owens, James T. O. Day, Nathan J. Barwick, Wm. T. Moore, Samuel Bacon, Elijah Hudson. Trustees of the Poor.—Thomas Dukes, President; Nehemiah M. Stayton, Clerk; Isaac Connaway, Treasurer. Trustees.—Marshall Smith, Joseph Waples, Hosea Dawson, Edward Burton, James H. Willey, Robert B. Robinson, John E. Hazzard, Andrew J. Holland, Zachariah Deputy, Ezekiel Timmons, Jacob W. Cannon. Physician.—Charles H. Richards. Overseer.—John Stockley. Sheriff.—Samuel J. Martin. Deputy Sheriff.—Levin T. Saulsbury. Coroner.—George W. Hatfield. County Treasurer.—Cyrus J. Wood. Prothonotary.—Joseph T. Adams. Recorder of Deeds.—W. H. Boyce. Register in Chancery and Clerk of Orphans' Court.—Philip C. Penuel. Register of Wills.—William A. Polk. Clerk of the Peace.—William B. Tomlinson. Jail Commissioners.—Jos. T. Adams, Kendal B. Wingate, James Jones. Jail Physician.—Joseph B. Waples.

## CENSUS STATISTICS.

Area in square miles.

New Castle .....	430
Kent .....	630
Sussex .....	900
Total ....	— 1960

## POPULATION IN 1880 BY COUNTIES AND HUNDREDS.

## NEW CASTLE COUNTY.

Appoquinimink Hd.....	2,351
Blackbird Hd.....	1,778
Brandywine Hd.....	3,549
Christiana Hd.....	6,149
Mill Creek Hd.....	3,474
New Castle Hd.....	5,268
Pencader Hd.....	2,350
Red Lion Hd.....	2,480
St. George's Hd.....	5,073
White Clay Creek Hd.....	2,775
Wilmington Hd.....	42,496
Total.....	77,749

## KENT COUNTY.

Dover Hd.....	7,594
Duck Creek Hd.....	4,241
Kenton Hd.....	2,817
Little Creek Hd.....	1,878
Milford Hd.....	3,429
Mispillion Hd.....	4,334
North Murderkill Hd.....	4,078
South Murderkill Hd.....	4,506
Total .....	32,877

## SUSSEX COUNTY.

Baltimore Hd.....	3,752
Broad Creek Hd.....	2,772
Broadkiln Hd.....	2,677
Cedar Creek Hd.....	4,198
Dagsborough Hd.....	3,021
Georgetown Hd.....	2,273
Gumborough Hd.....	1,511
Indian River Hd.....	1,813
Lewes and Rehoboth Hd.....	3,103
Little Creek Hd.....	3,457
Nanticoke Hd.....	2,100
North West Fork Hd.....	2,193
Seaford Hd.....	3,161
Total.....	36,031







## GREYSTONE

NEAR WILMINGTON, DEL.

Residence of William Bush



## WILMINGTON



S situated above the junction of the Christiana and Brandywine, and three miles from the waters of the Delaware Bay. The eastern portion of the city now occupies the ground on which the early Swedish colonists erected their first village west of Fort Christina, and called it Christinaham. West from Christinaham, Thomas Willing laid out streets at right angles, with a view to the erection of a town. From him it came to be called Willing Town and in 1735 when William Shipley removed from Ridley, Pa., with his wife Elizabeth Shipley, it contained about twenty houses. To Mr. Shipley it was indebted for rapid growth until, in 1739, the inhabitants asked for a town charter of Governor Penn. The first ordinance passed by the authorities was dated March 31st, 1740. It had a Chief Burgess and High Constable, and Town Clerk, and was known as the Borough of Wilmington. It contained 2,500 inhabitants in 1793. The City Hall was erected in 1798. In 1832 a charter constituting Wilmington a city, was obtained from the Legislature; and ship-builders, iron and paper manufacturers began to multiply. Its population now (1882) is probably 47,000 for the city proper, and for the suburbs 5,000 making 52,000 in all.

The capital employed in the various manufactures may be put at fifteen millions of dollars, and the value of articles manufactured, annually, at twenty-five millions, distributed as follows :

<i>Articles Manufactured.</i>	<i>Value.</i>
Powder and chemicals.....	\$1,200,000
Paper .....	1,400,000
Cotton goods,.....	1,100,000
Railroad cars,.....	1,900,000
Iron ships,.....	1,200,000
Machine work, .....	2,300,000
Morocco,.....	2,100,000
Carriages, .....	1,400,000
Flour, corn meal, &c.,.....	1,200,000
Leather, other than morocco,....	300,000
Iron,.....	1,700,000
Foundry work and car wheels,....	1,600,000
Tobacco, snuff, spices and parlor matches, .....	900,000
Sash, blinds, &c.,.....	300,000
Bricks,.....	300,000

Boots and shoes,.....	150,000
Barrels, cooperage, &c.,.....	150,000
Fertilizers, .....	550,000
Miscellaneous, (not above enumerated,) .....	5,250,000
	<hr/>
	\$25,000,000

The enumeration of the various articles manufactured gives an idea of what the industries are which employ the 52,000 people residing in the city and suburbs.

In 1880 the city of Wilmington became the seat of Justice for New Castle County, being removed from New Castle by the action of the proper authorities. New Castle which had so long been the Shiretown of New Castle County obtained its present name on the conquest of the Delaware Colony by the English in 1664.

Before this it was called New Amstel by the Dutch who founded it, and the point of land on which it was located had been called by the Swedes Sandhukén. It is now a city and is the only one beside Wilmington in the State of Delaware.

The County Court house at Tenth and Market sts. Wilmington, completed in 1880 is a commodious and beautiful stone structure costing \$130,000, an ornament to the city and an honor to the County.

A new depot at Front and King streets just completed by the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad Company, affords evidence of the liberal provision made by that Company for the comfort of passengers and the transaction of its large and growing business.

Among the attractive edifices of the city, the Opera House, and the Clayton Hotel are objects of deserved notice. Private residences, evincing enlightened taste and architectural beauty, abound in the western portion of the city; among which is to be noted that of William Bush, known as "Greystone," a beautiful steel plate engraving of which is in this volume.

The Soldiers and Sailors' Monument, standing at Delaware Avenue and Broome streets, speaks favorably of the patriotism of the citizens of Wilmington and the State.


To Eli Crozier, an aged and patriotic citizen of Wilmington, it now stands a monument of his unselfish devotion to secure payments for





its erection, and when he dies it should do honor to his life by an inscription which should link his name in deathless memory with the heroes whose fame it perpetuates.


### DOVER, THE STATE CAPITAL.

 HE Capital of the State of Delaware and seat of Justice of Kent County, was so called from the "Dover river;" a name given by the earlier settlers of the colony in that part of the State. The later settlers are supposed to have come from the County of Kent, England, and given the name Kent to the County, and Dover to the Creek, which before that time had been called St. Jones' County. By order of the Court, Wm. Clark, county surveyor, laid out the town of "Dover" in 1682. A warrant for 1200 acres of land was given by Wm. Penn, 1683, and giving authority to said Clerk to lay out the town in lots of one and a half acres, giving also full instructions as to streets, Court House and Prison. The State House was built in 1787, and was used as a Court House until the erection of the present handsome structure.

In 1850 Rev. T. B. Bradford came into possession of land belonging to the old Govert Loockerman estate. He had the land divided into lots. These lots were in that portion of the town lying north of Loockerman street, and west of King. The town grew rapidly in this direction. Chief Justice Jos. P. Comegys purchased the land west of Governor's Avenue to the Rail Road and sold the lots as a further addition to the town. It is a beautiful town, needing only that its streets should receive the like attentions bestowed upon its buildings, to make it as noted for its cleanliness, as it has long been noted for the morality and intelligence of its inhabitants. The Richardson House, a hotel of the highest class in all respects, just completed, is an additional ornament to the Capital of the State.

The United States Post Office Building, costing \$75,000, just completed and enclosed, attracts attention by reason of its conspicuous position and adaptation to public needs.

### GEORGETOWN,

 PLEASANT and thriving village of 2,500 inhabitants, located in the center of Sussex County, and is its County Town. Originally, Sussex was called Dale county, and Lewistown was the Seat of Justice from the organization of the Courts till about the year 1800, when the county seat was removed by law to Georgetown, first known as Dale's Cross-roads. Besides containing the Court House, Jail and other county buildings, it is the connecting point of two railroads, viz; the Junction and Breakwater and the Breakwater and Frankford, besides being the center of business and political influence in the county.

The Georgetown Academy is one of the oldest educational institutions in the State. The town is noted for the culture and intelligence of its leading citizens, and as being the principal resort of the people of the County, and its chief Railroad center.

### NEWSPAPERS.

*Daily Gazette*, published at Wilmington every afternoon, except Sunday, by Bell & Taylor, editors and proprietors. Subscription, \$3.00 per annum. Democratic in politics. 416 Market st.

*Daily Republican*, published at Wilmington every afternoon, except Sunday, by George W. Vernon & Sons. Subscription, \$3.00 per year. Republican in politics. King st. cor. 3rd.

*Every Evening*, published at Wilmington daily, except Sunday, by Every Evening Publishing Co. \$5.00 per annum. Independent in politics. Market cor. 5th.

*Morning News*, published at Wilmington every morning, except Sunday, by the News Publishing Co. Subscription, \$5.00 per annum. Republican in politics. 511 Market street.

*Delaware State Journal*, published at Wilmington every Thursday by the Every Evening Publishing Co. Subscription, \$1.00 per annum. Independent in politics. Market cor. 5th.

*Delaware Republican*, published at Wilmington every Thursday by Geo. W. Vernon & Sons. Subscription, \$2.00 per annum. Republican in politics. King st. cor. Third.



*Delaware Pioneer*, (German,) published at Wilmington every Saturday by Francis Scheu, editor and proprietor. Subscription, \$2.00 per annum. 404 Market st.

*Delaware Gazette*, published at Wilmington every Thursday, by Bell & Taylor, editors and proprietors. Subscription \$2.00 per annum. Democratic in politics. 416 Market st.

*Conference Worker*, published at Wilmington every Saturday by C. H. Sentman, editor and proprietor. Subscription, \$1.00 per annum. Published in the interest of the Wilmington M. E. Conference. Shipley st. cor. 6th.

*Wilmington Freie Press*, (German,) published at Wilmington every day, except Sunday, by Francis Scheu, editor and proprietor, 404 Market st. Independent in politics.

*Sunday Star*, published at Wilmington every Sunday morning by J. B. Bell, editor and proprietor. Neutral in politics. Subscription, \$1.50 per year.

*State Sentinel*, published at Dover every Saturday by H. W. Cannon, editor and proprietor. Subscription, \$2.00 per annum. Republican in politics.

*Delawarean*, published at Dover every Saturday by Eli Saulsbury. Subscription, \$2.50 per annum. Democratic in politics.

*Middletown Transcript*, published at Middletown every Saturday by W. Scott Way, editor and proprietor. Subscription, \$2.00 per annum. Democratic in politics.

*Milford Chronicle*, published at Milford every Friday by Corsa & Townsend. Subscription, \$1.00 per annum. Independent in politics.

*Peninsular News and Advertiser*, published at Milford every Saturday by H. L. Hynson, editor and proprietor. Subscription, \$2.00 per annum. Independent in politics.

*Smyrna Times*, published every Wednesday at Milford by Robert D. Hoeffcker, editor and publisher. Subscription, \$2.00 per annum.

*Sussex Journal*, published at Georgetown every Friday by Marvel, Downham & Clark. Subscription, \$2.00 per annum. Democratic in politics.

*Delaware Ledger*, published at Newark every Saturday by Egbert G. Handy, editor and proprietor. Subscription, \$1.50 per annum. Independent in politics.

*Delaware Democrat*, published at Georgetown every Saturday by the Delaware Democrat Publishing Co. Subscription, \$1.00 per annum. Democratic in politics.

*Breakwater Light*, published at Lewes every Friday by I. H. D. Knowles, editor and proprietor. Subscription, \$1.50 per annum.

## BANKS.

### FARMERS BANK.

BY HENRY RIDGELY, M. D.

A N ACT incorporating the Farmers' Bank by the name and style of "The President, Directors and Company of the Farmers' Bank of the State of Delaware" was passed by the Legislature, February 4th, 1807. The principal bank was established at Dover, with branches at New Castle and Georgetown, having a capital of \$500,000 divided between them. The bank was afterward authorized to increase its capital to a sum not exceeding one million of dollars. In 1810 the Legislature permitted it to effect insurance against fire and also on lives, but this business was very soon abandoned. On the 22nd of January, 1813, another branch was established at Wilmington.

The capital of the whole Institution is now \$680,000, of which the bank at Dover holds \$186,000, the branch at Wilmington \$236,000, the branch at New Castle \$138,000, and the branch at Georgetown \$120,000. At the closing of the books on the 16th day of December, 1879, the surplus of the whole institution amounted to \$122,430.76, the deposits to \$722,104.25, and the discounts and loans to \$1,215,180.45. All funds belonging to the State, the three Counties, and the School Fund are deposited in the Farmers' Bank. During its long existence the Bank has not lost a single dollar by the dishonesty of any of its officials. A defalcation was discovered at the branch in Wilmington in 1867, but the sureties of the defaulting cashier were compelled to pay the whole loss. The Bank is still under its State charter.

Henry M. Ridgely was elected the first President of the bank at Dover, and continued to fill that position until, after nearly forty years of service, failing health compelled him





to resign in January, 1847, when Jonathan Jenkins, long a useful and prominent director, was elected to fill his place. He died suddenly, 11th July, 1848, and in the following January, 1849, Henry Ridgely was elected. He still continues to fill the position. The Cashiers have been Peter Coverly, James Harper, Joshua G. Brinclé, Cornelius P. Comegys (afterward Governor of the State,) John Manlove, James P. Wild, and now Walter Morris. Mr. Wild died in September, 1879, after serving the Bank fifty years and eight months as Clerk and Cashier. He was an honest, efficient and devoted officer, and a man of high social position and unimpeachable integrity and morality. Few men were more respected by his numerous acquaintances and friends.

The Presidents of the branch at New Castle have been Kensey Johns, afterward Chancellor, James R. Black, afterward Judge, James Booth, afterward Chief Justice, Thomas Janvier, and Andrew C. Gray. Mr. Gray was elected in 1849, and has now served thirty continuous years. The Cashiers at New Castle have been Francis L. Cooch, James Couper, Howell J. Terry and Charles Kimmey.

The Presidents of the branch at Wilmington have been John Rumsey, Louis McLane, John Rumsey again, 1818, Dr. Allen McLane, Allan Thompson, James A. Bayard, David C. Wilson, Chas. I. DuPont, Francis Barry, and now George Richardson. Louis McLane represented Delaware in Congress, held two positions in General Jackson's cabinet, was minister to England, and President of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. James A. Bayard was an eminent lawyer and Senator. The Cashiers at Wilmington have been Peter Coverly (sent from Dover,) John Rumsey, James Harper, John Torbert. Allan Thompson, Robert D. Hicks, Joseph A. Heston and now, Aquila G. Robinson.

The Presidents of the branch at Georgetown have been Thomas Cooper, James Anderson, Gardiner H. Wright, and now Chas. C. Stockley. The Cashiers have been Isaac Tunnell, James Anderson, and now Gardiner H. Wright. Mr. Anderson was connected with the bank for a long time as Director, President and Cashier. Mr. Tunnell lived to the advanced age of ninety-three years. He was Cashier from 1807 until 1862, when he resigned after a long service of fifty-four years and six months

On accepting his resignation, the General Board passed resolutions of a highly complimentary character to him.

The present directors of the bank at Dover are Henry Ridgely, George W. Cummins, Caleb S. Pennewili, Edward Ridgely, Edwin M. Stevenson, Governor John W. Hall, Dr. John A. Moore, Edward Lord and Thomas K. Taylor. Walter Morris, Cashier; Samuel T. Jones, Clerk; John S. Collins, Teller; Edward Ridgely, Attorney.

The Directors at Wilmington are George Richardson, T. F. Crawford, George H. Bates, George G. Lobdell, Judge Ed. G. Bradford, E. Tatnall Warner, William Bright, Edward S. Moore. Aquila G. Robinson is Cashier; Thomas E. Young, Teller; John M. Carswell, Clerk; Geo. H. Bates, Attorney.

The Directors at New Castle are Andrew C. Gray, Thomas Holcomb, John H. Rodney, Dr. John J. Black, James T. Eliason, Caesar Rodney, David Boulden and Albert H. Silver. Richard G. Cooper is Cashier; Wm. F. Lane, Teller; John H. Rodney, Attorney.

The Directors at Georgetown are Charles C. Stockley, H. Hickman, John R. McFee, Charles H. Richards, Edwin R. Paynter, Ex-Governor James Ponder, Dr. Hugh Martin, Ebe W. Tunnell and Charles B. Houston. Gardiner H. Wright is Cashier, and John L. McKim, Teller, and E. R. Paynter, Attorney.

The State elects three directors for each part of the institution.

#### NEW CASTLE COUNTY NATIONAL BANK OF ODESSA, DEL.,



AS incorporated under the title of the New Castle County Bank, March 2d, 1853, and was organized in 1854, with Charles Tatman, as President; Dr. Benjamin F. Chatham, Cashier; John Zelefro as Teller, and the following Directors: Cyrus Polk, Charles Beaston, Henry Davis, Garrett Cox, David J. Cummins, George W. Karsner, John Appleton, and Richard Semans.


This Bank continued to transact business under the above title with a capital stock of \$50,000 until June, 1865, when by vote of the Stockholders it became a National Bank with an increased capital of \$75,000.



Dr. Chatham acted as Cashier until January, 1867, when he resigned, and Joseph L. Gibson was made Cashier, which position he still occupies. John Zelefro was Teller until June 7th, 1854, John Janvier until July 3d, 1866, Eugene L. Ellison until June 11th, 1867, and Joseph G. Brown is the present occupant of that position.


Its present board of directors are as follows; President Charles Tatman, John Appleton, Henry Davis, Horatio N. Willetts, Sereck F. Shallcross, Samuel Pennington, William Polk, John C. Corbit and Columbus Watkins. This Bank has a surplus fund of \$30,000, is a sound institution, and in a very flourishing condition.

### FIRST NATIONAL BANK, OF MILFORD, DEL.,

 WAS incorporated July 27, 1876, and holds charter No. 2340. Officers: H. B. Fiddeman, President, J. B. Smith, Cashier; Isaac S. Truitt, Teller; who all still hold their positions. The Directors are H. B. Fiddeman, President; C. S. Watson, M. R. Carlisle, Jas. R. Lofland, Geo. Russell, Thos. J. Davis, John C. Truitt, Jas. M. Hall and C. J. Harrington.


The capital stock is \$60,800, and has a bank note circulation of \$54,000. The bank is in a healthy condition and has a surplus of \$20,000, and the confidence of the people in the institution is shown by the fact that the deposits now, (April 1880,) amount to \$170,000.

### THE CITIZENS NATIONAL BANK OF MIDDLETOWN,

 WAS organized January 23rd, 1860, under the title of the Citizens Bank of the State of Delaware, at Middletown. The first Board of Directors were Geo. Derrickson, President; Thomas Murphy, Vice President; John Eliason, Benjamin Gibbs, Richard Lockwood, Richard Seamans, Albert Pennington, William C. Eliason and Robert A. Cochran. James B. McDowell was elected Cashier and John S. Crouch was elected and served as Teller. The capital stock of the Bank was \$50,000.

The Bank continued under this organization and name until June 5th, 1865, when, by a vote of the stockholders it was changed to a National Bank, called "The Citizens National Bank of Middletown," also the capital stock was increased to \$80,000. Mr. James V. Crawford was at that time elected President, who was succeeded by Mr. Henry Clayton, son of Colonel Joshua Clayton, which position he still occupies. Mr. Hall is the present Cashier and John S. Crouch is the Teller. The Board of Directors now (1882) are H. Clayton, John A. Reynolds, Benj. T. Biggs, Jas. Culvertson, Martin E. Walker, Joseph Biggs, Jacob B. Cazier and Edward C. Fenimore. The Bank issues \$72,000 in bank notes furnished by the Government, but bearing the name of the Bank. It has a fine three-story brick building on Broad street, near the center of the town, erected in 1870. The Bank has the confidence of the community as a most solid institution. It has never lost a dollar through any of its officers.

### OTHER BANKING INSTITUTIONS.

 RTISANS' Savings Bank, Wilmington, Incorporated Feb., 1861. President, George W. Bush; Vice President, George S. Capelle; Treasurer and Secretary, E. T. Taylor; Auditor, J. M. Mather; Managers.—Geo. W. Bush, Geo. S. Capelle, Clement B. Smyth, M. L. Lichtenstein, Wm. H. Swift, Edward Pusey, Chas. W. Howland, N. R. Benson, Job H. Jackson, Henry F. Dure, Edward Darlington, Anthony Higgins, Washington Hastings.

The Newport National Bank, Newport, Del., Incorporated March 14, 1865. Capital, \$75,000. Surplus, 16,000. President, David Eastburn; Cashier, Joseph W. H. Watson; Teller and Notary Public, Daniel Green; Directors.—David Eastburn, Jacob Rubencame, James Cranston, John Mitchell, John A. Cranston, Chas. M. Groome, Enos. E. Wood.

Delaware City National Bank. William D. Clark, President; Francis McIntire, Cashier. Authorized capital, \$100,000. Paid in capital, \$60,000. Surplus, \$10,800.





First National Bank of Dover. N. B. Smithers, President; J. H. Bateman, Cashier. Paid in capital, \$100,000. Surplus, \$24,000. Discount days, Thursdays.

First National Bank of Seaford. Daniel Hearn, President; M. J. Morgan, Cashier. Paid in capital, \$50,000. Surplus, \$3,400. Discount days, Thursdays.

First National Bank of Wilmington. Edward Betts, President; Geo. D. Armstrong, Cashier. Paid in capital, \$500,000. Surplus, \$100,000. Discount days, Mondays and Thursdays.

National Bank of Newark. Joel Thompson, President; Geo. W. Lindsey, Cashier; Paid in capital, \$50,000. Surplus, \$12,300.

National Bank of Smyrna. D. J. Cummins, President; W. M. Bell, Cashier. Paid in capital, \$100,000.

Fruit Growers' National Bank of Smyrna. George H. Raymond, President; N. F. Wilds, Cashier. Authorized capital, \$100,000. Paid in, \$80,000. Discount days, Tuesdays.

National Bank of Delaware at Wilmington. Henry G. Banning, President; Richard H. Ewbanks, Cashier. Paid in capital, \$110,000. Surplus, \$112,800.

National Bank of Wilmington and Brandywine. Washington Jones, President; Otho Nowland, Cashier. Paid in capital, \$200,000. Surplus, \$85,000.

Union National Bank of Wilmington. Victor DuPont, President; John Peoples, Cashier. Paid in capital, \$203,175. Surplus, \$60,000.

Wilmington Savings Fund Society, 8th and Market Sts., Wm. M. Canby, President; J. E. Smith, Treasurer.

## POLITICAL PARTIES.

BY HON. GEO. P. FISHER.

**N**EITHER history nor tradition furnishes any accurate account as to the names or existence of party divisions in the colony of Delaware, prior to the few years immediately preceding the revolutionary period. Tradition does inform us, however, that when the King and Parliament of Great Britain had commenced to impose upon the colonies a system of unjust and oppressive taxation without representation, there sprang up in the colony of Delaware, two partisan divisions, one of which was known as the Court party, and the other as the Country party. The former, which favored and upheld the government of Great Britain in its onerous and tyrannical exactions, was composed, in a large degree, of the wealthier classes, whose instincts were inclined to aristocracy, and members of the Society of Friends, the tendency of whose teachings was always in the direction of loyalty to the legally constituted governmental authority.

The Country party consisted mostly of the middle and laboring classes whose active de-

sire of bettering their condition in life, led them naturally towards progress, a larger liberty and home rule. Who were the leaders of these divisions, respectively, we have no means of ascertaining, as even the fact of their existence has no other proof except as the oldest men now living have learned it in their youth from the lips of old men of a generation then nearly extinct. When the really revolutionary period of our Country's history began; when Paine wrote his *Crisis*, and John Dickinson indited his "American Farmer" letters on the banks of St. Jones' River, very much the same classes of men as made up the Court and Country parties, respectively, became more compacted and crystalized, more sharply defined, and the Country party certainly more spirited and more aggressive against the kingly invasions of the peoples' rights. They then became known, the Court party as Tories, and the Country party as Whigs, names which they imported from across the water.

In New Castle County the Whig party was very largely in the ascendant; in Kent it was



somewhat less preponderant, while in Sussex the Tories and their secret sympathizers were numerically the greater, though the strength and aggressive spirit of the Whigs, the non-resisting doctrines of the Quaker element and the success of the Whigs in New Castle and Kent, rendered the Tory party a passive and defensive rather than an aggressive power; still, the Tories of Sussex were a very formidable body and so remained till the close of the war.

The Whigs, however, after the successful close of the Revolution, through the prestige of victory and by their legislative enactments of banishment and confiscation, succeeded at last in stamping out the fires of Toryism, so that it was no longer an organization; but the embers continued to smoulder for another generation to such an extent that even fifty years after the war of the revolution had closed successfully, a new political organization found itself handicapped in Sussex County by there assuming the old name. The leading spirits of the old Court and Country parties have not been handed down to us even by tradition, and perhaps now at this remote period it might be regarded as invidious to designate in a paper like the present the names of those who, tradition informs us, were the prominent actors among the Tories of the revolution. We doubt not, however, that they were honest in their convictions of right. Some of them were men of large means for those times who like the monied interests in all ages, are keenly sensitive to their own welfare and fearful and suspectful of changes, the results of which can rarely be clearly foreseen; others were men who honestly believed, no doubt, that loyalty to the Crown was duty to God. Could the foresight of these Conservatives have correctly cast the horoscope of the future for the feeble little Colonies of America, unfolding to their vision the magnificent panorama of a mighty nation spreading in less than a century, from the Rio Grande to the lakes of the North, and from the Atlantic to the Pacific with a population of 50,000,000 ever increasing and bound together with bands of iron and chains of silver and gold, their political opinions would doubtless have worn a different complexion, although admiration for the men of those days, who were brave in their advocacy of what

they sincerely believed to be right, and a delicate regard for the feelings of their posterity, which furnishes much of the best blood and brain of both the present political parties of the state, would suggest a respectful silence as to the names of the old Tory leaders, yet no such restriction should suppress the mention of those great and good patriots who dared to stand in the fore-front of the grand, moral, political and military struggle which we call the Revolution. The names of Rodney, Read, Bedford, McKean, Dickinson, Clayton, Hazlett, Caldwell, Kirkwood and a host of others are familiar as house-hold words to the readers of American history, and will go down through the remotest ages as bright exemplars of patriotism.

The successful close of the revolution ended the mission of the Whig party, and the Tory party had been buried out of sight by the achievement of our independence. The Colonies finding themselves not only free from Great Britain but in a large degree independent of each other, soon discovered also that the latter independence was by no means a boon, but a burthen. For a few years the old Whig party kept up its organization after a sort, but as the Tories had been completely crushed out and men, more than measures became the lines of partisan divisions, the elections were decided by individual popularity and influence rather than by political sentiment. This state of things continued from the conquest of our independence through the quasi union of the States under the Articles of Confederation, and until the convention of the States had promulgated the result of its labors.

Upon the question of the adoption of that instrument, the people in all the States again arranged themselves into distinctive political parties. The ratification of that instrument was not achieved by the labor of an hour or a year, for although many of the distinguished Statesmen and Soldiers who had been leaders in the revolution were members of the Convention, although Washington, who had then already acquired the title of Father of his Country, presided over its deliberations, and though Hamilton and Madison and Jay and other eminent jurists had most forcibly appealed to the people in behalf of its adoption, there was still a large body of citizens in all





the States who believed it too centralizing and undemocratic in its provisions, and that by its adoption the States would surrender too much of home rule and States' rights. At the head of this class stood Thomas Jefferson, the draftsman of the Declaration of Independence.

In Delaware, however, there was but a small and insignificant number who opposed the Federal Constitution, framed by the Convention in 1787, and she led off in its adoption in advance of all the other States. The friends of the instrument became known as Federalists, while the objecting party assumed the name of Republicans at first, and later adopted the name of the Democratic Party. Of course the Federal became the dominant party in Delaware, and so continued, with a very few slight reverses, from the adoption of the Constitution down to 1827.

In the summer or autumn of that year the old party lines were obliterated entirely and new party organizations were formed. Up to this period the population of the three counties was nearly equal, and they were, as now, equally represented in the two Houses of the General Assembly. From the earliest formation of these parties the representation in the Legislature from New Castle County was almost uniformly Democratic, and that from the other two Counties, Kent and Sussex, was as uniformly Federal. The Federal majorities in the popular vote at the election in the two lower Counties, also very generally outnumbered the Democratic majority in New Castle. Hence of the sixteen governors of the State under the State Constitution of 1793, thirteen were Federal, including Charles Polk, the last governor elected under the old Federal regime. These old party lines had been wiped out more than a decade before, when the Democratic party throughout the Union had grown so powerful, that at the election of Mr. Monroe in 1816, of the seventeen States then composing the Union, there were but three in which the Federal party predominated, Delaware being one of the three.

In 1827, the country all over was in a state of fervent political excitement. There had, three years before then, been four candidates for the presidency of the United States before the people—General Andrew Jackson of Tennessee, Henry Clay of Kentucky, John Quincy

Adams of Massachusetts and William H. Crawford of Georgia, all of whom had been allied with the old National Democratic party.

The vote of Delaware had been cast in part for Adams, and in part for Crawford, by electors appointed by a Legislature, a majority of which, were old Federalists, because there was no Federal candidate in the field. None of these four candidates commanded a majority in the Electoral College, but General Jackson led them all by a considerable plurality. Notwithstanding this, however, as is nearly always the case, the weaker candidates—two of them at least, Clay and Adams—combined against the stronger and defeated Jackson, and elected Adams by that combination. Mr. Adams appointed Mr. Clay Secretary of State, and immediately the battle cry of "bargain and corruption" was rung out by the friends of General Jackson from one end of the Union to the other.

The last political fight between the old Federal and Democratic parties in Delaware, was made on the second Tuesday of October 1826, when the old Federal party elected Charles Polk of Kent County, Governor, and Louis McLane of New Castle County, Representative in Congress. They also elected a majority of the General Assembly. A large majority of the old Federal leaders had, in the meantime, espoused the cause of General Jackson. Under the influence of these leaders, the Legislature elected in 1827, passed what was known as the militia law, the object of which, as was afterwards discovered, was the creation of a military spirit among the young men, that might redound to the benefit of the military hero, General Jackson. The Bayards, Booths, Johns, Rogers, McLanes of New Castle County, the Claytons, Ridgelys, Raymonds and Cummins of Kent, and the Robinsons, Rodneys, Coopers, Dunnings, Laytons, and Paynters of Sussex County, had been the leading families in the old Federal party; and all these except the Johns, the Claytons, the Rodneys, and the Laytons, now took position at the head of the Jackson party, while most of the old Republican or Democratic leaders joined company with them.

Late in the summer or early in the Autumn of 1827, the two old parties called mass meetings at the county towns with the view of disbanding and taking sides in the new organi-





zations about then to be formed, not so much on questions of policy in the conduct of governmental affairs as in reference to personal preferences between the two candidates then prominently before the country for the presidency. Up to that time four presidents out of the five who had preceded Mr. Adams, had filled the office two terms, and probably they all would have been re-elected but for the passage by Congress of the alien and sedition law on the recommendation by President Adams, the father of John Quincy. Washington had set the precedent and two terms of four years had become the limit fixed by the people by a sort of unwritten law. Mr. Crawford who had been a candidate in 1824, had been struck with paralysis and was out of the question as a candidate in 1828, and Mr. Clay, who had also been a candidate in 1824, was Mr. Adams' Secretary of State and of course declined to be an aspirant against his chief. Candidates for the presidency had up to this time, been presented to the people generally by Congressional caucus instead of National Conventions, as now. The friends of Mr. Adams' administration in Congress, had presented him, and the admirers of the old hero of New Orleans, had done the same for him. There were no outside candidates.

The campaign had already commenced in 1827, a year in advance of the election, when the old parties in Delaware met for the last time, in their respective mass meetings for the purpose of dissolution and taking sides in new parties, the one in favor of, and the other opposed to, the Adams Administration. The party supporting the administration adopted the name of "American Republican" and that adopted by its opponents was "The Republican Party." The former were called, by the latter, the Administration party, and were in turn called, by their opponents, "Jacksonites."

The National Republican party had for its leaders, in New Castle County, Kensey Johns Jr., afterwards for many years Chancellor of the State, John J. Milligan and Dr. Arnold Naudain, men of ability and popularity, then in the early prime of their manhood; in Kent it was led by John M. Clayton, a young man scarcely more than 30 years old but who, with a splendid and imposing presence, combined the most winning manners, towering intellect and a marvelous knowledge of human nature.

Though so young he had already come to be regarded as the ablest lawyer and must eloquent orator the State had ever produced. In Sussex nearly all the leading men of both the old Federal and Democratic parties had inclined to favor the election of General Jackson, the Hon. Caleb S. Layton who is still living at the advanced age of 84 years, being the only member of the bar in that county who sided with the Administration of Mr. Adams.

The writer remembers an amusing circumstance which occurred on the Green, in Dover, at the time of the division of the forces of the old Democrats, between the Adams and Jackson parties. A gentleman named Coombe, residing in Smyrna, had long harbored a dislike against a fellow Democrat in Dover, named Abel Harris. While the two lines were drawn out across the square from the State House to the old Farmers' Bank, the one line taking position for Jackson and the other for Adams, the Smyrna Democrat was observed by old Doctor John Adams, of Dover, who had been a leading democrat, to be searching up and down both lines without taking his stand with either, and on being asked the reason why he did not stand in with one or the other, he replied that he was waiting to ascertain "where Abe Harris had taken his stand, as he was determined to take the other side;" and so he did; and unto the day of his death he lived an ardent Adams man and died in the Whig faith.

The contest at the general election in Delaware, in 1827, was intensely bitter, and was even more so in the presidential election in 1828. The young leader of the Administration party—for so John M. Clayton was at once acknowledged—though he had never, until 1827, taken any active part in politics, with his allies above named, handled the forces of the Administration, or the American Republican party, with magnificent skill, and the result both years was a triumph for Mr. Adams in Delaware, though General Jackson was elected President in 1828 by an overwhelming majority, both in the electoral college and on the popular vote. The two parties continued to bear the names of "Republican" and "American Republican," respectively, until shortly after the veto of the United States Bank Charter by General Jackson, and various other acts of alleged usurpation by the old





hero, the almost kingly power which his opponents charged him with assuming, suggested to them the changing of their party name and taking that of "Whig" under which their fathers had fought against the usurpations and tyranny of George III. About the same time the Jackson or Republican party dropped the latter name and assumed that of the "Democratic" party, and by that name has continued down to the present time. The Jackson party of Delaware, however, was slow to accept the change, especially in the two lower counties, and even as late as 1840, they frequently called themselves the Van Buren party, and the Republican party, while owing to the circumstance which occurred at a Democratic meeting in New York, the whigs dubbed them with the sobriquet of the Locofoco party. It happened in this wise; at a meeting held by the democrats at night in one of the public buildings, the discordant elements were about to come to blows, when somebody turned off the gas, and instantly hundreds of locofoco matches were set off all over the room and kept burning till the gas was turned on again. The fact that so many democrats were in the habit of carrying matches in their pockets thus gave rise to a nickname, which stuck on the party for a quarter of a century, and indeed still continues to cling to it.

The campaign of 1828 resulted in a great victory for the old hero of New Orleans throughout the country; but in Delaware the administration or American Republican party led by Mr. Clayton was triumphant, and as an acknowledgment of his eminent services and ability, the Legislature elected him to the Senate of the United States, although he had scarcely reached the age required by the constitution as one of the qualifications for a member of that body. He at once took rank with Clay and Webster as one of the great leaders of his party. For an uninterrupted period of ten years he held his party in the ascendant in the State until in 1838 while he occupied the position of its Chief Justice and could not take part in political strife, when some discontented whigs in Sussex made up a Reform party and elected their ticket in that county. A majority of the Reform members joined the Democrats of New Castle county and thus gave them control of the State Senate, the whigs still having control of the House of

Representatives. The mode of electing a United States Senator had not then been prescribed by the Congress of the United States, but there was a law on the State Statute-book which provided that such elections should be by joint ballot of the two Houses of the General Assembly. The Democratic Senate refused to obey this law, knowing that as there was a majority of only one for the democrats in that body, while the whigs had a majority of two or three in the lower house, the result would be the election of a whig to the United States Senate. As a consequence the State was only represented in the Senate chamber by one member for the succeeding two years.

In 1840 the hard times throughout the whole country, the suspension of specie payments, and the unpopularity of Mr. Van Buren, then President, and a candidate for re-election, produced a political tornado, which swept the country from Maine to Louisiana, only seven States out of the twenty-five voting for Van Buren, and the others, including Delaware, voting for Harrison and Tyler. No prior political campaign had ever witnessed a tithe of the excitement of that of 1840. It was opened in Delaware on the 3rd of March, at Dover, by an immense mass meeting, and was kept up with increasing spirit till the night of the election on the first Tuesday in November, when the whole whig ticket was elected in all the counties; New Castle for the first time giving a whig majority. The majority in the State reached upward of a thousand votes out of a total of only about 10,000. From one end of the country to the other, and from one end of this State to the other, the people for six or eight months had been wild with enthusiasm for "Tippecanoe and Tyler too," as the whig candidates had been called in the songs and speeches of the campaign. Early in May a young men's ratification meeting was held in Baltimore, which was said to have been attended by 100,000 people from the whole country, not a single State being unrepresented. One of Mr. Van Buren's organs early in the canvass had denounced Gen. Harrison, the hero of the terrible Indian battle of Tippecanoe, as a weak and womanly old gentleman, totally unfit for the Presidency, and had recommended that he be left to remain at home in his log cabin at North Bend, Ohio, to regale himself with a barrel of hard cider, and





his corned hominy and raccoon meat. Immediately a paper was started in Baltimore and New York called the "The Log Cabin Advocate," and the changes were rung from the Atlantic to the Mississippi in favor of the log cabin candidate. Thousands of log cabins were built all over the country decorated with barrels of hard cider, and strings of herrings outside, with raccoons disporting themselves on the roof and chimneys; these were set on wheels and figured in all the processions, some of which were often several miles long, consisting of carriages, wagons, carts and vehicles of every kind, and hundreds of men, young and old, mounted on horseback and always accompanied by brass-bands and choirs of singers. Hard cider was dealt out in gourds and tin cups all along the line, and song-books with their "yaller kivers" as they were called, were *vade-mecums* with almost every young whig in the State, and many of the older ones, also. Meetings at night were held in mammoth log cabins erected for the purpose, and there was scarcely a day during the campaign in which the groves were not made to resound with the melody of campaign songs and the eloquence of political orators. For the first time in this State the women came in crowds to swell the throngs at political gatherings. Even old ladies of three score years were not unfrequently seen comfortably seated in the log cabins drawn by horses, and sometimes, even by men, in the processions. The song-singing and log cabin processions were at first and for several months met by ridicule from the democratic press and speakers; but towards the close they, too, attempted, feebly, very feebly; however, to get up a little music and song-singing, but there was no spirit in it, and their ballads and bands were shelved before the campaign ended.

At the Baltimore Convention there was a mammoth ball brought from the remote western county of Maryland, and offered by the young men as a present to the whigs of that State which should show the largest delegation to the convention. Delaware won the ball, some 15 or 20 feet in diameter, and it was rolled all the way from Baltimore to Wilmington, and afterward rolled from Wilmington along with the log cabins and cider barrels, all over the State, and finally was carried off, after the election in November,

by Baltimore, the Banner Whig Hundred of the State.

In 1842, Mr. Tyler having succeeded to the Presidency by reason of the death of General Harrison, undertook to set up a Tyler party to re-elect him to another term. That weakened the whig party considerably in Delaware, but it pulled through successfully, and in 1844 went largely for Mr. Clay, the whig candidate for President, and Mr. Clayton was again elected to the Senate of the United States to succeed Hon. Richard H. Bayard, who had become a whig after the veto of the United States Bank Bill, and filled one term in the Senate, but failed to be re-elected in 1839 by reason of the Reform movement in Sussex County and the action of the Senate of the State in refusing to go into joint ballot as above stated. The State then became represented in the National Senate by two cousins, John M. and Thomas Clayton. In 1846 the whig party was again successful in electing a majority of the Legislature, but Mr. Tharp, the democratic candidate for Governor, was elected by a small majority, and again in 1848 Delaware voted for Gen. Taylor who was the whig candidate for President, and elected a majority of the whig candidates for the Legislature and the Representative in Congress. In 1850 a small party was organized by the advocates of Legislation for the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors. This party, which though comparatively very small in numbers, nominated a candidate for Governor, Mr. Thomas Lockwood of Frederica, Kent County, who had always before then been a warm and decided democrat; and Doctor Waite, of New Castle county, was also selected as its candidate for Congress. Most of the whigs who had joined it remained true to their pledges to support this ticket, but the large majority of the democrats who professed to operate with it could not withstand the temptation to go back to their old love, and the result was the defeat of the whig candidates for Governor and Congressman, although by very small majorities, that of Mr. Ross the Democratic governor candidate having only about 20 votes, and that of Mr. Riddle the candidate for Congress not much more. The Temperance party also aided the election of a majority of democrats on the Legislative ticket. For the first time in the history of the two parties the democrats





had now control of both the Executive and Legislative Departments of the State Government and the Representative in Congress, and one democratic United States Senator, James A. Bayard, the father of the present Senator, Thos. F. Bayard.

In 1852 Mr. Clayton, who had withdrawn from active participation in politics since his retirement from the office of Secretary of State on the death of President Taylor in 1850, again came to the front of the Whig party and took the leadership. The democratic Legislature had provided by law for the holding of a convention to amend the Constitution of the State. The mode provided for in the law was different from that recommended in the constitution of 1831 which was largely made by Mr. Clayton. He opposed the holding of a convention, unless called in the manner recommended in the constitution of 1831, and fought the democratic party on that issue. The whigs succeeded in electing to the House of Representatives a majority of three (3) in that body, but in consequence of the holding over of six members of the Senate, the democrats had a majority of one in that branch. Mr. Clayton was named in the caucus of the whigs as their candidate for United States Senator, but as had happened fourteen years before, the democratic majority in the State Senate refused for several weeks to go into joint ballot. Sometime during the month of January, 1853, however, a most virulent and unjustifiable personal attack was made upon Clayton on the floor of the United States Senate by Gen. Cass, Stephen A. Douglass and Mason of Virginia, charging him with duplicity towards his own government and a cowardly truckling to Great Britain, in the negotiation of what has passed into celebrity and been known as the Clayton-Bulwer treaty; negotiated ostensibly for the purpose of giving the protection of the two most powerful nations on earth to a canal which an American Company had obtained (from Nicaragua,) the privilege of cutting between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans; but really, also, more for the purpose of compelling England to abandon her protectorate over the Mosquito Indians, and her encroachments under that pretext upon the territory of the weak republics of Central America. When the speeches of Messrs. Cass, Douglass and Mason had been published, John Sorden, Esq., a dem-

ocratic member of the Senate, but a life long personal friend of Mr. Clayton, openly avowed his intention, to go into joint ballot, and to vote for him if necessary, that he might go back and defend himself. The dead-lock was thus broken and Mr. Clayton took his seat at the extra session called by President Pierce upon his inauguration. How he achieved his triumphant vindication has passed into history.

The campaign of 1852 was the last in which the whig party engaged in this State or in the nation. Gen. Winfield Scott, its candidate for the Presidency, had only carried four out of the thirty-one States then in the Union. Delaware was not one of those four. They were Vermont, Massachusetts, Maryland and Kentucky.

In 1854, a new organization was built upon the ruins of the Whig party. It started with secret societies called Know Nothings which were gotten up all over the country and of course in Delaware. In these lodges most of the old whigs were gathered with large numbers of democrats. The principles of the party were opposition to foreign influence, and opposition to the influence of the Catholic Church in political affairs expressed in their watchword, "Place only Native Americans on guard." These affiliated societies very soon became crystallized with what was afterwards called "The American Party." It was very successful in this State in the campaign of 1854, electing its entire ticket throughout the State by an aggregate majority of about 1000 votes. It only survived the one campaign in any of the States, but it might have achieved another victory in Delaware in 1856 but for the passage of a prohibitory liquor law by the Legislature in 1855, the effect of which was so paralyzing to the party that in 1856 its candidates were beaten by a majority aggregating in the State about 2000 out of about 14,000 votes.

In the Northern States the action of Mr. Pierce's administration in attempting to force slavery into the newly organized territories of Kansas and Nebraska, led to great discontent among the democrats, a great many of whom were opposed to the planting of that institution on free soil. In 1856 the Republican party was organized by the old whigs mainly, but with quite a large proportion of democrats—in fact it embraced the entire free soil demo-





cracy who had voted against General Cass in 1848, with many other new converts. In Delaware, however, it could scarcely be said to have had at that day any organized existence. It placed in nomination for the presidency Col. John C. Fremont. The democrats nominated James Buchanan, and the odds and ends of the old whig party and its successor, the American party, met in Baltimore and nominated Millard Fillmore as the candidate of the old Whig and American parties. The fight in Delaware during this campaign was, as has been shown, completely disastrous to the American party, and the republicans who supported the state and county candidates nominated by the Americans, only cast 305 votes in the entire State for Mr. Fremont. The American and Republican parties were buried; the former not to rise again probably in the present century, possibly never.

In 1858, the people of Delaware who had been opposed to the Democratic party, again organized what was called "The People's party," which gave promise of success, as it drew to it not only the old whigs but quite a number also of disaffected democrats, who had become, for various causes, dissatisfied with the methods and management of their party. In the first campaign, 1858, they failed to elect their governor candidate by only 203 votes. In 1860 they divided upon the question as to whether they should send delegates to the Republican Convention, to be held at Chicago, only, and support the nominees of that party, or send to the convention to be held at Baltimore by a new party then just formed and called the "Constitutional Union Party." Finally, in State Convention, they agreed that those members of the People's Party, who were inclined to support the candidates for President and Vice President, nominated by the Republican Party, should send delegates to Chicago, and those who favored the Constitutional Union Party, should have themselves represented in the Baltimore Convention; and this was done, and at the presidential election in November, although it was supposed in the early part of the campaign that Lincoln, the republican candidate, would get the vote of only a small portion of the People's party, he was the second highest out of the four candidates in the field in Delaware, viz: Lincoln, Breckenridge, Bell and Doug-

lass. Those democrats who nominated Breckenridge, made up that wing which was in favor of Free Trade and the Dred Scott decision of the Supreme Court of the United States which had declared that "the negro had no rights which the white man was bound to respect;" that he was a mere chattel and that his master had the right to carry him into any territory or state in the Union, without forfeiting his right of property in him. The supporters of Douglass were for squatter sovereignty—allowing the settlers in the territories to decide for themselves whether they would tolerate the institution of slavery; the disciples of Bell went for the Union, and Constitution as it was, and for the enforcement of the laws—meaning the enforcement of the fugitive slave law and the Dred Scott decision—differing from the Breckenridge party only on the subject of protection to American Industry and some minor measures, while the republicans advocated such legislation as would confine the institution of slavery strictly to those states where it already existed, and free discussion upon the question of the gradual but final extinction of slavery. The People's party in Delaware had also agreed among themselves to support the same state and county ticket, with the privilege to each individual to support Lincoln and Hamlin, or Bell and Everett, as they might individually prefer. The Breckenridge party nominated Benjamin T. Biggs, of New Castle county, for Congress, the Douglass men nominated Elias Reed, of Kent, and the People's party nominated George P. Fisher, of Kent. In the midst of the campaign a small portion of the Bell-Everett wing of the People's party split off from the rest with the view of making sure the defeat of Fisher by nominating another candidate, but not being able to find one who was disposed to run on that basis, the effort proved a failure and Fisher was elected by a plurality of some two hundred and fifty votes.

The breaking out of the rebellion in 1860-61 added great strength to the Republican party in the border, as well as in the northern states. In Delaware, however, the people who sustained the war for the suppression of the rebellion—which included all those who had voted for Lincoln, the great bulk of those who had voted for Bell, as well as of those who had supported Douglass—were apprehensive that





if they should assume the name of "Republican" it would drive away from them many who were not yet ready to fight under the banner of the Republican party, and they, therefore, in 1862, combined all who were favorable to the suppression of the rebellion, by force of arms, under the name of "The Union Party," which re-nominated Fisher for Congress and William Cannon, of Sussex, who had been all his life a leading democrat, for the office of Governor. Meantime the state had raised and sent into the field three regiments of about a thousand men each, one-third of which, at least, were men entitled to vote in the state and generally would have voted the Union ticket, but as there was no law of the state authorizing their votes to be taken in their camps, and as the Secretary of War would not permit them to return home to vote, the democracy succeeded in electing a majority of the Legislature by very small majorities, and their candidate for Congress, William Temple—an old slaveholding whig;—while W. Cannon's popularity with his old party pulled him through by a majority of about one hundred in the state. Fisher was defeated by thirty-six votes. Temple died before taking his seat, and in November, 1863, Nathaniel B. Smithers, Republican, of Kent, was chosen at a special election in his stead. In 1864, Mr. Smithers was re-nominated, but was defeated by John A. Nicholson, of Kent, by a majority of some four or five hundred.

In 1866 the Union party adopted the name of Republican and have continued to bear that name to the present time, acting always in union with the national party of that name. The republican candidate for governor that year was James Riddle, of New Castle, and for Congress they selected Rev. John McKim of Sussex. The democratic candidates, however, Mr. Nicholson, and Dr. Gove Saulsbury, were elected by a large majority of some twelve hundred. From that time down to the present the Democratic party have had control of both the Legislative and Executive departments of the state, continuously.

Governor Cannon, the first, last, and only republican governor ever elected in the state, died in March, 1865, having filled the office about two years and two months, and Dr. Gove Saulsbury, the speaker of the Senate, by virtue of that office, became the governor.

Such was the hostility in the minds of many people to the name Republican, that had Mr. Cannon's party assumed that name in 1862 he would no doubt have been defeated. In 1868 the majority against Gen. Grant, the Republican candidate for the presidency, and Gen. Torbert, the candidate for Congress, amounted to more than three thousand.

In 1870 a new factor in politics appeared in the enfranchisement of the colored race, under the amendments to the Federal constitution and the laws of Congress enacted for their enforcement. The colored people, some three thousand in number, almost without a single exception, voted the republican ticket, but the defection of the white votes from the Republican ranks was so large in consequence of the enfranchisement of the African race, that the state ticket nominated by the democracy was triumphant by some two thousand or upwards.

The National Democratic party, in 1872, were badly divided in sentiment in regard to the nomination of a presidential candidate. There had been, also, much dissatisfaction in the republican ranks, resulting in the formation of a third party calling itself the Conservative or Liberal Republican party. It was small, but active and quite aggressive. It held a National Convention at Cincinnati, early in that year, before either the Republicans proper or the Democrats, and nominated for president, Horace Greeley, the life-long advocate of protection to American labor, and the life-long opponent of slavery, even in the slave States. He had perhaps said harder things in his paper, the *New York Tribune*, of slave-holders and democrats than any other man in the nation; but he had been frightened out of his senses, in the opinion of many, by the magnitude of the civil war; had annoyed President Lincoln with his wild and pragmatismal propositions for peace on almost any terms; so that our "wayward sisters" the seceding states might go in peace, and had finally crowned the climax of his folly by volunteering to become the bail of Jefferson Davis—the ex-president of the ex-confederate government. It was thought by the Liberals that these latter day vagaries would commend him favorably to the Democratic party which had been out of power for some twelve years. At the Democratic National Convention held in Baltimore in June,



1872, Greeley was accepted as the presidential candidate, and Gratz Brown, another original abolitionist, was also accepted as the candidate for the vice presidency, along with the platform of the Liberal or Conservative Republicans.

The Democracy of Delaware, however, which had been regarded as strongly pro-slavery, did not take kindly to Greeley and Brown, and such was their disaffection that many cut off the head of their tickets containing the electoral candidates, and others even voted for General Grant, who carried the State by quite a handsome majority, and Major James R. Lofland, the Republican candidate for Congress, was also elected over Custis B. Wright, the democratic nominee, by a small vote.

At all the elections held since then the Democratic party has been in the ascendant. Ever since the death of John M. Clayton, the State has been represented on the floor of the United States Senate by two democratic Senators from Delaware, except during a period of some six or eight weeks, when Hon. Joseph P. Comegys, the present Chief Justice held the position of Senator by appointment of Governor Causey, to fill the vacancy occasioned by Mr. Clayton's death in November, 1856.

The Democratic Legislature, in 1873, passed certain enactments which have been known as the assessment and collection laws, denounced by the Republicans as "the infamous tax laws," the object of which, as is alleged, was to prevent the negro population from voting as largely as possible, by an indirect method, which would not be held to be repugnant to the amended constitution of the United States, by placing impediments in the way of their getting their names on the assessment list in the first place, and of paying their taxes when they should be assessed; the State constitution requiring the pre-payment of a county tax as one of the qualifications of a voter.

As a consequence, many negroes and others were thereby without a vote, and in 1874, the democratic majorities were increased. Lofland was defeated of his re-election to Congress, and Dr. Isaac Jump, the republican nominee for Governor also. The Democratic party claims that, inasmuch as this legislation was the same for all parties and colors, it is in itself just and proper.

In 1876 the Republican party rallied again but with no prospect of success. For many years back it had been divided in Delaware into two factions, which as soon as the election was over, fell to abusing and fighting each other more than the democrats, thereby daily diminishing their strength to oppose the party in power in the state. Such was the effect of this factional spirit, that the assessments and payment of taxes to qualify voters, were utterly neglected, or attempted in a half-hearted method; each faction fearing that it might be working only for the benefit of the other; so that in 1878 the republicans nominated no candidate for Governor, or for Congress, nor any county ticket except in New Castle, which was of course doomed to utter defeat. The elections went by default.

In 1880 the Republican party again mustered their forces, under the leadership of a few skillful and energetic men in each county, who managed to get a pretty full assessment and general payment of taxes for that year; though they were still short on their voting list by at least a thousand votes as they claimed. The canvass of that year served to re-organize and crystallize the party, and at the present writing the outlook wears the appearance of a better show of success for that party at the coming election in November next. At any rate its chances of success are vastly improved, and every thing gives promise of a hard and severe coming political struggle. What will be the out-come? "*Nous Verrons.*"

August, 1882.







# BIOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

## REPRESENTATIVE MEN OF DELAWARE.

**C**LAYTON, JOHN MIDDLETON, lawyer and statesman, was born in the village of Dagsborough, Sussex county, July 24, 1796. His father, James Clayton, was a man of superior character and intellect. He was large and imposing in appearance, and his wife, Sarah (Middleton) Clayton, was also distinguished in person and features, and possessed rare social gifts. Her fine powers of conversation she transmitted to all her children. She was of Virginia ancestry and a native of the eastern shore of Maryland. Her husband was descended from Joshua Clayton, a Friend, who came to this country with William Penn. He left two sons, John and Joshua. John also left two sons, James and John. James left five sons, the eldest of whom was Governor Joshua Clayton, father of Chief Justice Thomas Clayton. John Clayton, a brother of Governor Joshua, was a distinguished political personage in colonial and later times, Judge in Admiralty under the Constitution of 1776, Sheriff of Kent and Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. The father of the subject of our sketch was James, the youngest of the five sons of James Clayton. He was born March 24, 1761, was married August 18, 1791, and died November 24, 1820, leaving six children; Lydia, who married John Kellum of Accomac county, Virginia; John M.; Harriet, who became the wife of Walter Douglass, and after his death married Henry W. Peterson; Elizabeth, who never married; Mary Anne, who

was the wife of George T. Fisher; and James H. M. Clayton, who died unmarried in 1837. These sisters and this brother of John M. Clayton, all died in his lifetime, only one of them, Harriet, having left any issue now living.

Mr. Clayton entered Yale College at the age of fifteen, and graduated September 12, 1815, with the first honors of his class. It is stated that during these four years, he never missed a single recitation, never once absented himself from prayers, was not once absent from church, and never, upon any occasion, violated a single rule of the college. Upon his return to Delaware, he commenced the study of law with his cousin, the Hon. Thomas Clayton. He also spent a year and eight months at the then celebrated Law School at Litchfield, Connecticut, studying sixteen hours a day. After an unusual preparation and training, he was admitted to the bar at Georgetown, in October, 1819. His splendid examination gave early promise of his future eminence and success, and in less than a year his fame as a lawyer and an advocate became well known. Before three years had passed he was sought after and engaged in every important cause in the State. Every litigant was anxious to procure his services, thinking his aid sufficient to secure certain success. The late James A. Bayard affirmed that he did not believe a jury lawyer superior to Clayton had ever lived in this country. Nature had endowed him with every personal charm as well as intellectual gift. When full of his subject and





Aldine Pub & Eng Co

Ever truly yours  
John Clayton





bending his energies to the accomplishment of of his object, his appearance in the court-room was grand; his tall, commanding, finely-developed figure, and handsome, expressive countenance, lending their effect to his ease and grace of manner, his skill in handling his case and the wonderful displays of the resources of his great mind. On such occasions the room was always filled. His splendid voice, elegance and force of language, and powers of illustration, all remember who witnessed or heard them, and have never been equaled in the State.

The death of his father in 1820, left him to provide for the support of his mother, two sisters and a young brother. This the lavish generosity of his nature gave him great delight in doing, and the incentive to labor still further inspired all his powers.

He was married September 12, 1822, to Miss Sally Ann Fisher, an heiress and daughter of Dr. James Fisher of Camden. To his young and lovely wife he was passionately devoted, but after little more than two years of domestic happiness she was taken from him, February 18, 1825, leaving him two sons, the youngest but a few days old. The shadow of this great sorrow rested upon him for many years. He never fully recovered from it, and would never listen to any suggestion of a second marriage. His youngest son grew to be a young man of great promise, but he died in January, 1849, when in his twenty-fourth year, and the other son two years afterwards.

It was felt that but for these added afflictions, and the failure of his health under them, he might have lived many years longer to continue his inestimable services to his country.

His first public offices were as clerk of the House of Representatives, from 1816 to 1819, and of the Senate in 1820. In 1821 he was appointed State Auditor. The business of this office he found in great confusion, but soon reduced it to a perfect system. In 1824 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and subsequently filled the office of Secretary of State. In 1829 he was elected to the United States Senate, as a whig. On taking his seat, March 4, 1829, he found himself the youngest member of that body, at a time when such men as Webster, Clay, Calhoun and Benton were at the zenith of their power and influence; yet he rapidly acquired a national reputation, and be-

came one of the great leaders of his party. Although only thirty-five years of age he was acknowledged the leading member of the convention that framed the present constitution of the State, in 1831. He was re-elected to the Senate in 1835, but becoming weary of political life he resigned his place in December, 1836, and resumed the practice of law. In January, 1837, he retired from the bar, and accepted the office of Chief Justice of the State, tendered him by his friend, Governor Polk. In this position he had no superior; his great learning, his quick intuitions of the truth and right, his patience and impartiality, peculiarly fitting him for its requirements. He resigned it in little more than three years, and here his professional life virtually ended, although he occasionally took part in important cases.

In March, 1842, he was again elected to the Senate, and on the accession of General Taylor to the Presidency in 1849, the office of Secretary of State was tendered him and accepted. In April, 1850, he negotiated the famous Clayton-Bulwer Treaty with Great Britain. On the death of President Taylor, in July of the same year, he returned to private life. On the 6th of January, 1853, a wanton attack on the above treaty and on Mr. Clayton was made in the United States Senate. So great was the indignation of the people of Delaware, that, although the State Senate was Democratic, a joint meeting of both houses of the the Legislature was speedily arranged, and on the 12th he was returned to the United States Senate that he might meet his assailants on equal ground. This he did in so masterly a manner as to overwhelm and silence his opponents and triumphantly vindicate the principles of the treaty he had inaugurated. Mr. Clayton remained in the Senate till his death, which occurred in Dover, November 9, 1856. His once robust health had been failing for several years. Not only was his death felt to be the loss of Delaware's most distinguished citizen, but a national calamity.

An appropriate marble monument marks his last resting place in the Presbyterian churchyard in Dover, he having been a consistent member of that church.

To the history of his country and of his State belongs the more full and complete enumeration of his public services, only the briefest outline of which has here been attempted.



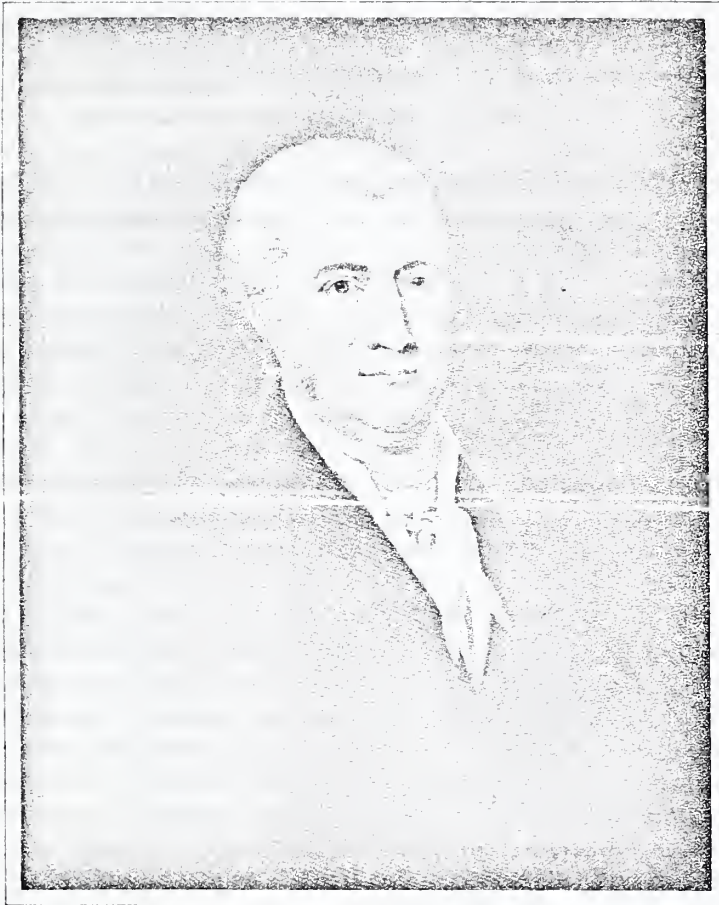
More than this is rendered almost superfluous by the constant, daily mention of him and the acts of his life, in the press and the literature of the times. He was one of those grand characters whose memory all men delight to recall, and of whom every item that can be gathered up is invested with interest.

**B**AYARD, JAMES A., a distinguished American Statesman, was born in the city of Philadelphia, July 28, 1767. He was the second son of Dr. James A. Bayard, a physician of promising talents and increasing reputation, but who died January 8, 1770, at an early period of life. Dr. Bayard was the brother of Colonel John Bayard, who, during the revolutionary war, was a member of the Council of Safety, and many years speaker of the legislature of Pennsylvania. He commanded the artillery at the battle of Brandywine, and distinguished himself through the war by his courage and conduct. Bancroft pronounces him "a patriot of singular purity of character and disinterestedness; personally brave, pensive, earnest and devout." The Bayards, in both the Old World and the New, trace back their illustrious descent to the time when centuries ago the term, "a Bayard" became the synonym for bravery, purity and nobility of character. Romance and history owe to one of their number, Pierre du Ferrail, Seigneur de Bayard, "the Knight without fear and without reproach," its ideal of a perfect Knighthood. He was the famous captain of Charles VIII, Louis XII, and Francis I, the latter of whom, after the battle of Marignano, would receive the honor of knighthood from no hand but that of Bayard. In 1505 he, single-handed, kept the bridge of the Garigliano against the Spaniards, and saved the whole French army. In the wars between Francis and Emperor Charles V, he was the most trusted French leader, and fell by an arquebuse-shot while conducting the retreat of the passage of the Sesia, April 30, 1524. For generations earlier still the Bayards were distinguished for courage in war and fidelity to their sovereign. In the province of Dauphiné, now the department of the Isère, in the southeast of France, about six leagues from Grenoble, the ruins of the Château

Bayard, crowning a hill which commands one of the noblest prospects in that romantic region, mark what is regarded as the cradle of the race. During the persecutions which followed the massacre of St. Bartholomew, three brothers, Jacques, Thomas and Philippe Bayard, who had embraced the Huguenot faith, fled, with thousands of their fellow-believers, from France, and took refuge in Holland, where their descendants still exist. One of these, Samuel Bayard, early in the seventeenth century, married Anneke, or Anna, daughter of Balthazar Stuyvesant, and sister of Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of New Amsterdam. Anna Bayard, being a widow at the time of her brother's appointment, accompanied him to the New World, with her three sons, Balthazar, Nicholas and Petrus, and a daughter Catherine; landing at New Amsterdam, May 11, 1647. From these three brothers all the Bayards in the United States are descended. The descendants of the two elder are still living in New York. Petrus, the youngest, became a convert of the Labadist missionaries during their short stay in New York, and with his family accompanied them to Cecil county, Maryland, where a tract of land had been given them, between the Elk and the Bohemia rivers, forming part of the great Bohemia Manor grant of Augustine Herrmann, the magnate of that region, and a conspicuous personage in the early history of Maryland. The land was given them by Ephraim Herrmann, son and heir of Augustine, and who also had been made a convert by the missionaries in New York. It contained about 3,750 acres, which was conveyed in August, 1684, to five persons, one of whom was Petrus Bayard. He passed nearly all the rest of his life in Maryland, but died in New York in 1699. The Labadist community was not of long continuance, and in July, 1698, a partition of the land took place, Samuel Bayard, the eldest son of Petrus, receiving a considerable tract as his share. He spent his life on his Bohemia Manor farm in the ease and abundance which characterized the open-handed life of the Maryland gentlemen of those times, and built himself a large brick house, in which he and his descendants lived till 1789. He died in 1721, leaving three sons, Samuel, Peter and James, and one daughter, Mary Ann. James the third son, married Mary Asheton, of Vir-







Portrait of James A. Baird, Esq., of New York.

JAMES A. BAIRD.

*H. T. Bayard*



ginia; and of this marriage were born two sons, John and Dr. James Asheton, mentioned in the beginning of this sketch. James Asheton Bayard, the second, and the subject of this notice, was but two years old at the time of his father's death. He also had one elder brother, John. He was placed under the guardianship of his uncle, Col. Jno. Bayard who resided in Philadelphia, and in whose family he lived for several years. His education was first entrusted to the Rev. Mr. Smith, of Lancaster county, with whom he remained some time, but eventually returned to his uncle's family, and pursued his studies under a private tutor until his admission to Princeton College. He graduated with the highest honors, September 28, 1784. He pursued his legal studies in Philadelphia, on concluding which he resolved to practice his profession in the adjoining State of Delaware, and was admitted to the bar in New Castle county in August, 1797. The first years of his professional life he devoted to severe study, during which time he attained that familiar and exact knowledge of the principles of political science, and of general jurisprudence which in after life were alike serviceable to him at the bar and in Congress. On the 11th of February, 1795, he was married to Miss Bassett, the eldest daughter of Richard Bassett, Esq., who was subsequently governor of Delaware. Shortly after his marriage Mr. Bayard became actively connected with the dominant party in the State, and in October, 1796, was elected a member of the fifth Congress, in which he took his seat May 22, 1797. He at once became prominent for his zeal, industry, ability and knowledge. In 1801, it was the vote of Mr. Bayard that decided the election of Mr. Jefferson as president of the United States. In February of that year he was appointed minister to France by John Adams, whose presidential term did not expire until the 4th of March following. Nothing could, under any other circumstances have been more gratifying to his feelings; but from the delicate situation in which he had been placed by the late election he instantly declined the appointment. During the following administration he was called the Goliath of the federalist party, and sarcastically denominated the high priest of the constitution. He was powerful and eloquent in opposing what he deemed wrong and in advocating what he believed

would subserve the best interests of the country. In November, 1804, he was elected by the legislature of Delaware a senator of the United States, for the unexpired term of Mr. Wells, who had resigned that office; and on February, 1805, was again elected for the ensuing six years. Our hasty sketch will not permit more than a passing notice of the most prominent events of his life. In 1811, he was re-elected to the United States Senate. War was declared with Great Britain on the 8th of June, 1812. Mr. Bayard had strongly urged its postponement till the following winter, arguing that then the elements would assist in protecting us from the enemy, but now was prompt in advising such measures and such a line of conduct as the safety and honor of the country demanded. He was the chairman of the committee of safety in Wilmington, his place of residence, and at the head of his fellow citizens, was the first to assist with his own hands in the erection of the temporary defences of the town. Shortly after, the Emperor of Russia offered his mediation to both nations, to promote the restoration of peace, and the President accepting the offer without waiting to know whether Great Britain would do so likewise, appointed, April 17, 1813, Mr. Bayard, together with Mr. Gallatin and Mr. Adams, ministers plenipotentiary, for the purpose of negotiating a peace, with further power, in case of a successful issue, to make a treaty of commerce. Mr. Adams was then the American minister at St. Petersburg, at which place Mr. Bayard and Mr. Gallatin arrived July 21, 1813, and where they remained six months. Becoming satisfied that the British Government did not mean to accept the mediation, they left it January 25, 1814, and traveling by land through Berlin to Amsterdam, arrived at the latter place on the 4th of March following. There they received dispatches from the government, apprising them that Great Britain had refused the mediation of Russia, but had offered to negotiate directly, either at London or Gottenburg. Ghent was finally substituted for the latter place, and there after many tedious delays, the treaty of peace was signed, December 24, 1814.

Mr. Bayard left Ghent on 7th January, 1815, and arrived in Paris on the 11th of the same month; here he designed to remain until it should be necessary to repair to London, to





assist with other members of the mission, in the negotiation of a treaty of commerce with Great Britain, with which they had also been charged. On the 4th March, however, he was attacked with the disease which was to prove fatal to his life. After severe suffering and a confinement for most of the period to his chamber, he left Paris in a state of great debility on the 10th of May, and embarking immediately on his arrival at Havre, the vessel sailed for Plymouth, where she arrived on the 14th of the same month. Here, in daily expectation of the arrival of Mr. Clay from London, who was to take passage in the same ship, he was detained for five weeks, during which time he was unable to leave his berth, but remained in a state of excessive suffering and alarming debility. The appointment of minister to Russia had been conferred on him by the President, and confirmed by the Senate; but he promptly declined its acceptance. At length the ship was ordered to sail, and arriving in the Delaware on the 1st of August, Mr. Bayard found himself once more, after an absence of more than two years, in the bosom of his family. But it was only to receive their welcome, and to mingle the tears of joy at his return with those of grief for their final separation. He expired on the 6th of August, 1815, at the age of forty-eight years, and that Providence which saw fit to remove him from this life, in the maturity of his powers and the highest capability of usefulness, indulged the fond wish of his heart, to embrace once more his wife and children, and draw his last breath in the land of his nativity.



COTT, REV. LEVI, A. M., D. D., late senior Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of North America, was born near Odessa, New Castle county, Delaware, on the 11th day of October, 1802, and on the farm where he resided at the time of his death, July 13, 1882. This was his home after 1862, having left it in 1826 to begin the life of a Methodist Itinerant Minister. He was the youngest of three children of Rev. Thomas and Ann (March) Scott. They were from early life members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Thomas Scott, after serving as a local

preacher, joined the itinerant ranks and traveled Queen Anne's Circuit, Md., in 1803, and departed this life June 11, of that year. His race was brief, but he won the goal, dying in great triumph in the 31st year of his age. He was remarkable for his zeal and devotion to Christ's cause, and was a most useful minister of the M. E. Church. His ashes repose, as it is believed, under the present Church, Centreville, Md. He was united in marriage to Mrs. Anne (March) Lattomus, widow of Jno. Lattomus, March 22, 1796.

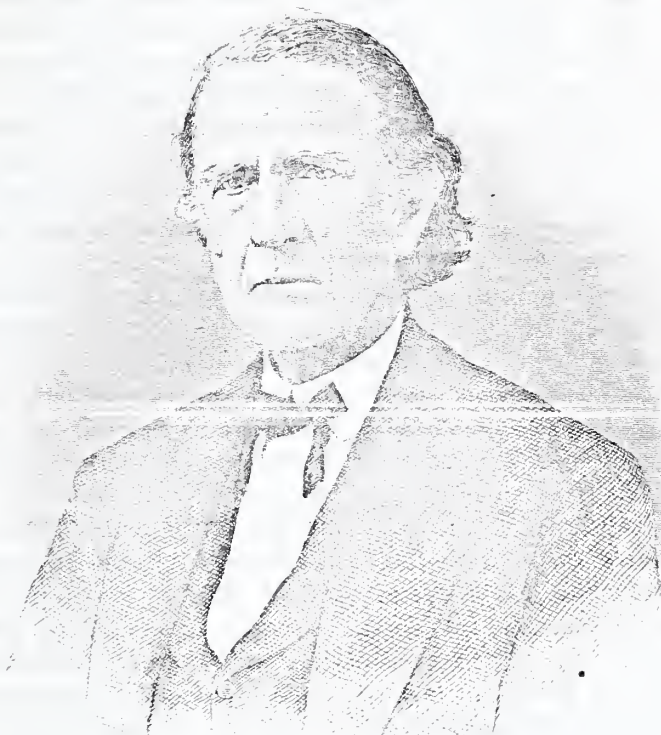
Their children were Thomas, who died in 1874, in his 74th year; Sarah, who died in early childhood, and Levi, afterwards Bishop Scott. The Scotts were of Irish lineage; the grandfather and grandmother of the Bishop having both been emigrants from that country. Their names were Thomas and Lydia. His grandparents on the mother's side—the Marchs—were emigrants from England who settled in Kent county, Md.

The mother of Bishop Scott was a woman of uncommon endowments. Though widowed a second time, she undertook the management of the farm, freed it from a debt, even bought more land, and reared her children carefully and respectably.

She was a woman of great energy of character, of large business capabilities and a faithful christian. She died August 20, 1848, and is interred in the burial ground of the Union M. E. Church, a short distance from her home of over half a century. Levi grew up on the farm and had, when a boy, very limited opportunities for obtaining an education, going to school but a short time in winter and working on the farm in other seasons of the year.

At the age of 16 years he began, much against his own tastes, to learn the business of a tanner with a cousin, but after four months, was induced by a relative to go to Georgetown, D. C., and learn, in his employ, the business of a carpenter and builder. This business proving too great a tax on his strength, he, by the advice of his medical attendant, abandoned it and returned home. He was fond of mechanical pursuits, and soon after his return engaged in working at the business of a cabinet maker with John Janvier, in Odessa, with whom he continued until of age. The event upon which his life turned occurred when he was twenty years old: this was his





Engraving by J. H. Smith, N.Y.

Levi Scott  
" "

LEVI SCOTT, A.M., D.D.

*Senior Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, 1889*





conversion, which took place October 16, 1821, in the house of a colored man named Isaac Carter, at Fieldsboro, in a meeting under the supervision of Christian women.

This event loosened his attachment to mechanical employment, as well as to worldly pursuits. For his trade and for merely worldly gain, he no longer evinced his former enthusiasm, and although he still followed his business until 1824, his ardor had taken a new direction. Soon after his conversion he felt impelled to husband his time and resources, for the purpose of mental improvement. In 1825, he engaged in teaching near Middletown. In this period of his life he was the subject of peculiar trial resulting from a sense of duty, which had followed him from the first year of his conversion; the duty of devoting himself to the work of the holy ministry. His struggles arose from his sense of the high mental and spiritual attainments required of one engaging in the work of the Christian ministry. His modesty and humility, characteristics which accompanied the Bishop through life, caused him to shrink from obtruding himself upon the church. The church, however, did recognize the abilities of young Scott, and the Quarterly Conference of Smyrna Circuit recommended him in the Spring of 1826, to the Philadelphia Annual Conference "as a suitable person" to be received into the itinerant ministry. He was so received, and appointed with Rev. Charles Reed, to Talbot Circuit, Maryland. In 1827, was sent with Rev. Jas. Bateman to Dover Circuit. In 1828, was admitted into full connection, and ordained Deacon by Bishop George and appointed with three others to the St. George's Charge, Philadelphia. This charge then consisted of four white and two colored churches. Here he had better opportunities for study. He diligently pursued, under competent instructors, his Latin and Greek in connection with theology and other scientific and classical studies, acquiring those habits of thought and reflection which he perseveringly continued until he was more than fifty years of age. But all this was too much for a constitution which had never been robust; and although greatly enfeebled, St. George's Charge, the next year, asked for his return, kindly saying that inasmuch "as Bro. Scott's health has become impaired in serving us, we want him returned that we may nurse him back

to health." He was so returned in 1829, and was given a vacation from April until August. In 1830 and 1831 he was in charge of West Chester and Marshalton. In the year 1830 he married Miss Sarah A., daughter of Ralph H. and Grace (Hancock) Smith. It was during this period that great success attended his ministry, and among others brought into the church during these two years, who have become well known to Methodism, was Rev. John S. Inskip. His excessive labors and study however, told on his health and he was compelled to ask for a Supernumerary relation. This, however, lasted but nine months, for the health of Rev. James Nicholls of Smyrna Circuit, having failed, he was induced by Rev. Lawrence McCombs, P. E., to take his place, having for a Senior Colleague Rev. R. M. Greenbank. At the Conference of 1833, he made a request for light work for one year, the only request he ever made in his life, to the appointing power. He was placed on Kent Circuit, Md., a charge with eleven appointments, and had for Junior Colleague, Rev. Benjamin Benson. Here he remained but one year, being made Presiding Elder of the Delaware District 1834, and serving for two years. This was most unexpected as only the older preachers were then given such a charge, and Mr. Scott was at this time regarded as still a young man. In 1836 Bishop Hedding removed him from the District, and appointed him to Franklin Street, Newark, N. J.

In this year the Conference, then embracing Eastern Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware and the Eastern Shores of Maryland and Virginia, was divided and the New Jersey Conference was created, when he asked to be returned to the Philadelphia Conference. This was granted him and he was appointed Pastor of the Old Ebenezer Church, Philadelphia. He was re-appointed the second year, and during his pastorate the church building was thoroughly modernized. In 1839 he was appointed to the St. Paul's charge, Philadelphia, and in the spring of 1840, at the earnest solicitation of Dr. Durbin, then President of Dickinson College, he was appointed Principal of Dickinson College Grammar School. Here he served with great acceptance for three years, and during the last one was assisted by Rev. Geo. R. Crooks, D. D., and during the preceding two years by Thomas, now Bishop,



Bowman. In 1840 the degree of A. M. was conferred by the Wesleyan University, and in 1846 the College of his native State, (Delaware,) conferred on him the deserved honor of Doctor of Divinity. In 1843 he became pastor of the Union Church, Philadelphia, serving for two years. At the close of his term, 1845, was appointed Presiding Elder of the South Philadelphia District, and after three years, at the General Conference of 1848, was elected by that body assistant Book Agent of the Methodist Book Concern, New York.

Bishop Scott was first sent as Delegate from the Philadelphia Annual Conference to the General Conference of 1836, and was at every General Conference either in the capacity of Delegate or Bishop to the time of his decease. This is a historical fact as unique as it is unusual, and illustrates how greatly he has been beloved and honored by his brethren in the ministry. In 1852 the General Conference met in Boston, and Dr. Scott was elected to the most honored position of the church—that of the Methodist Episcopacy.

Soon after Bishop Scott made the first official Episcopal visitation to the Church in Liberia, Africa, appearing in its conference as the first of the Board of Bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church. From that period he presided in the Annual Conferences, North and South, as well as on the Pacific Coast, and until 1878 performed his full share of the laborious duties of the office he so long and so honorably adorned, by a wisdom and purity which the Church has never questioned.

In 1879, November 25, Mrs. Scott died after three weeks' illness. She had been for nearly half a century the sharer of his labors and successes. Seven children were born to them of this marriage: Rev. Alfred T. Scott, Professor in the Wesleyan Female College, Wilmington; Emma Irving, who became the wife of Rev. Dr. Mitchell, now of the Georgia Conference, and who died on the 21 of August 1871, and Cornelia Janes, now the wife of Geo. Lybrand Townsend, of whom see sketch in this volume.


On the 20th of May 1880, Bishop Scott had a stroke of paralysis, which disabled one of his arms, but his general health continued good, and although deprived by increasing years and this affliction from leading the hosts of Israel in battle, he stood to the last in his tent door looking on and cheering, by his words and

example those who go forth into the conflict for the Master and for victory.

He was interred in the graveyard of the Union Methodist Episcopal Church, near his home, and sleeps beside the dead mother he honored, and the wife of his affection.

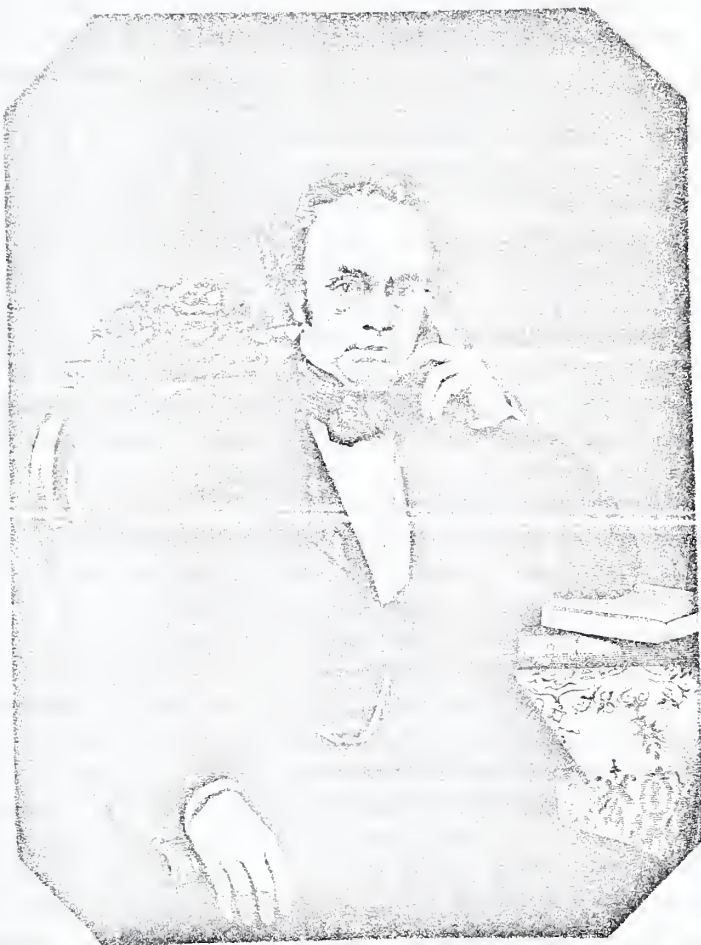
Bishop Scott's knowledge of theology was wide and profound, his knowledge of church history extensive, while in the department of the Greek language, all that related to sacred literature was critically and profoundly appreciated; yet, above all his rare and amiable characteristics and acquirements, an acquaintance of many years, impressed the writer of this sketch with the thought that, beyond all else, was his rare spiritual insight and experimental knowledge of the word of God. Here he was indeed a master in Israel, and his exegesis of texts teaching a religion of experience, however profound or difficult to others, seemed to him familiar and easy by reason of his own deep experience of a self demonstrative Christianity. It was this that gave him his greatest power in the pulpit, and by which he will be longest remembered by the Methodist Episcopal church.

---

ARRINGTON, SAMUEL MAXWELL, Chancellor, was born in Dover, February 5, 1803. On his father's side he was of English descent,—on his mother's, of German extraction. His academic studies were completed at Washington College, Maryland, of which Dr. Francis Waters was President. He was graduated in 1823, with the first honors of his class. During his minority, the death of his father imposed upon him the charge of his mother and two sisters. His first public employment was in the office of the Clerk of the Supreme Court, of Kent county. By the invitation of Henry M. Ridgely, he entered into his office as a student; and, subsequently, finished his legal studies with Martin W. Bates. He was admitted an attorney of the Supreme Court at the October Term, 1826. In 1828, upon the retirement of John M. Clayton, as Secretary of State, he was appointed his successor by Gov. Polk, and was subsequently re-appointed by Gov. Hazard. A vacancy having occurred in the office







*Very Truly, Yours,*

*S. M. Harrington, L.L.D.*

CHANCELLOR OF THE STATE OF DELAWARE.

President of the Delaware Rail Road Company.

Eng'd for Reproduction by the State of Delaware, 1890



of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, Mr. Harrington was selected, in 1830, to fill that position; and, upon the abolition of the Supreme Court and the Court of Common Pleas, by the Constitution of 1831, he was appointed one the Associate Judges of the Superior Court. Then, as now, the peculiarity of the judicial system of Delaware, rendered the position of an Associate Judge exceptionally important, the administration of every branch of jurisprudence falling directly within his functions. In this situation he continued until April 3, 1855, when he was made Chief Justice, in place of James Booth, and occupied that station until May 4, 1857, when he was appointed Chancellor, which place he held until his death, on Tuesday, November 28, 1865, at the Washington House in the city of Philadelphia. From 1832 to 1855, he was the official Reporter of the judicial decisions of the State. In 1849 he was appointed by the Legislature, in connection with Joseph P. Comegys and Daniel M. Bates, to revise the public Statutes then in force, with general discretion to omit such provisions as they should consider unnecessary, and to vary whatsoever they might deem proper to render the general system consistent, or more perspicuous, or better adapted to circumstances. This delicate and responsible duty was faithfully performed by the Commissioners; and the Revised Code was passed by the unanimous vote of both Houses of the Legislature, February 27, 1852. In 1853 the honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Delaware College.

Without any extraordinary advantages of social or political influence, a career so remarkable could have been accomplished only by the manifestation of unusual merit. At a time when the Bar was filled with lawyers of the highest eminence, that a practitioner of three years' standing, and only twenty-seven years of age, should have been elevated to the dignity of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, might reasonably have appeared a wanton experiment upon public forbearance; but that he should have maintained his position with credit, discharging its duties with admitted capacity, gaining public confidence and professional esteem, and steadily advancing to the attainment of the highest judicial station, amply vindicated the wisdom of his selection.

A recapitulation of his professional labors would be a summary of the judicial history of the State for more than one-third of its existence. The written law was largely compiled by his hand, and the unwritten is evidenced by his Reports. Other men may have obtained a wider reputation and achieved more brilliant success, but there are few to whom it has been given to confer more substantial benefits upon a whole community.

For the position of a judge he was, by nature, admirably adapted. With a mind reflective rather than suggestive, he was not prone to indulge in legal speculations, but was content to found his judgment upon the law as it had been established. The maxim, "*stare decisis*," which he adopted as the motto of his Reports, constituted the index to his judicial character. Patient of toil, his diligence was unremitting. Desirous to be informed, he was willing to hear both sides. Possessed of a kindly disposition, he was uniformly courteous in his deportment. Scrupulous in his integrity, to use his own words in the case of *Rice vs. Foster*, he would "much rather be right than be consistent." His whole life was a system of labor, and in this respect each day was but a repetition of the former. Stricken with paralysis, he was for two years almost prostrated; but so unconquerable was his determination to do something, that disease could not overcome it; and with him to cease to work, was to cease to live.


In the midst of his judicial labors he was not forgetful of the material interests of the people. He found time to advance a system of internal improvement; and, intense in whatsoever he undertook, to him, perhaps, more than to any other, we are indebted for the completion of that line of travel and transportation which has done so much to enhance the value of our lands and develop the resources of the State. Had he effected nothing else, the Delaware Railroad ought to endear his memory to this people, and endure as a monument of his wisdom and perseverance in securing this instrument of their prosperity. Though a judge, he was not unmindful of his duty as a citizen; and his views of the relation subsisting between the States and the National Government induced him to take a decided stand with reference to the conflict that threatened the disruption of the Union. The measures





of the administration for the suppression of the rebellion found in him a warm supporter. He regarded secession as rank treason, and he had neither toleration for the act nor sympathy with the actors.

Thus faithful to his Government, he did not neglect the higher obligations which he owed to his God. A member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he was unobtrusive in his devotions and unostentatious in his piety. Acknowledging his dependence upon a Higher Power, he manifested, in his life, that his actions were governed by the principles of a religion which he was not ashamed to confess. A useful citizen, a true patriot, an upright judge, and a sincere christian, those among whom he was born, with whom he dwelt and for whom he wrought, are not insensible of his merits, nor will they be forgetful of his labors.

 LOCKWOOD, RICHARD, late a merchant of Middletown, was born in Kent county, April 14, 1778. His parents were John and Ann (Kirkly) Lockwood; the former, who was a farmer, was born October 15, 1759, and died October 8, 1811. Mrs. Lockwood, born December 11, 1766, died July 30, 1791, when her son Richard was but three years and three months old. Just previously, on the second day of the same month, she lost her youngest son, Samuel, born October 10, 1789. Besides these she had two children older, Letitia, born January 3, 1785, married Matthias Day—her death not recorded—and William Kirkly, born October 24, 1786, married Miss Hayes. He died in January, 1872. The grandfather of the subject of our sketch was Richard Lockwood, born November 29, 1735. His wife, Margaret, was born February 8, 1737, and died July 14, 1814. Armwell Lockwood was the father of Richard, and his wife's name was Mary; no dates or other particulars in regard to them have been preserved. The subject of this sketch grew up on his father's farm, receiving only the plain English education, generally considered sufficient at that day. In 1810, when in his twenty-second year, he came to Middletown and engaged as a clerk in the dry-goods store of Joseph White, whose partner he afterward became. In the

war of 1812 he enlisted as a private soldier, and was stationed at old Fort Cassimer, at New Castle, where he became noted as a musket shot. He killed, with a flint-lock musket, loaded with ball, a crow flying overhead.

On returning to his business, he was very successful as a merchant till 1830, when the firm failed through the dishonesty of a clerk whom Mr. Lockwood had made a partner, and he was left without any other property than a farm belonging to his wife. But redoubling his energies he paid off all the indebtedness of the firm and commenced anew. He was prospered, enabled to bring up well his large family of ten children, and left at his death a landed estate of over twelve hundred acres in Maryland and Delaware, besides considerable personal property. His course of conduct through life was such as to win the good will of all, and the entire respect of the community. When not actively engaged in business he loved the retirement of home, and was averse to holding office, but was devoted to the interests of the Whig party, and never voted any other ticket till 1861, when he became a Republican. From that time, however, he ceased to take an active part in politics. He was warm in his advocacy of the society of Free Masons, having joined Union Lodge, No. 5, soon after his arrival in Middletown. He passed the chairs soon after the war of 1812. He was a member, and for a long time vestryman, of old St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church; and in its adjoining burial ground his remains now repose. Mr. Lockwood was married, October 28, 1817, to Mary R., daughter of Edward and Lydia R. (Rothwell) Wilson, of the Levels, near Middletown. Their children were Lydia Ann, who married Samuel Price of Maryland; Edward W.; Mary R., married John M. Naudain; Martha E., married Col. Joshua Clayton, son of Hon. T. Clayton; William K; Sarah Francis, married Cyrus Tatman; Letitia Louisa, married Professor A. M. Goldsborough of Philadelphia; John J.; Richard T; and Margaretta R., who married Henry Clayton.





Eng. by G. Barker & Son, Boston, U.S.

*Richard Lockwood*






**FRAME** ROBERT, late Secretary of State and Attorney General of Delaware, was born in Sussex county in the year 1800. His parents were Robert and Mary (Vaughan) Frame. His father was a large land owner in the above county. His mother was from an old Virginia family, for many years resident on the Eastern Shore. The Frame family is numerous in Sussex county and highly respectable. The subject of our sketch graduated at an early age from Princeton College, New Jersey, after which he studied law in Dover with Hon. John M. Clayton, and was admitted to the bar in 1821. He practiced law in Dover with great success and became one of the most eminent men in his profession in the State. John M. Clayton said of him that his was one of the soundest and ablest legal minds of the State. He was Secretary of State under Governor Polk, and was afterward Attorney General of the State for one term. He removed to Wilmington in 1846, where, after having practiced his profession one year, he died, and was interred in the church yard of the First Presbyterian Church. His wife, whom he married in 1827, was Jeannette Macomb Clayton, daughter of Chief Justice Thomas Clayton. She survived her husband only three months. They left three children; Robert, a physician, practicing in Milford, Thomas C., also a physician, practicing at Wyoming, Kent county, and Julia, living in Bridgeton, New Jersey. Mr. Frame was for many years a member of the Presbyterian Church. His wife was an Episcopalian.

**PATTERSON**, JOHN CUNNINGHAM, Attorney-at-Law, and United States District Attorney, Wilmington, was born in that city, October 24, 1815, being the eldest child of John and Elizabeth (Jefferies) Patterson. His father and grandfather, Robert Patterson, emigrated from Newton Stewart, county Tyrone, Ireland, to Wilmington, in 1793. Robert Patterson died in that city in October, 1798, in his sixty-sixth year, and his wife, Mary, October 28, 1816, in her eightieth year. They are buried, with all the older members of the family, in the grounds of the First Presbyterian Church of

Wilmington. John Patterson became a dry goods merchant in that city several years before the war of 1812, and continued this occupation to the period of his death, in 1836. He was a man of high character and an elder in the church mentioned above. He married first, Margaret, daughter of John Ross, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, by whom he had two children, Robert and Ross. His wife died March 31, 1813, in her twenty-ninth year. His second wife was Elizabeth, a descendant of the Jefferies of Chester county, Pennsylvania. By this marriage he had seven children: John C., Mary Y., Margaret R., Samuel G., Henry G., Amelia R., and Thomas L. The subject of this sketch received his early education at the old Academy, in Wilmington, and was prepared for college at the Academy at New London, Chester county, Pennsylvania. In 1831, when in his sixteenth year, he entered the Freshman class at Nassau Hall, from which he graduated A. B., in 1835, receiving the third honor, and standing the fifth in scholarship in a class of forty-eight. Three years later he received from the same college the degree of A. M. During the six months following, and until the death of his father, he was a student in the Theological Seminary at Princeton. The next six months he spent as an assistant in the academy in that place, and was afterwards, for more than a year, a private tutor in the family of Mrs. Conover, in Monmouth county, New Jersey; his pupils being her two sons, William and Charles. This part of his life he regards as one of his most pleasant experiences. He was next, for three years, teller and book-keeper in the old Bank of Wilmington and Brandywine. He commenced during this time, the study of law with Edward W. Gilpin, Esq., then Attorney-General of the State, and afterwards Chief Justice. After the usual term of study, he was admitted to the bar in Georgetown, Sussex county, to which place he had accompanied his preceptor. Soon after he was examined at New Castle and admitted to practice as a Solicitor in the Courts of Chancery. He has also been admitted to, and has been a practitioner in, the various United States courts for the District of Delaware. From the time of his admission to the bar, in 1842, to the present, Mr. Patterson has been actively engaged in the business of his profession in the city of Wilmington,



and the State Reports show his name connected, as counsel and attorney, with a large proportion of the civil cases tried or heard in the county, and several in the Court of Errors and Appeals. From 1865 to 1870, he was City Solicitor for the city of Wilmington. During the Legislative session of 1847 he was Clerk of the State Senate. He was appointed United States District Attorney, by President Hayes, March 27, 1880. Mr. Patterson is an elder in the Hanover Street Presbyterian Church. He was first married to Miss Helen L. Sherron, of New Jersey, by whom he had two children; Wilfred, now attorney-at-law in Leadville, Colorado, and James, who is in business in Philadelphia. In 1861, Mr. Patterson was married to Miss Laura A., daughter of Captain John A. Webster, of Harford county, Maryland. Their children are Webster, John C., Jr., Malcolm and Mabel. Mr. Patterson is highly esteemed as a citizen; is an able, safe and learned lawyer; effective as an advocate, and enjoys a reputation for honor and legal attainments, which rank him among the foremost members of the Delaware bar.

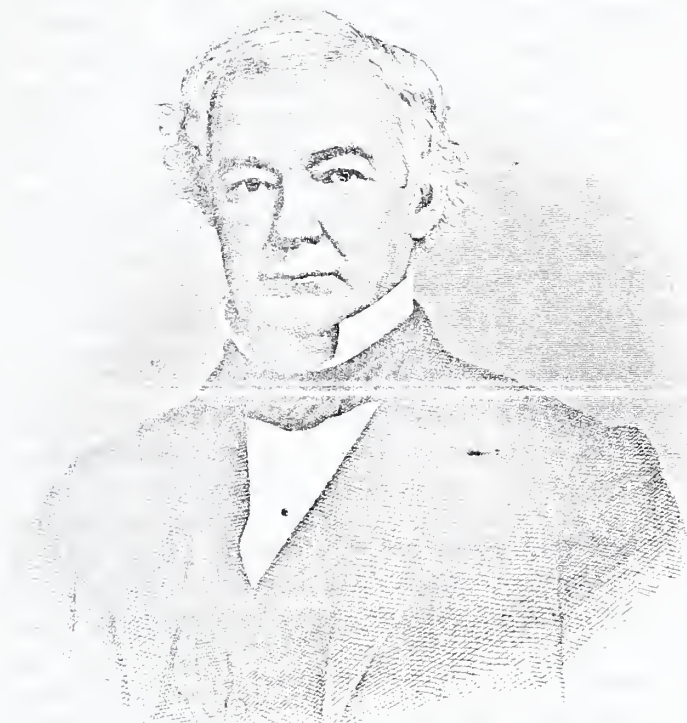
RAY, ANDREW C., Lawyer and President of the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal, and President of the Farmers' Bank at New Castle, was born in Kent county, May 25, 1804. His parents were Andrew and Rebecca (Rodgers) Gray, and their home was one of the most cultivated and refined, as well as one of the happiest in the state. His father ranked with the first men of his time in the state, and his mother worthily represented one of the most noted historic families of the country. Every advantage of education and culture was bestowed upon their son, who through all his long life has reflected the highest credit on the training he received. He pursued his preparatory studies at the Newark (Delaware) Academy and entered the Junior class of Princeton College in 1819, graduating A. B. in 1821, at the age of seventeen. His law studies he pursued with the late Judge James R. Black, then at the bar, and was admitted to practice in 1826. Mr. Gray settled for the practice of his profession

in New Castle, where he has since resided. He soon rose to eminence in his profession and has always been one of the leading members of the Delaware bar. Notwithstanding the claims of his large and lucrative practice, he has still found time for the faithful performance of every duty as a citizen, and has taken a deep interest in the advancement and prosperity of the State. He was for a long time Counsel of the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal Company, and has from 1853 been its President; elected every year by the Board of Directors. Mr. Gray was also one of the original projectors of the Delaware Railroad, and walked repeatedly over every foot of the proposed route, which he was principally instrumental in locating. He has been a Director ever since the organization of the Company, and was offered but declined the Presidency. He was actively interested in its construction, and all monies for the land and for the making of the Road passed through his hands: He was President of the Frenchtown and New Castle Railroad, and effected its junction with the Wilmington Road. Since 1838 Mr. Gray has been connected with the Farmers' Bank of New Castle as a Director, and has been its President since 1849. Although so much interested in public affairs he has never allowed his name to be presented as a candidate for office. He has several times been urged to accept the nomination for Congress but has steadily declined.

Mr. Gray is large in stature, and his whole appearance, as will be judged by the accompanying portrait, is at once striking and handsome. He enjoys excellent health, is in fullest possession of all his faculties, and bears the promise of much longer continuance of his useful and happy life. He possesses a remarkable memory and is a most entertaining conversationalist. As a man he enjoys the highest respect and regard wherever known. Mr. Gray was married in 1833 to Miss Elisabeth M. Schofield of Connecticut, daughter of Frederick Schofield, Esq., and granddaughter of Major Starr of the same State, famous in the annals of the Revolution. They have had five children; Maria, now Mrs. Samuel Marsh, of New York city. George Gray, a leading member of the Delaware bar, and Attorney General of the State. Annie, wife of Major Hamilton Hawkins, of the United States Army,







Eng'd by G. Barber & Son, Brock, N.Y.

*Albany*



whose father was a distinguished surgeon in the Army; Emily S. Gray, who died December 26, 1863, Andrew Gray, the youngest child of the family.

**R**AYMOND, JACOB, son of James Raymond, a farmer of Raymond's Neck, Kent county, was born March 18, 1788. He was reared upon the farm and had but few advantages of early education. He came to Smyrna in boyhood and entered a store to learn merchandizing. When a young man he accepted a position as clerk in the store of John Cummins which he continued for three years. At the end of this time he formed a co-partnership with Mr. Cummins which lasted for five years. This partnership was dissolved in 1835, when Mr. Raymond went into business upon his own account. He largely engaged in buying grain, staves, etc., which he shipped to Philadelphia, New York, and Boston upon his own vessels. He was a systematic business man, very conservative and very successful, and from 1830 until 1844 was one of the leading business men of his town. In 1844 he retired from business and became largely interested in agricultural pursuits, possessing a large estate of 600 acres in Md. and 400 acres in Kent county, Del., besides valuable town property. In 1833 he was elected, on the democratic ticket, as a member of the house of Representatives, in which capacity he served one session. On the 4th of May, 1843, he was elected a director of the Bank of Smyrna, and was its President at the time of his death, having been elected to that position March 18, 1847. Mr. Raymond was also for many years a director of the Farmers Bank of Dover. He departed this life August 6, 1852, in the sixty-fifth year of his age. He was united in marriage June 22, 1814, to Miss Eliza, daughter of Ebenezer Blackiston, of Kent county. She died April 28, 1855, in her sixty-third year. There were nine children born of this marriage, seven of whom were boys and two girls. Three only survived their father: Susan H., who died September 13, 1876, in her sixtieth year, unmarried; Martha A., widow of Daniel Cummins, Esq., of Smyrna, and George Henry Raymond, President of the Fruit growers' National Bank of Smyrna, Del.

**N**AUDAIN, REV. ARNOLD S., a local preacher of the Methodist Church, and an extensive agriculturist, was born in New Castle, in 1776. His father, Elias Naudain, born in the same place in 1750, is supposed to have been a farmer, and also his grandfather, Arnold Naudain, born in New Castle county in 1723. The last named was buried at Drawyer's Church Cemetery. United States Senator, Arnold Naudain, was the first cousin of the subject of our sketch. The latter was a man of much force and native superiority of character, a conscientious christian, and left a decided impress on the minds of his day and generation. He was also successful in business, and his landed estate at his death was large; each of his children being apportioned a valuable farm. He married Miss McComb, and their eleven children all grew to maturity. The eldest, Elias S., married a daughter of Christopher Brooks, of Newark, and had seven children. Dr. Christopher Brooks Naudain of Jennerville, Pennsylvania; Arnold S. and Joseph C. Naudain of New Castle county; Alexina, Laura, Estella and Mary.

The second son, Jacob V., married Miss Van Horn of New Castle county, and had four children;—Rebecca, L., Annie, Henry C. and Mary. Rachel married William Wilson of the "Levels," of whom see sketch; Ann married Mr. Short of Sussex county, by whom she had one son. Mr. Short dying, she married Benjamin M. Crawford of Cecil county, Maryland, and had by him seven sons, five of whom are living;—Benjamin, Samuel, Dr. Edward, Abraham and Harry. The next daughter, Rebecca, died young; Emeline M. lives with her sister Mary, near Middletown: John M. married Mary R. Lockwood, of Middletown, and had four children;—Richard, Mary, John M. and Louise. Abraham died young and unmarried; Mary E. married Rev. Mr. Norwood of Baltimore, who died the next year. She was afterwards married to John McCrone, Junior, of New Castle county, and had six children: Louise, John, George, William, Mollie and Eugene. Lawrence M., who died at the age of twenty-eight, unmarried, and Lydia who died in her youth, were the remaining children of Arnold S. Naudain. He died in 1846, and is buried in the family burial ground on the old





homestead, two miles south of Middletown, now the residence of his grandson, Richard L. Naudain.

**T**OWNSEND, WILLIAM, a retired merchant of Frederica, was born July 28, 1809. His father was James Townsend, a farmer and merchant of Kent county, who bore the reputation of an upright Christian gentleman, and was a member of the Methodist church. He died in 1812. He married Miss Mary, daughter of William Townsend, a farmer of Sussex county. She was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church and died in 1817. The grandfathers of the subject of this sketch, on both sides, were named William Townsend and both died comparatively aged. William was only permitted attendance on the public schools of the village of Frederica until he was sixteen years of age, when he entered the wholesale and retail house of Hugh Macurdy of Philadelphia, where he remained four years. He then returned to Delaware and engaged in general mercantile business.

He was prosperous in this business, and for ten years continued the same at Fork Landing, Kent county. This was the happiest part of his business life. With a very limited capital and scarcely any money in the county, specie payment suspended, and business confidence destroyed, he was still very successful and happy. Corn was selling from 20 to 25 and 31 cents per bushel. The first corn he bought was on a speculation, in which he lost money. These were the "hard times" of our history. On the 1st of January, 1840, Mr. Townsend came to Frederica where he again went into business and began to speculate in corn, wheat, staves, wood, etc., which he shipped to the Philadelphia and New York markets in his own vessel. To this he added an extensive lumber trade. He was one of the earliest to introduce and encourage the use of guano on the lands of Kent county. He soon after became a land owner and was a gratified observer of the great improvement on the farms around him.

He was one of the pioneers in pear culture in his vicinity. In this part of the state the people are largely engaged in fruit culture, and Mr. Townsend has encouraged it both by pre-

cept and example. He retired from business in 1864, and engaged in managing his estate of three hundred acres, and looking after his numerous investments. He has always been a liberal supporter of the educational and religious institutions of his county and state. He connected himself with the M. E. Church in 1831, and has been an official member most of the time, being teacher in the Sunday School, a Steward and Trustee of the church, and has been faithful in the discharge of his duties in these several relations. Mr. Townsend has been a democrat from his earliest manhood. He was a firm and outspoken supporter of the Union cause in the last war, and was opposed to secession, believing it revolutionary and suicidal of the best interests of the south. He was one of the State Commissioners during the war to relieve drafted men, and distribute the aid of the state for their relief, about one million dollars being distributed for this purpose by the three gentlemen of that commission. He has been opposed to having his name used for any political purpose, and though almost everything which the state could give has been offered him, he has always refused office.

On the 2nd of January, 1831, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of John Barrett, son of Judge Barrett who built the historic Barrett's Chapel. Six children have been born to them of whom three survive, viz: John, born November, 1831, died in 1853; John West, who now resides in New York; Mrs. Mary S., widow of Joseph Smithers, who died in 1870. She married Hon. N. B. Smithers of Dover in 1882. Her son William T. is a student of Law with Mr. Smithers. The youngest living is Mrs. Anna T., wife of Rev. J. S. Willis of Milford, see sketch and plate in this volume. The other two died in infancy.

**N**AUDAIN, HON. ARNOLD, M. D., was prominent in all the public affairs of Delaware fifty years ago. It is proper, therefore, that some account of his family, of so much American antiquity, should accompany a brief sketch of its best known descendant. For nearly two hundred years, its numerous offshoots have been residents of this State; respected for intelligence, enter-





Eng'd by J. Bather & Son. Ed'n. N.Y.

Very Respectfully  
Yrs &c  
Chas. H. Henshaw





prize and integrity. The broad acres of many of them show that the rural tastes of its founder have not been lost in those who at present inherit the name, or are of its connection.

The common ancestor of the Naudains was a native of Nantes, Brittany, in France. In religion, a Huguenot, a follower of Condé and Coligny; by occupation, a mariner. In the latter months of the year, 1681, Elias Naudain, his wife, Gahel Arnand, with three children, were forced to flee their native land by religious persecution. They found refuge in England. The official record informs us that after a few months' residence in London, he and his family were naturalized. In the general form of a patent, dated "The XXII year of "Charles II., viz; on the 8th of March 1682, "Elias, father, Arnould, (son,) Mary and Elizabeth, (daughters,") were made citizens of Great Britain. A daughter, Francoise, and a son, Elias, were born in London, and "baptized 1686-87, in the French Church in Threadneedle street." This son, the second Elias Naudain, came to America early in the reign of Queen Anne, making permanent settlement in New Castle county, Delaware. The farm he owned and the mansion he erected in 1711, is at present the property of a lady whose mother was a sister of the subject of this sketch. In 1715-16, this Elias was an Elder in the Presbyteriam Church at Drawyer's. In 1717 sat in the first synod of that religious denomination, from which its present influential General Assembly descends. Elias married and had five sons: Elias, Cornelius, Samuel, Andrew, Arnold. All married and had families. The second Elias (emigrant) is buried where he originally located. His son Arnold was born 1723; died 1796; buried at Drawyers. His children were Elias, Arnold, John, Andrew, and several daughters. Andrew was born 1758, died 1819. His wife was Rebecca Snow, whose ancestry came to Maryland in 1635. He is buried at "Naudain's Landing." His sons were Arnold, Elias, and Andrew; daughters, Lydia, who married John Eddowes; Anne married Alexander V. Murphey; Mary married Daniel Cowgill; Eliza married Daniel Corbit; all leaving descendants.

Of this family, Arnold is the subject of this brief biography. He was born January 6, 1790, at "Snowland," Kent county, Delaware, the

eldest of his father's children. At an unusually early age he was prepared for and sent to Princeton College, from whence he was graduated in 1808. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania; took his Diploma and established himself at Cantwell's Bridge, (now Odessa). He soon married Mary Schee, only daughter of Hermann Schee, and Mary Naudain, who was the granddaughter of Arnould Naudain.

Dr. Naudain's first public service was given to his country in the war of 1812, when he was surgeon of the Delaware Regiment. In 1822 he was nominated for Congress; his opponent was Louis McLane, who was elected. In 1824 and in 1828, the political race between these distinguished gentleman was run again and with the same result. At each contest the vote was nearly equal. In 1825, Dr. Naudain was elected to the Legislature, a member from New Castle county, sitting with his brother Elias, who represented Kent county. The former was chosen speaker, serving with great acceptability. In 1828, he was commissioned a judge of the Court of Common Pleas by Gov. Charles Polk; the bench consisting of Thomas Clayton, Arnold Naudain and Jacob Stout.

In 1829 Louis McLane resigned his seat as United States Senator, and in January, 1830, Dr. Naudain was appointed to fill the vacancy, taking his seat the day he entered the forty-first year of his age. In 1832, while occupying this eminent position, he was nominated for Governor, although earnestly protesting "against a step so impolitic," he was persuaded to allow the contest to go on. The canvass was a very lively one, and the vote unusually large, resulting however in the choice of Governor Bennet, by a vote of 4220 against 4166. In 1833, so acceptably had Dr. Naudain performed his duty as a Senator, that he was again chosen for the next term. He fully appreciated this mark of high confidence, but his private business was suffering from his absence; and after deliberate consideration he decided to resign his public position, and resume his professional avocation. He resigned June 17, 1836. In 1841, he again entered public life as Collector of the Port of Wilmington, and Superintendent of the Light-houses on the Delaware. His residence had been in Wilmington for some years previously. In 1845 he removed to Philadelphia, resuming and

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for transparency and accountability, particularly in financial matters. The text outlines various methods for organizing and storing data, suggesting that digital tools can be highly effective for this purpose.

2. The second section focuses on the role of communication in achieving organizational goals. It argues that clear and consistent communication is vital for ensuring that all team members are aligned and working towards the same objectives. The document provides several strategies for improving communication, such as regular meetings and the use of collaborative platforms.

3. The third part of the document addresses the challenges of managing time and resources efficiently. It highlights that effective time management is crucial for meeting deadlines and maximizing productivity. The text offers practical advice on how to prioritize tasks and allocate resources, suggesting that a structured approach can lead to better outcomes.

4. The fourth section discusses the importance of continuous learning and development. It states that in a rapidly changing environment, individuals and organizations must stay updated with the latest trends and technologies. The document encourages the implementation of training programs and the fostering of a culture of learning.

5. The final part of the document provides a summary of the key points discussed and offers concluding thoughts on the overall importance of these practices. It reiterates that a combination of accurate record-keeping, effective communication, efficient resource management, and a commitment to learning are essential for long-term success.

continuing the practice of his profession, until, on the approach of old age, he retired to his native State.

As he advanced in life he practiced more and more the duties of a christian. He was one of the founders, and the first elder in the Green Hill Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia. In the same capacity his father, his grandfather and his great-grandfather, had given their services to the cause of religion. Dr. Naudain was several times a commissioner to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. In 1857 he took formal leave of the active affairs of this church, leaving Philadelphia and returned to Delaware. He died in Odessa, January 4, 1872, at the age of 82, and is buried at Drawyers.


A great crowd of friends and relatives was present at his funeral, all his living children and several great-grand children. Addresses upon his life and character were made by Revs. Dr. Crowell and Patton of the Presbyterian church, and Rev. Bishop Scott of the Methodist church.

Dr. Naudain was a most courteous gentleman, commanding in person, handsome in feature, and neat in attire; an evenly balanced temperament; an humble, sincere christian; a delightful companion, as winsome and interesting in old age, as in the hey-day of youth. His intellectual and professional acquirements were of the first order, and as a medical practitioner he was eminently successful. This notice would be incomplete without some account of his immediate family. His son James Shee married Anne Elizabeth Blackiston of Maryland. Andrew Snow married Mary P. Corbit of Odessa, Delaware. His daughter Rebecca A., married Hugh Alexander of Chicago; Mary H., married Dr. William Newell Hamilton of Delaware; Elizabeth R. married Dr. James E. Ellis of West Chester, New York; Catharine Louisa married A. Boyd Hamilton, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; Lydia F., married Dr. Clayton A. Cowgill, of Dover, Del.

January 30, 1785, and served in the war of 1812. In early life he was a merchant in Milford, and married Henrietta, daughter of Nathaniel Bowman, a farmer of Milford Neck. He was greatly esteemed for his high moral character and the good influence he exerted. His parents were Winlock and Mary Hall. Winlock Hall was born in Milford Neck, and was one of the largest landholders and most prosperous farmers in his county. The descendants of his three sons, Henry, Winlock and John, and of his three daughters, are now living in Delaware. The ancestors of the family came from England to Delaware, during the early history of the State, and have always ranked among its most worthy citizens. John Hall died January 1, 1826, and his wife, Sept., 17, 1834, in her forty-third year. They had five children, of whom Governor Hall alone survives. Mrs. Hall was a woman of great piety. She trained her children strictly in the paths of virtue and honesty, and to all the observances of religion. Her son, the present Governor, was but nine years of age when he had the misfortune to lose his father, after which he resided with his uncle and guardian, Elias Fleming, who was easy and careless, and the property of his ward melted away, with his own, till there was nothing left but the land. He would willingly have afforded his nephew the advantages of a thorough education, had Mr. Hall realized the need sufficiently to ask the privilege; as it is, it has been a matter of life-long regret that he failed, while yet they had ample means for the purpose, to secure so great a benefit.

His age was sixteen years and five months when he obtained his uncle's consent to become a clerk in the store of Clement Maston, in Frederica, engaging to stay eight months for the sum of twenty dollars, with the privilege of selling confectionery on his own account. He was next with Samuel Townsend, where he had the same privilege. In time he bought out with his savings the tools and stock in trade of a cabinet maker who was removing West, and placing journeymen in the shop, he continued clerking as before. The first mahogany side-boards that were sold in Frederica were made under his supervision, and until he became of age he made this a flourishing business, while at the same time he faithfully served his employer, Mr. Townsend,

---

ALL, HON. JOHN WOOD, Governor (1882) of Delaware, was born January 1, 1817, in Frederica, where his father, John Hall, a successful merchant, passed the greater part of his life. He was born







Engraved by C. B. Barber for the Boston Public Library

John W. Hale



with whom he remained till the first of January, 1838. He had then completed his twenty-first year, and the same day bought out his employer. He sold his cabinet shop to a man, who, in exchange, built him the house in which he lived for many years afterward; his speculation as a candy boy proving the means, ultimately, of providing him a home. He now launched boldly out into a most prosperous and successful business career, dealing largely in grain, produce, wood, lime, and making a specialty of lumber and all kinds of fertilizers. Finding he had need of vessels to ship his purchases, he built one the first year, and has built one or more nearly every year since. He is now the largest vessel owner in Delaware, his vessels ranging in size from eight to twelve hundred tons, and sailing to all parts of the world. In 1861, Mr. Hall took into partnership Mr. James B. Anderson, who took charge of the business, Mr. Hall furnishing the capital. He retired from mercantile business in 1867, his son, John W., taking his place. The firm of Anderson and Hall still pursues a course of uninterrupted prosperity. Mr. Hall has for many years been largely and successfully engaged in agriculture. He inherited two farms from his father, and one from his uncle, Colonel John Wood, for whom he was named. To these he has added others from time to time, till now he is one the largest land owners in Kent county. Most of these farms he has brought to a high state of cultivation. His last purchase was the old Warren-Mansion farm, which belonged to his wife's grandfather, and which has been in the family for over one hundred years. He was married November 15, 1842, to Miss Caroline, only child of Samuel and Sarah (Sipple) Warren, of Kent county. They have four children, viz: Samuel Warren Hall, residing in Dover; John Wood Hall, Jr., of the firm of Anderson and Hall, Frederica, and a large vessel owner; Sarah Henrietta, wife of Charles C. Lester, a prominent lawyer in Philadelphia, and Caroline Warren Hall, who died, September 9, 1858, in her third year.

The ancestors of Mrs. Hall were of English origin and among the early settlers of Kent county, the family having always been wealthy and prominent. She inherited a large estate in her own right. Her father was born in the year 1800, and died June 15, 1869. He was an excellent man, kind and liberal to the

poor and highly esteemed. He owned a large real and personal estate. The grand-father of Mrs. Hall, Samuel Warren, senior, served a number of times in the Legislature. He had several children, of whom the only one now living is Mrs. Mary Darby, widow of John M. Darby, a nephew of John M. Clayton. Governor Hall united, March 26, 1846, with the M. E. Church, in which he has been for many years an official member. He was a State director of the Farmers' Bank, at Dover, from 1861, to January, 1879, at which time he was inaugurated Governor of Delaware, and has since been a stock-holder director. He was always interested in politics and was a member of the old Whig party till it ceased to exist, when he became a Democrat. In 1866 he was elected State Senator, leading the ticket in the county and for four years was a prominent member of that body.

In 1876 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention which met in St. Louis, nominating Samuel J. Tilden for President. His friends urged his name in the State Convention of 1874 for the gubernatorial office, and he came within three votes of receiving the nomination, notwithstanding it was the turn of New Castle county to furnish the candidate. In 1878 he was the choice of all the counties, was nominated Governor by acclamation, and was elected by an almost unanimous vote. Governor Hall has administered the affairs of his high office with great firmness and unquestioned integrity, and has gained great popularity by his excellent appointments and patriotic course. A thorough man of business, faithful and conscientious, the State is honored in his wise and able administration.

---

**R**OBINSON, THOMAS, son of Judge Peter and Arcada (Robinson) Robinson, was born in the year 1800. He graduated at Princeton College, and studied law in Georgetown, with his father. He became a lawyer of distinction, and was elected to Congress as a Democrat, in 1838. Afterwards he was defeated by George B. Rodney. He died unmarried.





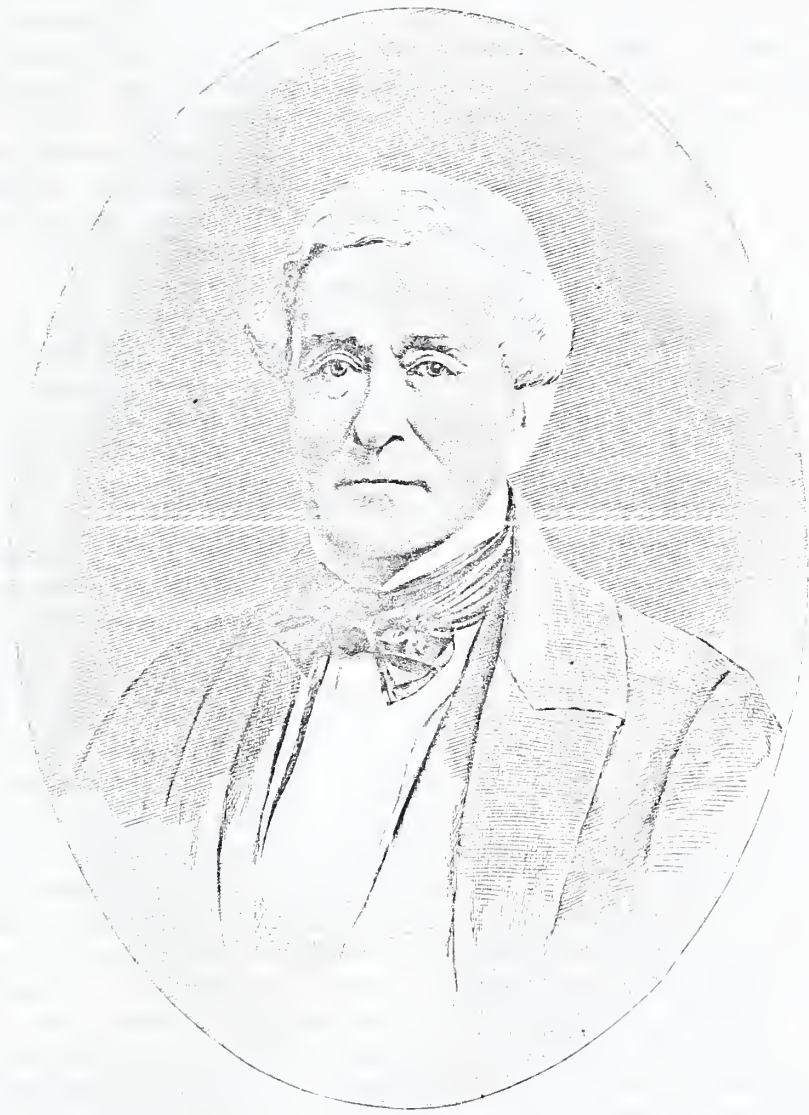
**Y**OUNG, MAJOR NATHANIEL, the subject of this sketch, was born in Sussex county, Del., October 14, 1794, and was the youngest of several children. His father, Nathaniel Young, son of Robert and Christiana Young, was born September 10, 1741, and married Esther Fassit of Snow Hill, Maryland. He was a native of Sussex county, Del., and owned an estate there, upon which he lived until his death, which occurred June 2, 1804, when Major Young was but a child. Having previously lost his mother, who died December 1, 1802, the orphaned boy then went to reside with his eldest brother, Robert Young, who lived in Frederica, Del, and under whose care he remained for several years, until he was placed by his brother with Robert Earp, Esq., of Philadelphia, to learn the mercantile business. Having evinced a desire to enter the Army, through the influence of his brother-in-law, Joseph Hazlett, who was Governor of Delaware, he was appointed an Ensign in the United States service, and received his commission, October 19, 1813. He was first assigned to duty at Fort Mifflin Pa., but was soon afterward transferred to Canada. He was appointed third Lieutenant, March 8th 1814, and second Lieutenant in the 2d regiment of U. S. Infantry June 2, 1814, and on January 1, 1819 received a commission as Captain of the 7th regiment of U. S. Infantry. Several years of the army life of Major Young were passed in the South, in Louisiana and Mississippi, and also in Arkansas, where he made many warm personal friends, and to his association with whom he ever looked back with great pleasure. He was also stationed for some time at Fort Gibson in the Indian Territory, and was brought into daily contact with the chiefs, and others of the tribes in that neighborhood, of whom he would relate many amusing, and sometimes touching incidents. Among his oldest friends in the U. S. service, were Gen. Winfield Scott, Gen. Worth, Gen. Samuel Houston and Gen. Zachary Taylor. With the two latter he corresponded for years, and had in his possession letters received by him from Gen. Taylor during the Mexican war, and also views of some of the battle fields, and maps showing the operations of our Army in Mexico. Major Young was appointed Major by brevet, on January, 1829, and re-

received his commission of Major of the 3rd regiment of U. S. Infantry, December 25, 1837. During the rebellion in Canada in 1838 he was stationed at Buffalo, N. Y., in command of the troops on the Niagara frontier, Lord Durham being Governor General of Canada. He often recalled incidents connected with this eventful period, and referred with pleasure to the kindness and courtesy of the English Officers in command of the troops on the Canadian side. Major Young remained in the U. S. Service twenty-five years and one month; he then resigned his commission, and settled in New Castle, Del. We have inserted a few lines copied from a letter received by him, October 3, 1838 from Adjutant Gen. R. Jones, in acceptance of his resignation.

"In announcing to you the acceptance of this your voluntary separation from the Army in which you have so long and faithfully served, be assured that there is no Officer of your length of service, more justly entitled to the high consideration of the Department, or to whom any indulgence consistently with the rules of service, would be more cheerfully accorded." Major Young received the commission of Major General of State Militia, which office he resigned a few years previous to his death. While stationed in Philadelphia he became connected with the Masonic Order, and received the degree of Master Mason from Concordia Lodge, No. 67. In April, 1835, Major Young was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Maxwell, widow of Dr. John Maxwell of Delaware, and daughter of Judge Thomas Clayton. He survived her sixteen years, and died in New Castle, May 12, 1863. He was a true gentleman of the old school, one whose amiability, kindness of heart, and courtesy of manner, endeared him to all with whom he was associated.

**H**AZZARD, HON. DAVID, late Governor of Delaware, was born in Broadkilm Neck, Sussex county, May 18, 1781. His parents, John and Mary (Houston) Hazzard, were among the earliest Methodists in the state. John Hazzard was appointed a Major of State Militia by Governor Joshua Clayton, in 1794, and held the position for seven years. He was first a farmer, and





*N. Young*





removed to Milton in the latter part of the 18th century. Then he became a merchant, and was interested in vessels and vessel building. He had two sons, Governor David and John Hazzard, and also two Daughters; Ann, who married Rev. Hugh McCurdy of Philadelphia, and Mary, who first married Rouse Young, and afterwards, Henry P. Fisher, half brother of Judge George P. Fisher of Dover. Governor Hazzard lost his mother when he was quite young. His father afterwards married Miss Hannah Horseman, and had again a third wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Wolf. Mr. John Hazzard died in 1825, at the age of seventy-two years. Coard Hazzard was the first of the name to come to Delaware; probably about 1700, or soon after. The family tradition is that he had emigrated from England to Virginia some years previously. He settled in Sussex county. The name of his wife was Rachel and they were members of the Protestant Episcopal church. Their second son, Joseph, born June 4, 1728, and his wife, Mary, were the parents of John, the father of Governor Hazzard, born April 28, 1754. Coard Hazard the eldest son of Joseph and Mary, born January 27, 1750, was the first Sheriff of Sussex county, after the Revolutionary War.

Governor Hazzard united with the M. E. Church, in 1802, and was ever after a zealous and prominent member. He filled the office of steward for over half a century. He was married July 12, 1803, to Miss Elizabeth Collins, born November 23, 1783, daughter of Captain John, and Sarah (Houston) Collins. Mrs. Collins was the daughter of Robert and Priscilla Houston, and was born in 1758. In the war of 1812 Governor Hazzard was an ensign in Captain Peter Wright's Company, and served during the campaign in Delaware, receiving for his services a warrant for government land. John Ponder, father of Governor Ponder, was in the same company with Governor Hazzard. The latter was appointed Justice of the Peace, while still quite young, and proved an impartial, efficient, and very judicious civil officer. In 1829 he was elected Governor of the State. His decision of character came to be well known during his administration. No instance is remembered in which he reversed the decisions of the court and jury in criminal cases, by granting reprieves and pardons. Yet, while he advocated

a faithful execution of the law, he would often open his purse to supply the needs of the families of persons held in durance for crime. He was distinguished all his life for kindness and liberality. Towards his tenants, his neighbors, and the widows and orphans, this was specially shown. He was elected State Senator in 1834. In 1844, the appointment of Associate Judge of the State of Delaware was conferred upon him by Governor Cooper, which office he resigned in 1847. In 1852 he was elected a member of the convention to alter the Constitution of the State, and served his constituents with a vigor unabated by gathering years. His mental faculties remained perfect to the close of his life. His intimate knowledge of the leading events in the history of our country, and his memory, were most remarkable. He spoke of presidents, cabinets, and acts of congress, naming day and date with more facility than most men could recall the doings of last year. In the last war he was happy in having not less than three grandsons go forth to the service and defence of the country. The briefest outline of his life and character can only here be given, but he was one the sight of whom brought, involuntarily, to the minds of many, the words, "A prince and a great man in Israel." He came to the ending of his days full of years and honors, July 8, 1864, and was buried with every token of affection and esteem. The funeral services were conducted in the M. E. Church, in Milton, his place of residence. July 13. His wife, with whom he spent over fifty years of happiness, had died nearly ten years before, February 25, 1854. They had four children; Ann, who married Dr. William W. Wolf, a distinguished physician of Milton; Maria, who married Erasmus D. Wolf, a wholesale merchant of Philadelphia; John Alexander, now of Milton, and William Asbury Hazzard, Esq., also of Milton.



LISTON, MORRIS, of Liston High Woods and Liston's Point, a well known landmark on the western shore of the Delaware Bay, came to America from England with his brother, John Liston, in the early part of the last century. They each purchased 1200 acres of land from the indians.



John's land was in Thoroughfare Neck. The brothers were both members of the Society of Friends. Morris Liston died in 1756. Both are supposed to have been buried on the high ground known as the Old Burial Ground, near the residence of Robert Derrickson. Morris Liston had four sons; Morris, Thomas, Eben and Abraham. Abraham settled on what is known as Eleazer David's farm and after his death his six sons sold his land and emigrated to Preston county Va. From them the Liston's of Virginia are descended, but in Delaware the name has become extinct. Eben Liston left children, two of whom were, William, the grandfather of Robert Derrickson, of whom see sketch in this volume, and a daughter who married a Mr. Townsend, grandfather of Samuel Townsend, of "Townsend," on the Delaware railroad. William Liston left two sons, William and Thomas, and two daughters, Ann and Sarah. Sarah married Robert Derrickson, father of the present Robert, and had eight children. The house built by the emigrant Morris Liston in 1725, is still standing (1881). It is of brick, and the mortar used was made from shell lime. The house in which Robert Derrickson lives was that of Eben Liston, and was built in 1739. It is a two-story brick house, hip roof, and the original window and door casings are still intact. It was quite a pretentious structure for that day. Its walls are still unbroken, and the old rived oak laths upon which the plaster was put are yet to be seen. These houses, and indeed the entire locality, are of interest to the historian.

**B**ATES, HON. MARTIN WALTHAM, lawyer and Statesman, was born Feb. 24, 1786, in Salisbury, Conn., of an humble but sterling New England family. At eight years of age he removed with his father to Berkshire Co., Mass. It was the purpose of his father to send him to Williams College, but he was unable to accomplish this when the proper time came, and at the age of nineteen the son found it necessary to determine the course of his future life. Well balanced, self-reliant and possessed of a good character, he left his New England home, and without means or influence entered upon the real work

of his life. For some years he taught school in Delaware and Maryland, in the neighborhood of the town of Warwick. While teaching, he studied medicine and attended the Pennsylvania University, where he roomed with Dr. William Burton, late Governor of Delaware, and between them there sprang up a life-long friendship. Upon leaving the University he successfully engaged in the practice of medicine in the town of Smyrna, and while there, in 1811, married a most estimable woman, Mary, daughter of Charles Hillyard, of a well-known Delaware family. The exposure, incident to the life of a physician in that early day, broke down his health. He abandoned the profession, removed to Dover and engaged in mercantile life. By reason of the financial crisis induced by the war of 1812, he failed in business and became involved in debt which, for the time, he was unable to pay. About this time he became an active member of a debating society, in Dover, and displayed such signal ability as to attract the attention of Hon. Thomas Clayton, and Hon. Henry M. Ridgely, by whom he was urged to study law, and Thomas Clayton generously tendered the use of his office and library. The opportunity was, upon reflection, embraced, and he entered into the study of law with an assiduity and thoroughness rarely excelled. In 1823 he was admitted to the bar, and at once secured a large and lucrative practice for that day and place. For thirty years he was one of the leaders of the bar, and enjoyed perhaps the largest practice of any of the lawyers of Kent County. He was originally a Federalist but on the breaking up of that old party he became a Democrat, and although his party was in the minority in the State during the greater part of his active career, he was a member of the State Legislature in 1826 and of the constitutional convention in 1852. In the latter body, he was made chairman of the standing committee on the Judicial Department, and was also a member of those on the legislative department, and on future amendments to the Constitution; and the report of the proceedings shows that he took an active part in the debates. He was in 1832 and 1836 the candidate of his party for Congress, though as a matter of course not elected, the whigs being then and for many years thereafter largely in the ascendancy. In 1857 he was



1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions and activities. It emphasizes the need for transparency and accountability in financial reporting.

2. The second part of the document outlines the various methods and techniques used to collect and analyze data. It includes a detailed description of the experimental procedures and the statistical analysis performed.

3. The third part of the document presents the results of the study. It includes a series of tables and graphs that illustrate the findings of the research. The data shows a clear trend of increasing activity over time.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the implications of the findings. It suggests that the results have significant implications for the field of study and may lead to further research in this area.

5. The fifth part of the document provides a conclusion and summarizes the main points of the study. It reiterates the importance of accurate record-keeping and the need for ongoing research in this field.

6. The sixth part of the document includes a list of references and a bibliography. It cites various sources that have been consulted during the research process.

7. The seventh part of the document contains a list of appendices and additional information. It includes a detailed description of the equipment used in the study and a list of the personnel involved in the research.

8. The eighth part of the document provides a list of figures and tables. It includes a detailed description of each figure and table and its location within the document.

9. The ninth part of the document contains a list of footnotes and additional information. It includes a detailed description of the methods used to collect and analyze data and a list of the personnel involved in the research.

10. The tenth part of the document provides a list of references and a bibliography. It cites various sources that have been consulted during the research process.



Engr by E.O. Williams & Bro NY

Very truly yours  
Martin W. Bates



elected United States Senator, to fill the unexpired term of Hon. John M. Clayton. Had misfortune not intervened just as his party had elevated Mr. Bates to the Senate of the United States, in 1857, he would have been as distinguished in the National forum, as he was at the bar of his State. But a fall, from slipping upon the ice, produced a very bad fracture of the limb and partial paralysis of the side for a time, which caused him so much suffering that retirement was necessary. He, therefore, retired in 1859 at the close of the term for which he was elected. In his quiet home, respected and honored by all who knew him, he spent the evening of life in unostentatious usefulness and benevolence. From childhood up to thirty-seven years of age it was a continuous and well fought battle with adversity. The stout heart yielded not a whit of its purpose, and failures only taught the way to success. In the school of adversity he had learned "to labor and to wait." The result was that from his thirty-seventh year to his death, his life was a complete success, of which he alone was the architect, for he wrung victory from defeat. These were but the outcroppings of his life, and teach, perhaps nothing more than the lives of many other men, who like him were self-made. It is in the analysis of his life and character that we must seek for instruction and example.

He possessed a clear and discriminating mind, one of great analytic power and richly stored with learning. A marked feature of his knowledge was accuracy of detail. He was a man of strong convictions and of indomitable will. With him, a conscientious conviction of the right, not expediency, was the rule of action. This was evidenced in his political life. He was a Democrat because of his sympathy with the masses and his firm belief in the principle of local self-government, and he adhered to the party in all its varying fortunes. In the war between General Jackson and the United States Bank, when most of the leading men in the State deserted the Hero of New Orleans, and indeed all through the long minority of the party in Delaware, his was the active and controlling mind in its interest, at the capital.

So too in religion; although nurtured in the discipline of New England Congregationalism, his independent mind seized upon Methodism as

the expression of religious belief and worship congenial to his nature. He joined the Church in 1814, and thenceforth he was thoroughly a Methodist; his house, his purse and his heart were ever open to the calls of the church.

He was prudent and economical; perhaps, in some measure, the result of early necessity, but his heart was not seared; on the contrary he was a man of large charity, and reduced benevolence to a system. He gave a tithe of his income yearly to charitable purposes and carried this rule even into the testamentary disposition of his estate.

Possessed of a keen perception of the ludicrous, a readiness at repartee, and an incisive sarcasm peculiarly his own, he was a ready and pungent debater; in his hands these qualities became trenchant weapons of offense, and often gave him great pain because of an uncontrollable propensity to use them on friend or foe, and yet few men had really a kinder heart, or more sincerely sorrowed for wounds thus unwittingly made. These qualities he often lamented and in after years greatly controlled.

Conscientiousness was a strongly marked trait of his character. He carried it into all the relations of life. As a man, citizen and a Christian, he was prompt, faithful and methodical. As soon as he secured the means, he discharged, to the last cent, the indebtedness entailed by his failure in mercantile life.

As a lawyer Dr. Bates ranked among the first in the State. He was the cotemporary at the bar of Willard Hall, Henry M. Ridgely, Thomas Clayton, John M. Clayton, Robert Frame, and others whose names are indelibly written in the legal annals of Delaware. Among such men he stood an acknowledged peer. He brought to the practice of his profession a sound and discriminating judgment, untiring industry, strict method, and withal a sympathy so pervading that the interest and cause of his client became his own, and he worked with an ability, energy and zeal that soon gave him the highest standing. His mind was richly stored with legal lore, and his thorough familiarity with pleading and practice, made his forms precedents of great value, and his opinions on these branches authority long after he had retired from active practice.

The private life of Dr. Bates was without blemish; a member of church for fifty-four years, his Christian character was so uniform





and consistent that he commanded the respect and veneration of all who knew him. He filled a large and useful space in the community in which he lived. His death left a void which still reminds his friends that a great and good man has fallen.

Dr. Bates was no ordinary man. The truth that each man "makes his own stature, builds himself", was never more clearly illustrated than in his life; a life so full of quiet but heroic struggles, of unconquerable will, benevolence, and earnest purpose that we shall do well to consider his ways, and seek the attainment of the same goal.

A careful review of his life and character leads to the conclusion that while Delaware has had more brilliant men, men who have filled a larger space in the State and National councils than he, she has had few better or more truly great.

On Friday, January 1, 1869, at his residence in Dover, he died at the ripe age of eighty-two years; and on the next Tuesday his remains were followed to the grave by the Governor, the Legislature in a body, and by a large concourse of mourning relatives and friends, numbering many of the most distinguished men of Delaware, who were gathered together to pay the last tribute of respect to the memory of the distinguished man who had passed away. The General Assembly had convened on the morning of his funeral, and immediately upon its organization, passed resolutions of respect to his memory, and adjourned over the day. His body was buried in the Presbyterian Church yard at Dover, in the midst of many of the friends he knew and loved in life. In the same yard lie the remains of Hon. John M. Clayton, and other men whose names are household words in Delaware. They were his peers and competitors in life, and in death they sleep in the same quiet enclosure. Of all the honored dead who sleep so quietly in that yard, it may be doubted if there is one whose life, character, and example, are more full of instruction and encouragement than those of the subject of this sketch.

**B**ONWILL, WILLIAM G. A., D. D. S., was born in Camden, Delaware, on the 4th day of October, 1833. He is the son of Dr. William W. Bonwill and Louisa, his wife, *nee* Baggs. His father was a physician of large practice, a gentleman of the old school, and a man of wonderful mechanical genius, which the son inherited. The latter received only such education as could be obtained in the schools in this State, which although comparatively liberal, was not such as his active, inquiring mind demanded. He was never engaged in any active pursuit until about 18 years of age, when he left his home in Camden, Delaware, and for six months had charge of a country school near Burlington, New Jersey. From a child he improved every opportunity for acquiring information, especially in mechanics, for which he had a marvelous talent. He desired to become a physician, but in this aspiration he was discouraged by his father, who, knowing from experience, the hardships and difficulties of a country practitioner of medicine, and mistakenly supposing that his boy was of a constitution too delicate to undergo the hardships of his own profession, advised him to adopt some other occupation. From a somewhat singular coincidence, he decided to become a dentist, in which selection of a profession he again met the opposition of his father, who failed, however, to divert him from his fixed resolution. Having laid by a small sum of money which he made by teaching, and being aided to a limited extent by his father, he commenced the study of dentistry in Camden, New Jersey, April, 1853, and in less than six months his marvelous mechanical genius enabled him to completely master the mechanical part of his profession; the operative branch, he perfected under the instruction of Doctors Chapin A. Harris and Blandy, of Baltimore, in July, 1854, and in August of the same year he opened an office in Dover, Delaware, where he continued to practice his profession with remarkable skill and success for nearly seventeen years. While residing in Dover, following the bent of his genius, he invented the first self-binding reaper, in connection with A. B. Richardson, Esq., of that place. A newspaper reporter in the town made public a description of the machine, and before it had been entirely perfected, others had seized upon





*Amos Lowell.*

"





that and similar inventions, and rather than incur the delay and expense of protracted litigation, their application for a patent was abandoned. It was when in Dover, also, that he devised the first electro-magnetic mallet for filling teeth, which is universally acknowledged to be the most scientific instrument used in dental surgery. For this he was awarded the highest gold medals, and the recognition of its merit is its adoption by first-class dentists all over the world.

The dental engine was likewise brought out here simultaneously with that of another inventor, though entirely unlike it. It was here too, that he first observed certain phenomena that led to the original discovery of "rapid breathing" as an anæsthetic for alleviating pain in all operations of minor surgery, instead of ether, which has received the approbation of the medical press.

When he had practically perfected his dental inventions he determined to seek a wider field for his inventive talent, and accordingly removed to Philadelphia in February, 1871, where he at once took rank with the most skillful and accomplished of his profession, having no superior in Philadelphia, if indeed in any other city in the world. It is needless to add that immediately upon his settlement in Philadelphia, though encountering much opposition from professional jealousies and rival inventors, his practice became a constantly growing success.

Though literally overwhelmed by the labors of his profession, his inventive energy could not be repressed, and since his removal to Philadelphia, he has found time to give to the world, two other inventions of the very highest utility; "The Surgical Engine," and "The Artificial Tooth Crown." By the former, every operation necessary to be performed on the human body can be accomplished with almost incredible celerity and unerring accuracy and by it the science of surgery has been stripped of its last relic of barbarism. "The Tooth Crown," makes it possible for any Dentist of even ordinary ability to insert an artificial crown upon the root of a tooth without pain and with perfect firmness, so that the extracting of a tooth or the insertion of artificial plates in the mouth may be said to have become necessities of the past.


Among his many minor inventions may be

noticed the protective pointed pin in 1854, used upon the under garments of women and children and which has gone into universal use in all countries, and his improvement on kerosene lamps for preventing the fracture of chimnies, which has proved to be a blessing to so many thousand families.

Notwithstanding his constant and ceaseless devotion to the arduous labors of his profession, his remarkably temperate, systematic, and philosophic life, has brought him through fourteen hours of labor, daily, into his 48th year with a marvelously youthful, not to say an almost boyish, appearance.

In his 28th year he married Miss A. E. Warren of Dover, a most estimable lady of brilliant wit and admirable social qualities. They have an interesting family consisting of two daughters and one son.

---

CKEAN, HON. THOMAS, was born in Chester County, Pennsylvania March 19, 1734. He received a liberal education, and adopted the profession of law, in which he attained great eminence. In 1762 he was elected to the Delaware Assembly, and continued in that office for eleven years. He served as a Delegate to the New York Congress in 1765 and was appointed Chief Justice of Pennsylvania the same year; while in this position he was elected a Delegate from Delaware to the Continental Congress and served from 1774 to 1776, again from 1778 to 1783. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence from this state and of the articles of Confederation; was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Delaware and served in the Army as Colonel. Mr. McKean was a member of the Convention which formed the Constitution of Delaware in 1876, and is claimed as the author of that instrument. He was also a member of the Convention which formed the Constitution of Pennsylvania in 1790. He was elected Governor of Pennsylvania in 1789 and remained in that position for nine years. He was the only man who served through all the sessions of the Continental Congress, and was President of that body in 1781. He died in Philadelphia June 24, 1817, leaving a high reputation for patriotism and ability.



**G**RIFFITH, JOSEPH, was born in 1793, in Pencader hundred, New Castle county, on a farm one mile east of Cooch's bridge. His father, James Griffith, was a farmer and of Welsh descent; his ancestors landing at New Castle from Wales in 1701. On his mother's side Joseph Griffith was of English extraction. He grew up in his native place, working on the farm in summer and going to school in the winter, till he was sixteen, when he went to Philadelphia and bound himself as an apprentice to learn the house carpentering trade; at this he served faithfully till he had reached the age of twenty, when he was released by the death of his employer. He then, with four or five other young men, chose a master mechanic, named Henry Lytle, and left the city looking for work as they proceeded through the state; and stopping finally in the Cumberland valley, where they found all that they could do in building large barns. Here, in 1818, he married Agnes Irving, and remained working at his trade till 1822, when his father having died, he returned at the earnest solicitation of his mother, to the home farm in Delaware. He had done well at his trade but now found that the life of a farmer was much better suited to his tastes, as was proved by his success. He found the old farm almost a wilderness of swamp, branch and woods, but went bravely to work, cutting, clearing and ditching; and having seen in Pennsylvania the benefits of lime and clover, he commenced using these fertilizers, and soon made the old place blossom as the rose. He carted the lime from the Nevin quarries, above Newark, and is believed to be the first who ever brought a load of lime into the neighborhood for the above purpose. He became the leading spirit in increasing the productiveness of the land, and nothing delighted him more than to be able, as he said, to make two blades of grass grow where one grew before. In 1839 he inherited, on the death of a half-uncle, a small amount of money, with which he bought a farm in Kent county, Maryland, at the head of Sassafras river. This land originally of good quality, was much worn out. Upon it there was a bed of green sand marl. He at once commenced seeding down, and on this he used lime and marl, the results of which greatly astonished the old inhabitants. He brought his lime

from the Schuylkill, and his vessel load of that fertilizer was the first that was ever discharged on Sassafras river, if not anywhere on the Eastern Shore, south of Cecil county. To him is due the credit of giving the first impetus to the improvement of land, which has since made Kent county, Maryland, famous for her agricultural products. In 1845 he sold the old home farm and moved to Newark, where he resided two years, when, having purchased the Nathan Watson farm, he removed to it and lived there till his death, August 25, 1879. As an agriculturist his life was a success, and he left a very considerable estate to his children and grandchildren. He had a family of seven sons and one daughter, all of whom, with the exception of one son, who was killed at the age of nine years, grew to maturity, viz: Caleb, a farmer, died in 1865, aged thirty-three years; Wm. J. died about 1872, leaving four children. He was a farmer and had been a member of the Maryland Legislature; David B., a merchant, died at Easton, Md., in 1871; Elizabeth Irving, wife of Wm. K. Lockwood; Robert S.; Irving G., a farmer on Bohemia Manor, and Joseph T. Griffith who died in 1866 in his twenty-sixth year. His wife, to whom he was fondly attached, and who was every way worthy of his affection, lived with him fifty-four years from the time of their marriage, departing this life three years prior to his decease. They lived together a long and useful life. In his religious views Mr. Griffith was a primitive Baptist, and a member of the Welsh Tract Baptist Church. In all his views on any subject he was very decided, and in the early part of his life rather intolerant of those who differed from him, but this characteristic mellowed with age, and his spirit in his later days was very childlike and gentle. No one in his neighborhood was more respected, deferred to and honored, but retiring in his disposition he could not be induced to accept any public position. His life was, in the sight of all, pure, consistent and faithful, and he left to his descendants the priceless legacy of a spotless name.

**M**ITCHELL, HON. NATHANIEL. He served as a delegate from Delaware to the Continental Congress from 1786 to 1788. One can but regret that so little is known of those whose hands laid the foundations of our temple of freedom.







Engraved by W. B. Smith & Co. N.Y.

*Joseph Griffiths*



**H**EATH, JAMES, the owner of extensive tracts of land on Bohemia Manor and in New Castle county, Delaware, a part of which, known as St. Ignatius, was sold by him to Father Mansell the founder of the Jesuit Mission near Warwick. James Heath had taken up and patented this land about the year 1700. This tract at the time of sale was known as St. Inigo and was conveyed to Father Mansell in 1811. It was in part a portion of Worsell Manor, patented by Col. Saver, and consisted in all of 335 acres: The other part, known as Woodbridge, was sold by D. McKenzie the patentee, to Darby Nowland, and by his son Dennis there was sold 75 acres, to James Heath, which also went into the hands of the owners of the Jesuit Mission from James Heath, making 335 acres at this time. The name of Nowland is yet among us and a lineal descendant of the first purchaser of this land lives on his fine farm in Appoquinimink hundred. See Nowland in this volume. The tomb of James Heath is still to be seen at Heath's Mansion farm and is in a good state of preservation, on land in the possession of the heirs of Wm. Wilson, about two miles from Warwick and four from Middletown. It bears the following inscription.

"Here Lyes The Body of  
Mr. James Heath Who was  
Born Att Warwick on  
the 27<sup>th</sup> Day of Jvly 1658  
And Dyed The 10th Day of  
Novem: 1731 in The  
Seventy Fovrth year of  
His Age  
Requiescat in Pace"

The Warwick spoken of was Warwick, England, not Warwick, Cecil county, Md., as that village was founded afterward by his son, Jno. Paul Heath, who died in 1746. His grandson was Daniel Heath, still remembered, and this old name is perpetuated in the tract of land known as "Heath's Range."

John Paul was a large land-owner and was engaged in merchandizing in Warwick. He also owned vessels trading from Sassafra river to the West Indies. He was a zealous Catholic and directed in his will that his sons Daniel and James should be educated at St. Omer's and that all his children should be brought up in the Roman Catholic religion.

**D**AVIS, COLONEL GEORGE, late of Smyrna, was born in that place, January 1, 1806. He was the fifth son and seventh child of Judge Isaac Davis of whom a portrait and sketch will be found in this volume.

Colonel Davis engaged in business in Smyrna, and was an extensive land owner in this state and in Maryland. He was a prominent and valued citizen, and was well known throughout the state. He was a democrat, and strongly attached to his party. Kind hearted and generous to an extreme, his willingness to assist and oblige all who applied to him for assistance greatly reduced, in his later years, his once large means. He married February 6, 1828, Miss Mary J., daughter of Dr. John D. Perkins, of whom also see sketch. His five daughters survived him. He died greatly regretted, April 12, 1877.

**R**OBINSON, PETER, Associate Judge of the Superior Court, and son of Thos. Robinson, the Loyalist, was born in Sussex county, October 14, 1775. He read law with the Hon. Nicholas Ridgely, Chancellor of the State, and upon his admission to the bar, began the practice of his profession in his native county. He became the leader of the bar in his section of the State, and continued to have a lucrative practice until he was appointed Associate Judge of the Superior Court at its organization under the present Constitution in 1832. Before his appointment as judge he took an active part in politics, was the acknowledged leader of his party in Sussex, and was appointed three several times Secretary of State, in 1805, by Governor Nathaniel Mitchell in 1814, by Governor Daniel Rodney, and in 1822, by Governor Caleb Rodney. He married his cousin, Arcada, daughter of his uncle Peter Robinson; Died in 1836, and left to survive him three children; Thomas Robinson, Jr., Alfred P. Robinson and Mary, wife of Hon. Edward Wootten, the present Associate Judge of the Superior Court. Mr. Robinson was a man of ability, of great integrity, and highly respected by both friends and opponents.







**SAULSBURY, HON. GOVE, M. D.**, late Governor of Delaware, was born in Mispillion Neck, Kent county, May 29, 1815, and died in Dover on Sunday July 31, 1881. His father, William Saulsbury, was a man of commanding influence, and irreproachable conduct, being sought after by his fellow citizens, as eminently trustworthy, for positions of honor and responsibility. His mother, Margaret Saulsbury, daughter of Captain Thomas Smith, and sister of Rev. James Smith, a distinguished Methodist Minister, and member of the Philadelphia Conference, was conspicuous for her piety, force of character, and mental power. She was the mother of five sons and one daughter. Of the sons, Gove was the third, and with two of his brothers, became distinguished in public life, attaining to a national reputation. The eldest son, James, and the second, William, died, the former, in his thirty-eighth, and the latter in his twenty-fifth year.

Dr. Saulsbury, received instruction in the ordinary branches of education in schools supported by private subscription; the free school system of the State then not having been established. He subsequently went to Delaware College for a brief period, after which, in 1839, he commenced the study of medicine, and was graduated M. D., in 1842, from the University of Pennsylvania. He located in Dover the same year, and was a practising physician during the remainder of his life.

He became a skillful and successful physician, and had an extensive practice, the hardships of which, being heroically endured, developed his physical powers, so that from a spare-built and corporeally frail man, he became a man of large proportions and commanding presence.

He was married, November 1, 1848, to Miss Rosina Jane Smith, of Snow Hill, Md., by whom he had five children, only one of whom, William, the youngest, survives him. Mrs. Saulsbury, was a woman of exemplary piety: she died in 1875, April 29th, aged 47 years. Their daughter, Rosa, was a young lady of rare accomplishments, became devotedly pious, and died November 30, 1876, aged 23 years and 4 days. The other children, Margaret, the eldest; Olivia Smith, and Gove Jr., all died in early childhood.

Though greatly interested in the affairs of State, and an influential leader of the Democratic party, he resisted all solicitations to hold office until 1862, when he was elected to the State Senate. Of this body he became the Speaker in 1865, and, by virtue of his office, was constituted Governor of the State the same year, a vacancy having been occasioned by the death of Governor William Cannon. In 1866 he was elected to the Governorship by the popular vote, and during the whole period of his official life exhibited the rare abilities, qualities and endowments of a good statesman. By many, including members of the party opposed to him, he has been characterized as the ablest Governor the State has had since the formation of the Federal Union. His State papers were regarded as able productions, being written with clearness, force and great discretion. As a political leader he possessed unusual ability; being a man of decision and firmness, and yet possessing personal integrity, nobility of nature, suavity of manner and generosity of soul, he led men as if born to that commanding position. His death is considered by many to be an irreparable loss to his party.

In word and action he was a friend to the cause of education, seeking evermore to raise the standard higher, and to place the school system of the State on a more commanding basis. In the interests of the Wilmington Conference Academy, located at Dover, (a history of which will be found in this volume,) he labored so constantly that by his untiring energy, wise counsel and practical suggestions, he lived to see it one of the best institutions of learning in the State. He was President of its Board of Trustees from its organization until the time of his death, and did all that he could to promote it and place it on a solid basis, and free it from financial embarrassment. He was also a Trustee of the Delaware College, located at Newark.

Uniting with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1843, he had her interests at heart, serving in the local offices of the church, and attaining such a character as to be named as one of the American delegates to the Ecumenical Council of Methodism, recently held in London. In private life he was a man of stainless integrity. He was open, frank, sincere, thoughtful, considerate, warm hearted and generous.





Engraved by C. B. Ketchum & Son, Brooklyn, NY

*Gove Sautbury*





As a husband and father he was tender, affectionate, and full of sympathy; as a friend to the poor, he won the esteem of his neighbors by reason of his many acts of kindness to them, and as a lover of his friends, many, surviving him, are willing to testify to his sincerity and firmness of attachment.

GEO. A. PHEBUS, D. D.

**BURTON, GOVERNOR, WILLIAM,** M. D., was born October 16, 1789. His father was John Burton, a farmer of Sussex county, who had one other son, John, who was at one time Speaker of the House of Delegates. The elder John Burton married Miss Mary Vaughan, who, after his death, became the wife of Robert Frame, and their son, the celebrated Robert Frame, of the Delaware bar, was accordingly the half brother of Dr. Burton. Governor Burton studied medicine in the office of the elder Dr. Sudler, of Milford, and graduated M. D. from the University of Pennsylvania, in the class of 1800. After a short time he settled in Milford in the practice of his profession, and continued, with the exception of four years during which he was sheriff, to attend to the duties of his profession until elected Governor of the State, which occurred in 1858. He was twice married, first to Mrs. Eliza Walcott, the daughter of William Sorden of Kent county. There was one child of this marriage, William Sorden Burton, who died in early manhood. After the death of Mrs. Burton, he, in 1830, was married to Miss Ann C., daughter of Robert and Rhoda (Davis) Hill. Mrs. Burton is the daughter of the sister of Judge Isaac Davis, of whom see sketch and engraving in this book.

Governor and Mrs. Ann C. Burton had one daughter who became the wife of Alfred R. Wootten, at one time Attorney General of the state: see engraving and sketch of him in this volume. After Mr. Wootten's death she married Clinton Roudebush, Esq., of New York. Governor Burton died August 5, 1866, and is interred in the grave-yard of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the town of Milford. The widow of Governor Burton is a resident of Milford, and enjoys excellent health, and promises to live many years.

**PAYNTER, COLONEL SAMUEL,** Governor of Delaware, was born in 1768, on the old family estate at Paynter's Drawbridge. He spent his life on this estate which became his inheritance on the death of his father, Samuel Paynter, who was an Englishman by birth. Colonel Paynter received his education in the common schools. He became a merchant, and in his mature years was active and influential in politics. He was elected Governor of the State on the Federalist ticket in 1823. In 1844 he was elected to the House of Representatives on the Democratic ticket. He married Elizabeth Rowland of Sussex county, by whom he had a large family of children. The eldest of these, born in 1801, was Samuel Rowland Paynter, the father of Hon. John Paynter and Edwin Rowland Paynter, lawyers of Georgetown, of whom sketches will be found in this book. Governor Paynter died in 1848, at the ripe age of seventy-seven years.

**HUSTON, REV. ALEXANDER,** son of Samuel Huston, was born in Dublin, Ireland, and came to Delaware in the early part of the eighteenth century. He graduated at Princeton College, New Jersey, in 1760, and received his license from the Presbytery of Lewes, Delaware, about 1763. He was ordained in 1764 and installed as pastor of Murderkill and Three Run churches, where he remained until his death, January 3, 1785. He was a man greatly beloved, and a most earnest and laborious minister. In connection with the historical incidents of the State he bore a conspicuous part, and it was his custom during the Revolutionary war to pray "That the Lord would send plenty of powder and ball to greet their enemies with." One Sabbath while he was engaged at his church, a detachment of British soldiers came to his house and left their compliments by boring their bayonets through the panels of his doors, and destroying more of his property than was congenial to the feelings of his heart. His granddaughter, now living in Philadelphia is the relict of the late Solomon Townsend, formerly of Delaware, and of whom a sketch will be found in this volume.



**M**CCAULLEY, WILLIAM, a retired merchant, Real Estate Broker, Philanthropist, ect., of Wilmington, was born in Cecil county, Md., Feb. 7, 1797.

His father was Alexander McCaulley, a leading citizen of Kent county, Maryland, who removed to New Castle county, Delaware, while William was yet a child. He secured a good English education at the schools of his vicinity which he attended until the age of fourteen years. He began his business career at this time as clerk in a general country store at Odessa, where he remained until he reached his twenty-first year. In 1818 he removed to the city of Wilmington, Del., where he entered the employ of the late Thomas Lea, Esq., in the capacity of clerk. Mr. Lea was largely engaged in the flour manufacturing business, and the duties of Mr. McCaulley were of such a nature as to employ all his time and attention. In 1820 he formed a partnership with Thomas Lea, and engaged in the business of general merchandising at Brandywine Village, now a part of the city of Wilmington. This business was conducted successfully until 1831, when Mr. McCaulley abandoned it. He was elected the same year as a member of the Legislature of Delaware, which position he filled with great credit to himself and rendered valuable service to his constituents. He was appointed Magistrate about the same time, and was reappointed to the same office in 1838. He resigned in 1842, and has since, until a very recent period, been engaged in the Real Estate business in Wilmington, and has become one of the largest Real Estate owners in that city.

Mr. McCaulley is one of the directors of the Wilmington Navigation Company, and is connected with several benevolent institutions. He is widely and favorably known for his benevolence, and is a supporter of every charitable and moral enterprise in the city of Wilmington. He is highly respected and enjoys the confidence of the people. Although past four-score years, his age has not incapacitated him in the least; he is as vigorous and as active, mentally and physically, as most men in the prime of life. He is a man of fine business tact, and has been very successful in acquiring an enviable competency for himself and family.

Mr. McCaulley was married, first, in 1827, to Miss Sarah L. Sinclair, of New Garden, Pennsylvania; she died in 1852. Six children were born to them of whom four are yet living. The living are, Mary, now widow of Joseph R. Jefferis, and mother of Rev. Prof. William Jefferis, of Delaware College, and Joseph R., largely engaged in manufactures in Philadelphia. Samuel S., a resident of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth, wife of Rev. P. Coombe, of the Philadelphia Conference of the M. E. Church; William S., deceased, of whom see sketch and plate in this volume, and Annie McCaulley, who died in her eleventh year. He was married a second time, in 1854, to Miss Hannah B. Brinton of Chester county Pa., who died in 1864. He was again married to Mrs. Sybilla Chambers of Brooklyn, New York, who is still living.

**R**IDDLE, HON. GEORGE READ, of New Castle, was born in that town in 1817. He was a graduate of Delaware College, Newark, and studied engineering in which he was engaged for many years, locating and constructing railroads and canals in Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and Virginia, the last of which was the great work at Harper's Ferry. He afterward studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1848. He was appointed Deputy Attorney General for New Castle county, and served in that position with credit for two years. In 1850 Mr. Riddle was elected to the 32d Congress, and re-elected to the 33d Congress, serving on the committee on Roads and Canals. He was made chairman of the committee on Engraving, and served in the same position upon a special committee on the Peruvian guano question. In 1849 he was appointed by the Governor of the State a commissioner on the part of Delaware, to retrace the celebrated "Mason and Dixon's line, the report of which was printed by the Legislatures of Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland, in 1850. He was also a Delegate to the Democratic National Conventions of 1844, 1848, and 1856. In 1864 he was elected United States Senator from Delaware and served in Congress for the term ending in 1869. He was a member of the Committees on the District of Columbia, Private Land Claims, Manufactories, and Printing.







Eng. by C. Easton & Son 54 1/2 N.Y.

W. W. Bailey  
Wilmington, Del.




**B**ANCROFT, JOSEPH, late of Wilmington, was born April 7, 1803, at Manchester, England, his parents being John and Elizabeth (Wood) Bancroft. They were members of the Society of Friends. The mother, some years before her marriage, accompanied a minister of the Society who came to this country on a religious visit. Joseph Bancroft received his education at Ackworth (Friends) School, which he left at fourteen, and was apprenticed to his uncle, Jacob Bright, father of the celebrated Statesman, John Bright, of England. During his apprenticeship, which lasted seven years, his family removed to this country and settled in Wilmington, where he joined them in the spring of 1824. Though he was the second of thirteen children, the night he arrived was the first time they had all been gathered under one roof. He found his father and brothers engaged in the manufacture of flannel, in which he assisted them for a year or two, and then took charge of the cotton mills of the Young family, at Rockland. In the spring of 1831 he bought the property where the Rockford mills and village, (frequently called Bancroft's Banks,) near Wilmington, now stand. There were then on the place only two small houses, the third his own residence, while now there are about eighty, besides extensive mill buildings, library, etc. His upward struggle from small beginnings was not easy, but he met every difficulty with courage and faith. The flood of 1839 carried away his dam, and seriously damaged his stock. Then he felt overwhelmed and offered to surrender the whole property to the late Thomas Janvier, who had furnished him largely with the means for starting the business, but that gentleman refused to permit any such sacrifice, and assisted him to a new start. In his business Mr. Bancroft was enterprising, and always seeking improvements. He introduced in his mills some of the first "self-acting mules;" and some of the first fly-frames made in America, were built under his direction. In his mills, also, the finishing process for some descriptions of goods was first brought up to the English standard of excellence, after many years of experiment and study on his part, involving a journey to England in 1854 for the purpose of

inspecting the mills there. His relations with those in his employ were peculiarly honorable and christian. He had seen the evils of store pay, and immediately on starting his mills commenced the practice of paying his hands, himself, in cash, which he kept up throughout his business career. At the same time he encouraged the men to leave as much of their wages as possible in his hands, allowing them interest on their balances. Many of the men who came to the mills with nothing but the clothes they wore, went West with sufficient of their earnings to buy and stock a farm. The utmost care for the comfort and welfare of his men always marked his dealings with them, and a library was established for their use. The result was the establishment of most kindly relations between the employer and the employed, and during the whole forty-three years of his ownership of the mills there were very few strikes, and they were so rarely stopped in either good times or bad, that it came to be a saying, "Bancroft never stops." In 1829 Mr. Bancroft married Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah Poole, of Wilmington, by whom he had two sons, Wm. P., and Samuel, who became his partners in 1865, forming the firm of Joseph Bancroft & Sons, and who, since his decease, continue the business under the same name. He always maintained his connection with the religious society of which he was a birthright member, and adorned his profession of its doctrine of peace on earth, good will toward men, by an earnest and consistent life. At the time of the division of the society he went with the branch commonly called "Hicksites," but he never approved of the separation, which he deplored as a grievous mistake, and in the latter part of his life, devoted a great part of his time to indefatigable efforts to effect a reconciliation and reunion. He published a book on the subject entitled, "A Persuasive to Unity." He was also the author of many religious tracts. His labors to restore unity to the society were so great as to hasten, it is believed, the disease which finally caused his death, on the 8th of December, 1874. The press and the public hastened to pay just tribute to his noble life and character. Says one who knew him, "He stands in our mind as the best realization of manliness and sweetness, strength and tenderness, it has ever been our privilege to know, and whose





benignant face and commanding form will ever stand fixed indelibly in our memory as those of one who realized, and typified in his person and life, the character of a true christian gentleman."

ACDONOUGH, COMMODORE THOMAS. was born in the county of New Castle, in December, 1783. His father, Thomas Sr., was a physician, but inspired with a love of liberty, he entered the army of the revolution as a major. He did not, however, remain long in the service, but returned to private life. After the war he was made a Judge, in which office he remained till his death in 1795. He left three sons: the eldest, James, was a midshipman under Huxton, when he took the *Insurgent*. In that battle he was so severely wounded that it was necessary to amputate his leg. He soon after left the navy with the reputation of a brave officer. In 1798 the subject of this memoir obtained a warrant as a midshipman, and commenced his career as a naval officer. He was soon recognized by his superiors as a young officer of great promise, and was selected by the gallant Decatur to accompany him in his hazardous expedition when he undertook the burning of the frigate *Philadelphia*. When Macdonough was first lieutenant of the *Siren*, under the command of Captain Smith, a circumstance occurred in the harbor of Gibraltar, sufficiently indicative of the firmness and decision of his character. An American merchant brig came to anchor near the United States vessel. Macdonough, in the absence of Captain Smith, who had gone on shore, saw a boat from a British frigate board the brig and take from her a man. He instantly manned and armed his gig and pursued the British boat, which he overtook just as it reached the frigate, and without ceremony took the imprisoned man into his own boat. The frigate's boat was twice the force of his own, but the act was so bold as to astound the lieutenant who commanded the press-gang, and no resistance was offered. When the affair was made known to the British captain he came on board the *Siren* in a great rage, and inquired how he dared to take a man from on board his boat, and swore that

he would bring his frigate alongside the *Siren* and sink her. "This you may do," said Macdonough, "but while she swims, the man you will not have." "Would you venture to interfere, sir," demanded the English captain, if I were to impress men from that brig?" "You have only to try it, sir," was the pithy answer. The English officer returned to his ship, manned his boat and made his way towards the brig; Macdonough did the same; the English officer saw that he had to deal with no ordinary man, and taking a circuitous route returned to the ship. With his great firmness of character, Macdonough united the christian virtues. He was reserved, temperate, and circumspect, and his moral worth was as conspicuous as his professional ability. In the latter part of his life he suffered much from ill-health, but at the same time he was one of the most active and athletic officers of the navy, and was dexterous in the use of his sword.

After the declaration of war with England in 1812, he was ordered to Lake Champlain. This was an important station, for through this lake a communication could most readily be had with the most powerful portion of the Canadas. For the first two years of the war the armies on both sides were busy in other directions, but towards the close of the summer of 1814 the warlike preparations on Lake Champlain and its vicinity, indicated the approaching attack, and the fleet of Macdonough was put in readiness. He had only four ships, such as they were, and ten gallies; in all eighty-six guns. The British force was larger; they had four ships and thirteen gallies, making a total of ninety-five guns, and their complement of men was much greater. The American fleet was commanded only by a young lieutenant, and the British by an experienced officer. On the land, too, the British had gathered large bodies of troops, the veterans of Wellington's army, and were confident of a signal victory. The battle commenced at eight o'clock on the morning of September 11, and lasted two hours and twenty minutes. The British ships surrendered, three of the gallies sunk, and the rest pulled off; all in a very shattered condition. On the land, the loss of the Americans was fifty-two killed and fifty-eight wounded, while the British had eighty-four killed and one hundred and ten





THOMAS MACDONOUGH, U.S.N.


Macdonough







1911

wounded. The prisoners taken exceeded the whole number of the Americans in action. The victory was hailed by the whole nation with great joy. The State of New York in justice and gratitude, gave the gallant commodore a thousand acres of valuable land; and Vermont gave him two hundred acres, delightfully situated within a short distance of the battle ground, and commanding a fine view of the lake. Also, the city of New York gave him a valuable lot of land, and Albany followed the example. Festive honors were offered him in all places he chanced to pass through, but they were not often accepted. For this victory he was promoted to the rank of post-captain. To the time of his decease he shared the honors of the home and foreign service with his compeers. He was an excellent member of courts-martial, for he brought to these tribunals a candid mind, ever ready to see what was in favor of the accused as well as against him. For several years before his death he resided in Middletown, Connecticut, where he married Miss Shaler, a lady of highly respectable family in that place. He died of consumption, November 10, 1825. His wife had died a few months previous. In person he was tall, dignified and commanding, with light complexion, hair and eyes, and pleasing features. His look was firm and steadfast, and his manner, even when talking with an excited opponent, was calm and polite. His taste was refined, his principles pure, and his religion sincere.

 TOWNSEND, SOLOMON, son of Solomon and Margaret (Parker) Townsend, was born near Dover, September 6, 1808. He was left an orphan at seven years of age and lived with an uncle who had been appointed his guardian. On attaining his majority he became a partner with his brother Job Townsend who was engaged in mercantile business in Frederica. In 1840 he removed to Philadelphia, where he was one of its prominent merchants for over a quarter of a century. He retired from business about ten years before his death, which occurred June 28, 1877, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. He was greatly esteemed for his integrity and exemplary christian character.

 EDFORD, GUNNING, was a Revolutionary Patriot, and a delegate from Delaware to the Continental Congress from 1783 to 1787. He was a member of the convention that formed the U. S. Constitution and signed that instrument. He was elected Governor of Delaware in 1796, and was afterwards appointed District Judge of the United States Court, in all of which positions he served with great distinction. He was a graduate of Princeton College in 1771, and died in 1797. Additional particulars of the patriot will be found in the historical department, also of his cousin Col. Gunning Bedford, of the Revolutionary Army. His tomb is to be seen in the grave-yard of the First Presbyterian Church in Wilmington.

 ICKINSON, JOHN, a distinguished Revolutionary Patriot and Statesman. was born in Maryland in 1732, his parents soon after removing to Dover, Delaware. He began the study of Law in Philadelphia, but spent three years at the Temple in London, England, and upon his return entered upon the practice of his profession in the city of Philadelphia. In 1764 he was elected a member of the Assembly, and in 1765, of the General Congress. He was a Delegate to the Continental Congress from Delaware from 1774 to 1776, and opposed the Declaration of Independence, fearing the strength of the country insufficient to take so important a stand, but was the only member of Congress to face the enemy a few days after the publication of the Declaration. He was again elected to Congress and served from 1776 to 1777 and again from 1779 to 1780, and signed the Articles of Confederation, as well as the Constitution in 1787. In 1781 he was made President of Delaware, and filled that position for one year. In 1782 he was chosen to the same position for the state of Pennsylvania, and continued in that office until 1785. In 1767 he began to publish his celebrated "Farmers Letters" against taxation, and wrote the greater portion of the State papers of the first Congress. His collected writings were published in 1801. He died in 1808 at the age of seventy-five years.



**H**ALL, HON. WILLARD, lawyer, legislator, Judge, and philanthropist, was born in the town of Westford, Middlesex Co., Mass., December 24, 1780. His father, Willis Hall, was born and died in that town. His mother, Mehitable (Pool,) Hall, was of Hollis, N. H.

He inherited from his ancestry a constitution singularly sound in all its parts, physical intellectual and moral. It is not surprising to find that his progenitors, in all lines of descent which can be traced, were of strong mental and moral characteristics, and kept even pace with the culture of the age in which they lived, many of them leaders in the thought and enterprise of their day. His mother was of a highly respected and influential family of Hollis, N. H. One of her brothers was a distinguished political leader. On his father's side, Judge Hall was connected with the Willards, from whom he derived his christian name, and probably the controlling elements of his character. They were an ancient English family, seated originally in the county of Kent, England.

The progenitor of the Willard family in this country, was Major Simon Willard, who, with his sister, Margaret Willard, emigrated to America and settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1634. He was a military leader in the Indian wars, a legislator, and Judge. He died in Charlestown, 1676, leaving a family of seventeen children whose descendants now count by thousands. Our subject is the fifth in descent, from Margaret Willard, who became the wife of Captain Dolour Davis, whose only daughter married Stephen Hall.

Judge Hall received his early mental training in some directions from his grandfather, Rev. Willard Hall, an eminently pious and distinguished divine of that day. He afterward attended the Academy of Westford, where he remained three years. He entered Harvard College in 1795 and graduated in 1799. Harvard was then under the presidency of Rev. Jos. Willard, his kinsman. He was admitted to the bar in March, 1803, in Hillsborough county, N. H. A speech of the elder James A. Bayard at that time attracting his attention, he wrote to Mr. Bayard, whose courteous and favorable answer induced him to make choice of Delaware as his future home.

On the 7th of April, 1803, he left his father's house on horseback, and arrived at Wilmington on the 16th of the same month. He was examined by Mr. Bayard and James P. Wilson, then at the Georgetown bar, and admitted an attorney and counselor of that court. James A. Bayard, George Reed, C. A. Rodney, Nicholas VanDyke and James P. Wilson, (afterward a distinguished clergyman of Philadelphia,) were then the leaders of the Delaware bar.

As a counselor Mr. Hall became distinguished for his legal learning, sound judgment and fidelity to his clients. In 1812 he was appointed Secretary of State by Gov. Haslet, and served for a term of three years. In 1816 he was elected a Representative to Congress, and was re-elected in 1818, but Congressional life was distasteful to him, and he declined further service. In 1821 he was again appointed Secretary of State under Gov. Collins. In 1822 he was elected a member of the State Senate. May 6, 1823, on the decease of Judge Fisher, he was appointed by President Monroe, District Judge of the United States for the District of Delaware. Soon after his appointment he removed to Wilmington, where he resided until his decease, and retired from professional labors after twenty years toil, having won a record such as few may attain.

This appointment brought congenial employment, and much leisure for maturing those plans of larger usefulness which he had already begun to meditate. He held the office for the long term of forty-eight years, retiring from it in 1871, when in his ninety-first year, having combined in the office all the requisites of learning, exalted purity, dignity and the public confidence. He discharged the duties of his high station with promptness, impartiality and a peculiarly sensitive consideration for the feelings of all with whom his duties brought him in contact.

The only decision of Judge Hall which was ever criticised was his discharge of the prisoners held by the military in Delaware in 1866, and that after the partisan excitement of the time had died away was very generally approved. In 1831 he was elected a delegate for New Castle county to frame a new Constitution for the State. In the Convention he, with John M. Clayton, James Rodgers and George Reed, Jr., were the master spirits. Judge Hall







*Willard Hall*



was the organizer and maturer of the present school system of the city of Wilmington. It was said of him that his life and the life of the school system in the state, its growth and prosperity, were so interwoven that neither could be mentioned without the other. He presided over the Wilmington school board from its first organization in 1852, till 1870. His actual service in the cause of education commenced in 1822, when he was Secretary of State. To the Delaware State Bible Society Judge Hall gave nearly half a century of service. He was thirty years its president, and in all these thirty years the society never met without him but once, when he was detained at home by sickness. He was President of the Wilmington Savings Fund Society from its organization in 1832 until disabled by his great age. The Delaware Historical Society was probably the latest social institution with which he connected himself, then in his eighty-fourth year. Judge Hall united with the Hanover Street Presbyterian Church, March 8, 1827, and was elected a ruling elder September 23, 1829, which office he held until his death. He taught the Bible class connected with the Sunday school, over forty years. A pamphlet from his pen, entitled "A plea for the Sabbath, addressed to the legal profession," and his address on the same subject, before a convention held in Baltimore, in 1844, are regarded as among the ablest papers on the subject. He was, during his whole life, an earnest supporter of the cause of temperance, and was for many years President of the Delaware State Colonization Society.

Soon after his admission to the bar in Kent county, he was married to a daughter of the late Chancellor Killen. She died in 1824, leaving one daughter, the late Mrs. Lucinda H. Porter, who died in 1869, and from this bereavement in his old age, he never fully recovered. In 1826 he was married to his second wife. In the winter of his ninetieth year he withdrew from all active duties, and on the evening of the 10th of May, 1875, passed to his great reward.




REEN, GENERAL JESSE. The history of General Jesse Green belongs to Delaware, that of his ancestors to Maryland. He was a lineal descendant

of the first Lord Baltimore, whose daughter, Helen Calvert, married Thomas Green. Their son, Thomas Green, came with his uncle, Leonard Calvert, to Maryland in 1634, and afterwards married Winifred, daughter of Cecil Calvert, second Lord Baltimore. Thomas Green, who was Lieutenant-Governor of Maryland in 1647, had three sons; one of these, Leonard, had one son, Thomas. In the early colonial history this Thomas Green is spoken of as "a great and good man." His son, Thomas Dudley Green, married Mary Simms, and their eldest son, Jesse, the subject of this sketch, was born June 12, 1766. The family estates lay mostly in Charles and St. Mary's counties, Md., where large tracts of land had been granted them by patents from Lord Baltimore; there they lived and preserved the religion and the virtues of their illustrious ancestors. In June, 1790, General Jesse Green removed from the District of Columbia to Sussex county, Delaware; here he married, his first wife being a widow, Mrs. Sarah Buchanan. This lady lived but a short time, and in 1797 he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Gunby, a granddaughter of Col. Gunby of Revolutionary fame. Miss Gunby was described by her contemporaries as "a beauty, an heiress and a belle," and seems to have been a worthy companion to this honored gentleman. During the war of 1812, General Green was in active service and was present with his troops at the bombardment of Lewes. He filled many offices of public trust, was for thirty sessions a member of the Delaware Legislature, and was once a candidate for Governor, ran but was defeated. Like all of his ancestors, General Green was a devoted Catholic, and during his long and useful life, never neglected the duties of his religion. General Green died at Concord, in August, 1834, and is interred in the family burying ground at that place. He had twelve children; of these, five now survive—Mrs. Henry Long of Oakland, California, Col. George W. Green, Mrs. Charles Ross and Mrs. Joseph Ford, all of Baltimore, and Mrs. Benjamin Burton of Georgetown, Delaware. General Green was of a retiring and studious disposition, and spent much of his time with his books, his library being the finest at that time in Sussex county. He was a kind and humane master to a large number of slaves, a friend to the poor, and it was ever his delight





to assist young men of talent whose means would not afford them the benefits of scholastic training. Among those thus generously aided by him were names whose history adorned the annals of Delaware and shed lustre upon their profession.

ISHER, HON. GEORGE PURNELL, lawyer and ex-United States Judge of the Supreme Court for the District of Columbia, was born at Milford, October 13th, 1817. His father was General Thomas Fisher, of whom see sketch in this volume. His mother was Nancy, daughter of Robert and Sally Owens of Sussex county, a woman of great vigor of mind and one of the early and distinguished Methodists of the State. Judge Fisher was the only child of this union, but as both his parents had been married before, each of them had children by the first marriage.

He, after attending the schools of the country from an early age, was sent to St. Marys College, Baltimore, Maryland, by his parents, when in his seventeenth year. At the end of one year spent in this institution, he went to Dickinson college, Carlisle, Pa., then under the direction of the distinguished and eloquent John P. Durbin, D. D. Entering the Sophomore class, he graduated in regular course from that institution in July 1838.

He then having decided on his profession, entered the law office of Hon. John M. Clayton, at Dover, Delaware, who had married a distant relative of Judge Fisher. Mrs. Clayton was Sally Ann, daughter of Doctor James Fisher, of Camden. Pursuing his legal studies he was admitted to the Bar of the Superior Court of the State, in April 1841, and settled in the practice of law in Dover. He met with marked success from the beginning, and, for a young man, had a large clientage. Upon the election of President Taylor, that gentleman gave to Hon. J. M. Clayton the portfolio of Secretary of State in his cabinet, and Judge Fisher was unexpectedly invited to take a position in the State Department of the United States. He was appointed by President Taylor to advocate certain claims of the citizens of the United States against the

Brazilian Government, which commission he fulfilled in such a manner as to elicit the warm commendation of Hon. Elisha Whittlesey at that time First Comptroller of the Treasury. After the completion of this service, he, in 1852, returned to Dover and resumed the practice of his profession.

In March, 1855, he was appointed by Gov. Causey to the position of Attorney General of the State of Delaware, a position which he occupied with marked ability and advantage to the State, for five years. In 1860 much against his personal preferences he was nominated by the Union Party as their candidate for Congress. Although the Democrats were largely in the majority in the State he succeeded in calling out more than the usual strength of his party in his support. In 1862 he was nominated on the ticket of the Republican Party for a seat in the House of Representatives, and, as he claims, was elected, but by fraudulent returns was kept out of his seat in that body. His competitor did not live to serve his constituents, having died before the assembling of Congress. At the close of the short session of Congress, March, 1863, without his knowledge or solicitation he was appointed by President Lincoln to the position of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia. After serving in this position with ability and credit until 1870 he resigned his seat on the bench and accepted the appointment of United States District Attorney for the District of Columbia, tendered him by President U. S. Grant. This office he continued to fill until the autumn of 1875, when he resigned and returned to his native State and is now engaged in the practice of law in Dover, Delaware. In the course of a life so greatly in the public eye, and with position and outspoken convictions on all political questions, it is not to be wondered at that his political opponents have evinced great bitterness toward him. His has been the unpopular side in politics in Delaware since the death of the old Whig party, in the State: but if unselfish devotion to the interests of friends, and of helpfulness toward all of whatever political creed who have asked for his aid in obtaining position, be traits of character to be commended in those who occupy conspicuous position, then is George P. Fisher, indeed, one of a thousand.





Engr. by C. Bather & Son, Skipton, 1874

*Yours very truly*  
*Geo. P. Fisher*





His patriotism at the beginning of the late civil war was conspicuous. He was deeply interested in having his State send her full quota of soldiers to the field, and was made Colonel of the 1st Delaware Cavalry, and gave his time and means to its being recruited and organized, and his Colonelcy was resigned only when President Lincoln appointed him to a position on the bench, of the District of Columbia. To the soldiers of Delaware and other States who met him in Washington, he was an unfailing adviser, and friend; and we know of no one after an acquaintance of thirty years who deserves a higher place in the esteem of those to whom he is intimately known.

In 1840, Judge Fisher married Miss Eliza A., daughter of Hon. and Rev. T. P. McColley of Milford, Del., whose portrait and sketch are in this volume. Four children survive, of this marriage.



**SHIPLEYS**, The, of Wilmington. *William Shipley*, the immigrant, was born in Leicestershire, England, in 1693. Married Mary Ann, daughter of Robert and Ann Tatnall; had three children, Thomas, Ann and Elizabeth. He embarked at Bristol, England, early in 1725, arrived at Philadelphia in July, and settled at Ridley, Pennsylvania. His wife died soon after, and he married Elizabeth Levis, daughter of Samuel Levis of Springfield, Pennsylvania. A few years afterwards he purchased 12 acres of land in what is now the most populous part of the city of Wilmington, and removed there. He was a wealthy and enterprising man, and exerted his influence successfully to induce emigrants to settle in Wilmington. He built the market house at the corner of Fourth and Market streets, and was the first Burgess of the town. In the year 1740 he, with others, built the first vessel for foreign trade that sailed from that port. He died in the year 1768, aged 76.

*Thomas Shipley*, son of William and Mary Shipley, was born in Leicestershire, an inland county of England, in the diocese of Lincoln, 24th, 4th month, 1718. Married Mary Marriott, daughter of Thomas and Martha Marriott, 15th, 9th month, 1743. He settled in Wilmington, and purchased a part of the water-power

of the Brandywine, of which he and others recognized the value, and which for so long a time became a source of wealth to his family. He had nine children, of whom three died in infancy; the others were William, Mary, Joseph, Sarah, Ann and Anna. William, first son, was born 9th, 3d month, 1746; died 14th, 2d month, 1816, aged 69 years. Mary, second daughter, was born 2d, 2d month, 1750, married Phineas Buckley. Died in New York 9th month, 1795. Joseph, fourth son, was born 11th, 11th month, 1752. Married Mary Levis, daughter of Samuel Levis of Springfield, Delaware county, Pennsylvania. Died in 1832, aged 80 years. He inherited the mill property on the Brandywine, and persued the business with energy and success, leaving an honorable name as a legacy to his children, who prized his memory to their latest days. His wife, Mary, died 11th, 12th month, 1843, aged 87 years. Sarah, fourth daughter, was born 6th, 9th month, 1755, Married Cyrus Newlin of Wilmington, Delaware, and died 1834, leaving two children, Mary and Thomas. Ann, fifth daughter, was born 29th, 1st month, 1758. Married John Jones. Died 1808, leaving two children, Cyrus and Lydia. Anna, the sixth daughter, was born 27th, 9th month, 1760. Married William Byrnes. Died 1805, leaving one son, Thomas, who married his cousin, Lydia Jones. The above are the children of Thomas and Mary Shipley.

The children of Joseph and Mary Shipley were as follows: Samuel, Mary, Thomas, John, Rebecca, (*died in infancy*), Anna, Elizabeth, Sarah, Margaret, Joseph and Hannah.

*Samuel*, the first son of Joseph and Mary, was born 12th, 2d month, 1777. He married Elizabeth Jefferis, the daughter of Captain James Jefferis. He engaged in the milling business with his father, and continued it actively and successfully, until the failure of his health obliged him to retire. He died in the year 1844, leaving two children, Thomas and Sarah. Mary, the first daughter, was born 27th, 12th month, 1778; married John Dixon, a respectable Friend of Wilmington. Died 1844, aged 64 years, leaving six children, Joseph, Isaac, Samuel, Thomas, Mary Anna and Emma.

*Thomas*, the second son, was born 9th month, 30, 1780. He was engaged early in life, in the flour and shipping business, in Philadelphia, and persued it with remarkable energy



and ability. While making a visit, on business, to the south of France, he was prostrated by a sunstroke, from the effects of which he never recovered, and died at the age of 32 years, of apoplexy, regretted by all who knew him. He died in the year 1813. *John Shipley*, third son of Joseph and Mary Shipley, was born 25th, 12th month, 1782. He possessed excellent business ability, and was associated with his father in the milling business on the Brandywine for a number of years. He died 7th month, 1st, 1863, aged 80 years. Anna, the third daughter of Joseph and Mary Shipley, was born 26th, 7th month, 1788. Died in 1852. She never married. Elizabeth, fourth daughter, born 10th, 6th month, 1789. Died July, 1865. She never married. Sarah, fifth daughter of Joseph and Mary Shipley, was born 3 of 3rd month, 1791; died 27 of 8th month, 1872: Never married. Margaret, sixth daughter, was born 18th, 12th month, 1793; died, 1832: Not married. Hannah, seventh daughter, was born 3d. 5th month, 1801. Resides at Rockwood, Brandywine hundred, the residence of her brother, Joseph Shipley.

*Joseph*, fourth son of Joseph and Mary Shipley, was born 4th month, 12, 1795. At the age of 18, he entered the counting-house of Samuel Canby, in Philadelphia, and in the year 1819 he went to England on business for John Welch, the father of the late United States Minister to England. While there he was invited by William Brown, of Liverpool, to a partnership in the commission business. Having obtained permission from John Welch, to leave his employ, he accepted the proposition of William Brown, and the firm took the title of Brown, Shipley & Co. In that business he continued thirty years; the firm having meanwhile established a most honorable name throughout the business world. Finding his health failing, he resigned his interest in the company, and in the year 1851, returned to his native place, Wilmington. Having purchased a large property in Brandywine hundred, he built an elegant mansion, where he lived in quietude, contrasting strongly with his accustomed activity, but rendered necessary by the instability of his health. Here he spent his time in literary pursuits, in improving and beautifying his home, and in the converse of his friends and relations, several members of whom he invited to occupy

neighboring farms which he had bought. The reputation of the Liverpool house is a sufficient evidence of his character and ability, for his importance to the firm was shown not only in prosperous times, but in adverse and trying circumstances, and his worth as a merchant and a citizen, was recognized by the community in which he so long resided in England. Mr. Shipley never married. He died 5th month, 9, 1867.

**R**EYNOLDS, ROBERT W., late of Kent county, Delaware, was born on the old homestead, "Golden Kidge," December 5, 1803. This estate on which he spent his life, and where his remains now repose, descended to him from his father, Thomas Reynolds, who in turn inherited it from Michael Reynolds, the grandfather of the subject of our sketch. It was willed to the last named by his maternal grandfather, Michael Lowber, son of Peter Lowber, who came from Amsterdam, Holland, and died in 1698. Michael Reynolds was the son of Daniel Reynolds, who married Grace Lowber, daughter of Michael Lowber, above mentioned. The father of Daniel Reynolds was John Reynolds, who came to this country from England about the close of the seventeenth century, and died in 1729. Robert W. Reynolds received but a limited education in the county schools. His natural taste inclined him to surveying, but insurmountable difficulties seemed to lie in his way. He did not possess even the preliminary knowledge requisite for the accomplishment of his purpose, and an instructor could not be obtained. He grew to manhood still unable to gratify the desire of his heart, but, finally, determined that he would succeed, he obtained the necessary books with which he shut himself up for six weeks; at the end of that time he announced himself prepared to take the field as a practical surveyor, which he did with marked success. He remained through life enthusiastically devoted to his profession. As a man he possessed unusual ability, and was the acknowledged adviser of the community in which he lived. At the early age of thirty years he was appointed by Governor Caleb P. Bennett, November 15, 1833, Sheriff of Kent county, to fill a vacancy that had oc-








Engraved by G. B. Baker for S. S. E. & Co. N.Y.

Yours &c  
Chas. Reynolds



curred. He was afterwards elected to the same office by the Democratic party, of which he was a member all his life, and to whose interests he was devoted. In his later years, on the fifteenth of March, 1853, he was appointed by Governor William H. Ross, Register of Wills in and for Kent county, which position he filled with great credit. The ability here displayed, together with his well known high character, suggested him as an eligible candidate for gubernatorial honors. When the State convention met in 1862 to nominate a candidate for the office of Governor, upon counting the votes it was found that Samuel Jefferson of New Castle county had received seventy-six, and Robert W. Reynolds of Kent county sixty-seven; the convention consisting at that time of one hundred and fifty members. Mr. Reynolds was a consistent member of the Methodist Church from his early manhood. He was married, March 13, 1823, to Miss Sarah G., daughter of David Marvel. The date of her birth was June 25, 1803. Their children, six in number, all living at the time of his death, were Luther M. Reynolds, a leading member of the Baltimore bar; Elizabeth Carter; Sarah G. Culbreth; Frances Clough; Thomas G. Reynolds, and Robert J. Reynolds. Mr. Reynolds was a man of fine appearance, being six feet and two inches in height, and well proportioned, his weight averaging two hundred pounds. He died, widely lamented, February 15, 1863.


 RUBB, IGNATIUS C., Ex-Secretary of State, Wilmington, Delaware, was born April 12, 1841, at Grubb's Landing, Brandywine hundred, New Castle county, in the old homestead of his family, called "Stockdeals," which had been in the continuous possession of his paternal ancestors from the date of the original Penn patent conveying the property. He was the son of a farmer whose ancestors were of English lineage, and had been prominent and influential landholders from the earliest colonial period. They were descended from John Grubb, who came from England and settled at Upland, now Chester, upon the Delaware river, in Delaware county, Pennsylvania, in 1679, two years before the arrival of Penn in 1681. He was a

farmer and member of the Church of England, and had several sons from whom descended the Delaware, Pennsylvania and New Jersey families of the name. His eldest son, Emmanuel, noted in the early histories of the colony, as the first male child of English parentage born in the Province of Pennsylvania, settled in Brandywine hundred about 1699, and was the first Delaware progenitor of the subject of this sketch. The latter removed to Wilmington with his parents, in 1848, and has since resided there. He received a classical education at the Delaware Military Academy, in that city, under the direction of Col. Theodore Hyatt, now President of the Pennsylvania Military Academy, at Chester, Pennsylvania. He there completed the course of study prescribed for the junior and preceding classes in Yale College, with the intention of entering its senior class, but abandoned that design and commenced the study of law under his guardian, Victor DuPont, Esq., a leading lawyer of Wilmington, and was admitted to the Delaware bar in 1863. Since that date he has been actively engaged in his profession, and also in political life and public affairs. As an ardent democrat, he has taken a zealous interest in the conduct and success of his party, and has been prominent both as a political speaker and party leader. In recognition of his political services, he has received several serviceable and honorable appointments. In 1865 he was appointed Notary Public to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. George Read Riddle, upon his election to the United States Senate. In 1867 he was elected Clerk of the House of Representatives of his State. In 1869 he was appointed Deputy Attorney General of the State, for New Castle county, by Hon. John H. Paynter, Attorney General, and held the office until the resignation of the latter. February 15, 1875, he was commissioned Aide-de-Camp to Governor James Ponder, with the rank of Colonel. July 3, 1871, he was elected City Solicitor (Corporation Counsel) for the city of Wilmington, to succeed Samuel M. Harrington, Esq., whose term had expired. June 30, 1875, he was elected a Fellow of the American Geographical Society, New York City, and on February 17, 1879, was appointed a member of the National Democratic Campaign Committee of twenty-one, created to take the place of the





National Democratic Congressional Committee. During the summer and autumn of 1874, he was prominent and influential in shaping the events which led to the nomination and election of Hon. John P. Cochran, Governor of Delaware. Accordingly, as an express recognition of his acknowledged services, he was appointed Secretary of State by Governor Cochran, January 19, 1875, and filled the office until the close of his term in January, 1879. Throughout this entire period he zealously and efficiently supported the Governor in the various public measures which distinguished his administration. He especially evinced a warm interest in Delaware's proper and creditable participation in the centennial exhibition at Philadelphia; in the success of the public school system of the State, as a member of the State School Board; in the reduction of taxation and the decrease of the State debt; and, generally, in all public measures truly conducive to the real improvement and permanent welfare of the State and its institutions. Since his retirement from office he has devoted himself to the practice of law in the city of Wilmington, where he continues to reside.

ESSICK, MILES, farmer of Nanticoke hundred, Sussex county, was born in Broad Creek hundred, Sept. 14, 1815, being the eldest son of Samuel Messick, who was a farmer in independent circumstances, owning over nine hundred acres of land. He was one of the leading men of his locality. He was born October 28, 1791, and died April 16, 1841. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Luranah (Wingate) Matthews. Eight of their ten children grew to maturity; their names being, Miles; John; James; Luranah, who married Robert P. Barr, both now deceased; Samuel T.; Sarah Elizabeth, wife of Rev. William W. Morgan; Julia A., widow of John C. Cannon, and Eliza Jane, who married Rev. J. Pastorfield, of the M. E. Church. She died in August, 1852.

The father of Samuel was Covington Messick, farmer, of Broad Creek hundred, and who occupied the old homestead, containing 600 acres of land, which has been in the possession of the family for over one hundred years. He was born in 1755, and died

December 17, 1828. He married Hannah Tindal, a woman of great physical strength and vigor. Their nine children all grew to maturity, their names being, Minos T.; Lovey, third wife of Adam Short; Covington, Junior; Miles; Samuel; Leah, who married John Matthews; Nancy, who married Thomas Knowles, and moved to the West; Betsey, who was burned to death in early womanhood, and Holland, who married Matthews Penton, and went to live near Winchester, Illinois. Isaac Messick, also a large land owner, was the father of Covington, and lived in the same neighborhood. By his first wife he had three children. By his second wife, a Miss Windsor, he had three sons and two daughters, who all lived to be over sixty years of age. Their names were, Covington, John, Isaac, Bethany, and another daughter, who married Hales Spicer. Isaac was the first of the family who settled in Delaware, his early home having been in Wicomico county, Maryland. Miles Messick attended the public schools during the winter season, and worked on his father's farm till he was twenty-one. At the age of twenty-three, he attended, for one session, the academy in Laurel. He then superintended for three years the farm of his uncle, Kendall M. Lewis, near that place. This was followed by his marriage, and he began farming in the lower part of Nanticoke hundred, on land which he purchased of his father, and which was part of the estate of his great grandfather, Samuel Tindal, all of which consisted of about 1000 acres. Here twenty-seven happy and prosperous years were spent. In 1858 he purchased the farm on which he now resides, called "Pleasant Plain," and to which he removed, December 24, 1867. It consisted at first of three hundred and twenty-three acres, but additions have been made, till now it numbers over one thousand acres, and is divided into five farms. Mr. Messick owns, beside, two other farms, which, together, contain two hundred and fifty acres. These lands he has, by unsparing industry and good management, brought to a high state of cultivation, and he is one of the leading agriculturists of the county. It is worthy of mention that neither he nor any of the ancestors mentioned in this sketch, ever lived a day in a rented house, all owning their own rooftree and the soil on which it stood. His father and grandfather





Miles Mrsick





were Federalists, and he adhered to that faith; afterwards he became a Whig. Since 1860 he has acted with the Democratic party. When a young man he was appointed Constable for two years. In 1864 he was elected, by a heavy majority, a member of the Legislature and served acceptably for two years. In 1870 he was appointed a member of the Board of Trustees for the Poor of Sussex county, and in 1875 was made Treasurer for two years. In 1876 he was again elected to the Legislature and served the following year. He was in 1880, a United States Supervisor of Registration and Election. He has always been a temperance man, having joined one of the original Total Abstinence Societies in 1833. He has been a faithful worker in the Temperance cause, and to such good purpose that no liquor is now sold within ten miles of his home. While in the Legislature he labored to secure a strong temperance law, and was largely instrumental in procuring the amendment which works better in Delaware than the old law.

Mr. Messick is a man of high character, intelligence and good judgment, and is influential both in business and political matters. His immediate ancestors were devoted Methodists, and he united with that denomination in 1841, and is now a trustee. He was for many years a Steward of Asbury Church on Laurel circuit; also was for eighteen years superintendent of the sabbath school.

He was married, December 3, 1840, to Miss Sarah Eliza, daughter of William and Lavinia Bell of Sussex county, Broad Creek hundred. Only two of their six children, all sons, are now living; Samuel Harrington and Albert Messick. The eldest child died in infancy, and the third, William Kendall, born, March 22, 1847, died, October 4, 1852, his death being occasioned by an accident. They lost two sons who had grown to man's estate; Miles Edwin, born Septem 15, 1843, died June 23, 1863, and Willard Irving, born, January 14, 1855, died, August 22, 1876.

**EVANS, JOHN** served as a Delegate to the Continental Congress from Delaware, from 1776 to 1777. He was a distinguished citizen, a staunch patriot and a man of sterling integrity of character.

**LOCKWOOD, RICHARD THOMAS**, a farmer of Middletown, was born on the 19th of February, 1838. He is a son of Richard Lockwood, Esq., late of Middletown, of whom there is a steel plate portrait and sketch in this volume. His mother was Mary, daughter of Thomas Lockwood. He, after attendance on the schools of Middletown, was sent to Burlington college at Burlington, N. J., in his 15th year, and in 1854, entered the N. J. Conference Seminary at Pennington, devoting his attention to the mathematical course and particularly to surveying. This occupied two years and in all he was four years in this institution of learning. Desirous of becoming an engineer, he, on his return from the Seminary, placed himself under the instruction of E. Q. Sewell, engineer of the P. W. & B. R. Road for some time, and expected to take work on the Miss. & St. Joseph's R. R., but obstacles then interposed to his leaving home, and he began farming on the estate now occupied by him and known as Kildoe Lawn, near the old parish church of St. Ann. It consists of 160 acres of valuable land, being what is known as a "quarter section," and is rectangular in shape, and beautifully located. Mr. Lockwood had at one time as many as 9000 peach trees on this place, and has been a fruit grower ever since 1860. Has been successful to some extent, but of recent years this interest, in his judgment, has not been a paying one. He joined with a number of others, among whom was Gov. Cochran, Dr. H. Ridgely, and Samuel Townsend, in the attempt to place peaches in the English markets by steamers from Philadelphia; their preservation to be accomplished, while on the way across the ocean, by the process of refrigeration. Mr. Lockwood was selected to act as agent for the shippers and to accompany the experimental trip to Liverpool on the steamship Ohio, one of the American line of steamers from Philadelphia. He yet believes that the experiment would have been a success, the cargo of peaches being lost from not having a supply of ice needed for the refrigerator. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. H, of the 5th Delaware Volunteers and was mustered as Lieutenant of that company. It is proper to say of this company that it consisted of drilled men who were uniformed by the



generosity of the Union men of Delaware. They served on the Gunpowder river, Maryland, and afterward were on duty in Baltimore. This company was mustered out of the service at the close of its period of enlistment, in the city of Wilmington. He then enlisted in the 7th Delaware Volunteers and was commissioned Lieutenant by Gov. William Cannon, and served with that command to the close of its term of enlistment. At the close of the war he resumed the life of an Agriculturist, and has conducted the business and labors of his excellent farm.

Mr. Lockwood is a member of the Masonic fraternity, having been made such in Union Lodge, No. 5, which tradition says is, perhaps, in order, the fourth organized by order of the Grand Lodge of the Province of Penna. Of this Lodge, his father Richard Lockwood was master as far back as the year 1808. He has served in all the chairs of the Blue Lodge and is a Knight Templar.

He was reared in the Protestant Episcopal church, having been baptized by the venerable Stephen H. Tyng, D. D. He was united in marriage on the 8th day of January, 1870, to Mrs. Anna M., widow of William Wygant, Esq., of Pennsylvania, and daughter of Mr. George T. McIlwain of the city of Philadelphia.

Mr. Lockwood is a man of intelligence, and possesses a heart filled with kindly and generous impulses, and is qualified for extensive usefulness in civil and political life.



**TATMAN, CHARLES**, of Odessa, President of the New Castle County National Bank, at that place, was born near Greenwood Station, Sussex county, May 5, 1792. His father, Purnell Tatman, a farmer in moderate circumstances, a man of intelligence and superior character, was born, July 1, 1766, on the farm on which he spent his life, and where he died, September 1, 1826. His wife was Bathsheba, daughter of John Griffith of that county. They had nine children, six of whom — Cyrus, Eliza, Charles, Purnell, Bathsheba and Eunice, lived to have families of their own. Mitchell Tatman, the grand father of the subject of this sketch, was also a farmer, and also passed his days on the old homestead, which had probably been in pos-

session of the family from early colonial times. He had several children, his wife being Mary, daughter of John Collins of Sussex county, and cousin of Governor Collins of Delaware. Mr. Charles Tatman commenced attendance, at five years of age, at a pay school kept in a neighboring dwelling, but the greater part of his education was obtained at the common school-house of the neighborhood, which boasted neither floor, windows nor chimney. He relates how the children suffered on winter days, when the ground, even in the school-house, would be soaked with water, and was often frozen solid in the morning. The children would bring in pieces of wood, or anything on which to keep their feet from the ice. The fire of logs was built on the ground at one end of the room, the smoke escaping through a hole in the roof. Leaving school at fifteen, he remained on the farm, assisting in the support of the family till he reached the age of twenty-four years. He then was clerk in the store of William Polk, the husband of his eldest sister, at Cantwell's Bridge, with whom he made his home, faithfully serving him three or four years, after which he engaged in mercantile business with Mr. Manlove Hayes of that town, the firm assuming the name of Tatman and Hayes. The partnership continued with success till 1825, when the two gentlemen separated and divided their goods. During the next five years Mr. Tatman conducted business by himself, enjoying an unusual degree of prosperity.

About the year 1827 he largely increased his business and commenced the purchase of grain, wood, staves, and every kind of country produce, shipping his goods in his own vessels to Philadelphia, New York, and other ports.

He exhibited in every department very uncommon zeal, enterprise and judgment, and in 1834 his business had assumed such proportions, that he found it necessary to take a partner, and was most happily associated with Daniel B. McKee for nine years, after which the firm dissolved, and Mr. Tatman retired from active business. He was but fifty-one years of age, but had accumulated a handsome fortune, insuring him comfort and abundance, during the remainder of his life.

For several years following he was largely interested in real estate, and owned considerable property in Odessa, besides numerous







Engraved by H. & F. D. 1880

*Chas. F. T. T. T. T.*  
*February 26<sup>th</sup> 1880*



farms in the vicinity. He has long since disposed of all these farms, and keeps all his business affairs in perfect order. Mr. Tatman was Secretary of the Farmer's Mutual Fire Insurance Company from 1851 to 1877. In 1854, at the first meeting of the Directors, he was elected President of the New Castle County Bank of Odessa, just incorporated, which office he has held to the present time.

He was originally a Federalist, was afterwards a Whig, and on that ticket was a candidate in 1842 for the Legislature: his party, however, were defeated. He took strong ground for the Union, in 1861, and used freely his means and his influence to sustain the Government in all its measures to put down the rebellion. Always indifferent to political distinction he has ever been an efficient and disinterested worker for the good of his country and state. From the time of its organization he has been an active and useful member of the Republican party.

His family, have for an hundred years, been conspicuous in the M. E. church, and in 1867 he united with that denomination, in which he has since been made a Trustee. Mr. Tatman was married, March 30, 1847, to Mrs. Harriet Brinton Corbit, widow of John C. Corbit, and daughter of Joseph Trimble, late of Concord, Pa., all of the Society of Friends. She had no children, and died at the age of seventy-one, March 23, 1873.

Mr. Tatman, now over ninety years of age, has the appearance of a man many years younger. His sight is still good, his hearing perfect, and he goes about the town and attends to the duties of the Bank. He is excellent company for the young, and children love to visit at his house. He has occupied for the last thirty-three years his present simple and unostentatious home. He has lived under the administration of all the Presidents of the United States, and still retains the place, long since won, of one of the first, most upright and honored citizens of the town and county.

---

**H**ENRY, COLUMBUS, M. D., a resident of Newark, Delaware, was born in New Castle hundred, New Castle county, December 8, 1843. His parents, James Henry and Matilda Morrison were of Scotch descent and among the early founders of the

old Presbyterian Church of White Clay Creek, and of that celebrated family of Morrisons who have given so many men of talent to the pulpits of the Presbyterian church and to institutions of learning in Delaware, Maryland and Pennsylvania.

Dr. Henry received his primary education at the public schools of his county, and his academic course of two years at Blairstown Academy, New Jersey. His early life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, but he never manifested any special interest in the labors of the farm, and in 1868 decided to enter upon the preparation for the Medical Profession. He read medicine and taught school for six months, and in the fall of 1868, entered the Medical Department of Yale College, and completed the session of 1868-9. In the fall of 1869 he entered the university of Pennsylvania, and graduated from that institution in 1871. He immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in Newark, and in 1873 united with it the business of druggist.

In May 21, 1873, he was married to Agnes E. Griffith, a daughter of Caleb and Mary E. B. Griffith, and a granddaughter of Joseph Griffith, Esq., of Newark, Del., of whom see sketch and plate. They have two children, Edna, five years old, and George G., one year old, 1880.

Dr. Henry has always taken an active part in the affairs of his community and State. During the Civil War he was mustered into service in Co. B. 9th Regt., Del., Volunteers, and was mustered out with the Regiment, January 23, 1865. He is a member of Delaware State Medical Society, and a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners. He has been an active member of both the Masonic and Odd Fellows' Fraternity, and for several years the President of the Building and Loan Association of Newark. In all these various positions he has discharged his duties faithfully, and to the entire satisfaction of his fellow citizens.

---

**L**ATTIMER, HON. HENRY, was a Representative in Congress from Delaware from 1794 to 1795. He served as a U. S. Senator from 1795 to 1801 when he resigned. Mr. Lattimer was able and upright, and his services conferred distinction on the State sending him to the National Councils.

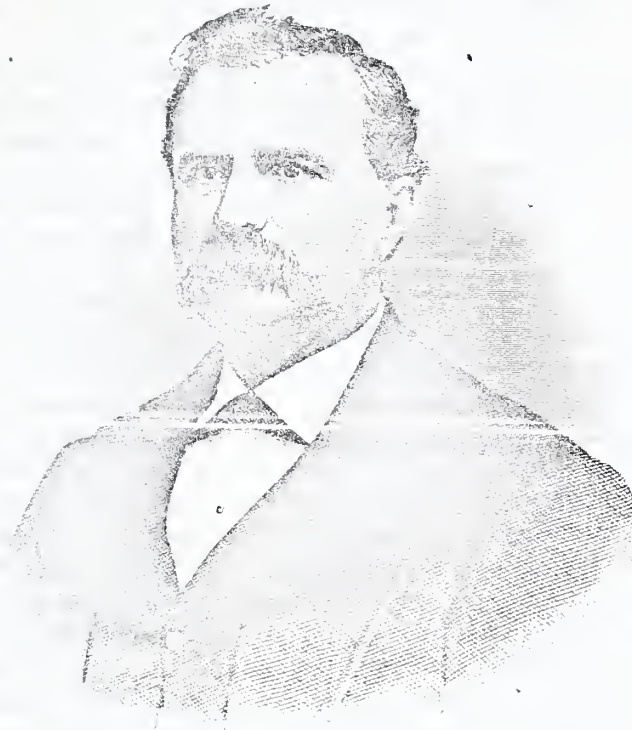




**M**AULL, DAVID WILLIAM, physician and surgeon, of Wilmington, Delaware, was born in Georgetown, Sussex county, May 16, 1831. His father, Dr. George W. Maull still lives in that place, and has been in the active practice of his profession for fifty-three years. His mother, whose maiden name was Julia Ann Hobbs, was of an English family. Dr. D. W. Maull has one brother, James Henry Maull, who is the postmaster at Georgetown, and a sister, Emma, who is the widow of Edwin G. Parker. Dr. Maull passed his boyhood in the place of his birth, where he attended the academy, and received, under excellent instructors, a good education in the English branches, besides acquiring a sufficient knowledge of Latin and Greek, to aid him in the study of medicine, upon which, even in his school days, he had resolved to enter. It was a subject always uppermost in his mind, and all his studies were pursued with this end in view. Accordingly, upon leaving school, at the age of eighteen, he at once commenced his professional studies in his father's office, where he continued till he began to attend lectures at Jefferson Medical College, graduating from that institution in 1853. He then returned to his native town and engaged in practice with his father, with whom he remained till the breaking out of the war, with the exception of a few months spent on board an emigrant ship, plying between Philadelphia and Liverpool. The event of the war roused the patriotic ardor of his nature, and in May, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company G, of the First Delaware Volunteers for the three months' service. At the organization of the company he was made First Lieutenant, and, subsequently, Captain, this being his rank at the time the regiment was mustered out in August of that year. This company was stationed, part of the time, at Elkton, and part of the time at Perryville, doing guard duty. On being mustered out, Dr. Maull returned at once to his native county and assisted in raising Company E, for the First Delaware regiment, reorganized for the three years service; and on bringing the company to the headquarters in Wilmington, was mustered in as surgeon of the regiment. After a brief encampment at Hare's Corner, the regiment was sent, September 16, 1861, to Fort-

ress Monroe, remaining until May, 1862, when it was sent with other regiments to assist in the capture of Norfolk. He witnessed, while at Fortress Monroe, the famed naval engagement between the Monitor and Merrimac, and the burning of the Congress. When the various regiments at the fort were ordered to the attack on Norfolk, President Lincoln was on the wharf, personally superintending the embarkation of the troops. The regiment remained at Norfolk doing provost duty for several weeks. A hospital being a necessity, Surgeon Maull took the large academy and fitted it up in a suitable manner, and it became the resort of all the sick at that station. In all these different places Dr. Maull found his medical experience considerably augmented, there being much sickness among the soldiers; measles prevailed to a great extent, and cerebro-spinal meningitis, typhoid fever, and a disease called the Dismal Swamp fever, taxed his skill. Also, in addition to his duties among the troops, he was much occupied with sickness among the contrabands, who were then flocking into the vicinity of Fortress Monroe. From Suffolk he was sent with his regiment to Washington, and thence to Maryland, in time to be present at the battle of Antietam. The regiment was now attached to the third division of the second army corps, and was present at, and engaged in, most of the battles fought by the army of the Potomac from Antietam to the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. At the battle of Gettysburg Dr. Maull was surgeon in charge of the Division Hospital, and was Chief Operator and Surgeon in Chief of the Second Division, Second Army Corps, during the campaign, from the Rapidan through the Wilderness, in front of Petersburg, and up to the time of the surrender. He was in Fredericksburg at the first fight, when the enemy was shelling the town. He had his Division Hospital along the banks of the river, and was obliged to send all his wounded on stretchers across the stream, bridged by pontoons, while the enemy were firing from their batteries upon the bridge. This was preparatory to the evacuation. All the wounded were safely removed. On the fifteenth of February, 1864, he was, by special orders to the Second Army Corps, assigned to duty as Surgeon in Chief of the Third Division of that corps, and on the thirteenth of September, in the same year, was





A. V. Maull





assigned to duty as Surgeon in Chief of the Second Division of the same corps. On the 27th of December he was made Acting Medical Director of the corps in the absence of the Medical Director; he being at that time the Senior Surgeon of that large corps. During his military life, Dr. Maull was on the staff of Maj. General Gibbon, Maj. General Barlow, Brig. General Alexander Hayes, Brig. General William Hayes, Brig. General Carroll, and Brig. General Smith. In virtue of his position as Division Surgeon, he was, during the various campaigns and many engagements, possessed of unexceptionally fine opportunities for acquiring a rare surgical experience. Almost daily he was brought in contact with wounds of varied extent and character, necessitating amputation or resection; and during some campaigns, capital operations occupied him entire days for many consecutive days. This almost daily familiarity with wounds gave him not only confidence in himself, but a certain facility of operation which it would have required one in civil practice, a long time to reach; and the nature of the work also served to give him that quality of resource in emergency which is essential in surgery. Some of the operations performed by him were done perforce at night, in order that the wounded might be transported safely, and some "under fire." On the 20th of April, 1865, the war having virtually ended, he resigned and came home. On his doing so, the medical officers of the division met and drafted a set of resolutions commendatory of Dr. Maull and his services, and forwarded them to him. He had been in the service a period of four years, lacking one month, and with his large and varied army experience, meeting disease in camp, hospital and field, in many forms, and almost constantly observing wounds of nearly every possible character, he was well prepared for the pursuit of his profession in civil life, upon which, indeed, he entered with a skill and reputation that few could boast. He settled in Wilmington, in May, 1865, where he has since remained, actively engaged in medicine and surgery, and devoted to his professional duties. A few weeks after his return to civil life he was appointed, without any application on his part, United States examining surgeon for pensions, which position he still retains, and was president of the examining board of surgeons, as

long as the board was in existence. In the same year he was appointed city vaccine physician and was reappointed each year for about six years. He was a member of the board of public education for five years, and for one year was surgeon of the Delaware Division of the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore railroad. He has been for three years, and is at present, one of the vice presidents and managers of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, of which he has been an active member. In 1880 a State Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children being instituted, with head quarters at Wilmington, Dr. Maull was elected president, and was re-elected at the next annual meeting. He was Medical Director of the Mutual Life Insurance Company as long as it continued—about five years—and has been and is medical examiner for a number of the leading Life Insurance Companies. His commodious offices are equipped with nearly everything that goes to make up the *armamentarium* of the surgeon and physician;—a library of choice medical literature, a large collection of surgical instruments and appliances, microscopic and anatomical preparations, and models, and pathological specimens. He has performed some of the major operations in surgery, as excision of the head of the humerus, removal of the upper jaw, laryngotomy, visico-vaginal fistula, lithotomy, and has performed many amputations of the thigh and resections of various bones. In that voluminous work, "The Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion," issued from the Surgeon General's office, his name figures largely, he being credited with numerous operations in the field. He built up his practice in Wilmington steadily and surely, by strict attention to his duties and by conscientious care for his patients. In view of his army experience it was natural that in a growing and manufacturing city his practice should be much in the surgical line, and that with increasing success and reputation it should grow upon him. He also seeks to perfect himself still further by constant study and observation, and has that confidence in himself, and facility and skill, that comes from long experience. He, moreover, has a natural gift and inclination for this branch of his profession. Dr. Maull has always evinced considerable literary taste. In his youth he



assisted in editing a weekly newspaper in Georgetown. In 1860 he was the Delaware correspondent of the New York Daily Tribune for one year, and received from Horace Greeley a *carte blanche* to write on any theme that occurred to him. He also wrote occasionally for a medical journal. In 1865, after his removal to Wilmington, he was solicited by the Delaware State Historical Society, of which he is a member, to write the memoir of Brigadier General Thomas A. Smythe, with whom he had been very intimately associated while in the army. This biography made a small volume, which was published by the Society. It is well written, and is a worthy memorial of the services and character of that distinguished patriot. Dr. Maull was married April 28, 1870, to Mary K. Buck, daughter of the late Jeremiah Buck, and a niece of Dr. L. P. Bush, one of the most prominent physicians of Wilmington. They have two children, Julia Frances Maull, and Mary B. Maull who is about two years old. Dr. and Mrs. Maull are members of the Central Presbyterian Church.

**D**AVIS, HON. ISAAC, was born near the town of Milford, in Kent county, State of Delaware, on the 20th day of February, in the year 1765. His father, Jehu Davis, was an officer of the local militia during the Revolutionary war, and also a member of the committee of Public Safety. He afterwards represented the county in the Gen. Assembly, and for many years presided as speaker of the House, in which capacity, he, for a time, acted as Governor of the State. He also served as a Judge of the Board of Property, for granting, and settling titles of vacant land, and was for many years a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Kent county. The public duties of his father requiring him to be frequently absent from home, upon Isaac Davis, as the eldest of a large family, there devolved, at an early age, an unusual share of responsibility. The interests submitted to his care did not suffer from his inexperience, for while availing himself of what facilities for education the times afforded, by devotion to business he laid the foundation of the methodical and energetic habits which, through life, characterized him. The alarms and privations

of the Revolutionary period, during which his youth was passed, made a deep impression on his mind, and he often expressed his gratification, that peace and prosperity, had resulted to the country, from the sufferings of that time of trial. After attaining manhood, while engaged in agricultural pursuits, in which he continued through life to be interested, Mr. Davis was called to fill various public positions. In 1793, he was elected to the House of Assembly, and the next year to the Senate, of which he was soon after made Speaker. The independence of his course as a Legislator often brought him in conflict with influential men of his party, but continuing true to his convictions of public duty, he retained the confidence of the people. In 1799, he was appointed Register of Wills for Kent county, which office, he held for five years, residing at Dover. After the expiration of his term of office, he removed to the town of Smyrna, where he continued for the remainder of his life, a period of over fifty years. In January, 1814, he received from Governor Haslet a commission as one of the Judges of the Supreme Court for the State of Delaware. He discharged the duties of this office, until the adoption of the new Constitution, in 1832, caused a reorganization of the judiciary of the State. He had no fondness for military pursuits, his mind being of a different cast, but circumstances having in a measure forced him into the militia service of the State, he served first as Major and Colonel, and finally, for some years, as Brigadier General of the second Brigade of Delaware militia. After the town of Smyrna became his residence, Judge Davis was closely identified with the social and business interests of that community. He was one of the organizers of the Bank of Smyrna, of which institution he acted as President, until his resignation, a few years previous to his death. At an early period, he had become a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and continued through life to give it an earnest and devoted support. From the commencement of its ministrations in Delaware, through all the stages of its progress, he had watched its development, taken part in its work, and enjoyed the friendship and respect of its ministry. A vigorous constitution, preserved by moderate and regular habits, enabled Judge Davis to sustain his








*Isaac Davis*



varied labor, and maintain to the last his faculties unimpaired. He did not lose his interest in life, after retiring from its more active duties. His assistance, his great practical wisdom, and his influence were constantly at the command of those needing his aid, while his conversation enriched by graphic details of former times, was of unfailing interest to his friends. He died on the thirtieth of March, 1856, in the ninety-second year of his age. Of his children, there died during his lifetime, his sons, James Davis and Isaac Davis, and his daughters Rhoda Corbit and Mary L. Budd, and there survived him, his sons Joshua Davis, Henry Davis and George Davis, and his daughter Ann Eliza Budd. B.

For native intellect, possession of a judicial mind, an amazing memory, and executive ability, he had few equals; and had early advantages and opportunities been given him, he could, had he so desired, have ranked among the first men of any land.—EDITORS.

ALE, JOHN, Civil Engineer, of Bridgeville, was born June 25, 1814, in Odessa. His father was Dr. Richard Colgate Dale, a leading physician for many years, in New Castle county. The Doctor was commissioned captain of a company which he raised in his county in the war of 1812. Afterwards he was made a captain in the Regular army and served with General Scott as his ranking officer at that period. He resigned his position in the army, resuming the practice of his profession in Wilmington, where he died in 1817. He was buried in the grounds of the Old Swedes church. He was a man of courage and honor and had a great reputation for benevolence and sympathy. He was a devoted member of the Democrat party and was elected as Sheriff of New Castle county. He was a master mason of influence, and died highly respected and deeply mourned by the community in which he resided. Dr. R. C. Dale married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Fitzgerald, who was a lineal descendant of Thomas Fitzgerald, the son of a young brother of the Earl Fitzgerald, who traces his lineage back to the Earl of Kildare, who came to Britain with William the Conqueror. The subject of this sketch was the fourth son and fifth

child of this marriage, and attended various select schools in Philadelphia, (where his family had removed in 1818 after the death of his father,) until he was eighteen years of age. He received a superior English and classical training and was especially well versed in the higher mathematics. His desire to become a civil engineer led to his being placed on the staff of J. Edgar Thompson, president of the Pennsylvania Central railroad, and at that time a widely known civil engineer. Mr. Dale served upon various canals and railroads, among others the Union and South Schenectady. In 1849 Mr. Dale made a rough survey of the San Juan river, extending from the Atlantic to lake Nicaragua, and on this survey his boat carried the first American flag that ever passed over its inland course, starting from Greytown and terminating at Granada; Fort Collis being the actual termination of the survey. The party then passed through lake Nicaragua to Granada and thence by of the town of Nicaragua to San Juan, on the Pacific. In 1849 the party arrived at San Francisco after a five months' voyage in a sloop chartered for that purpose. The vessel had only been provisioned for a sixty-days' voyage, and the sufferings of this party and crew can be readily imagined, having been ninety days without either bread or salt. Arriving in San Francisco he visited the Mariposa mines. He returned to the east in 1850, and was employed in his profession on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad until 1853. He then had charge of the survey of the contemplated railroad known as the Wilmington and Brandywine, and was next employed on the Delaware railroad for some time. He then went to Minnesota where he was employed on the Minnesota and Pacific railroad. In 1857 he returned to his native State and took charge of the survey of the Junction and Breakwater railroad. At the breaking out of the war his health failing him he removed to his farm near Bridgeville and for fourteen years was an invalid suffering greatly from chronic rheumatism. In 1876 he removed to the town of Bridgeville where his health has gradually improved. Mr. Dale was elected in 1840 on the Whig ticket a member of the State Legislature, serving one session. He was the youngest member of the House and served with much credit on several important committees. He has frequently been solicited to serve as a candidate for office by





the Democratic party with which he has acted since 1842. He was united in marriage in Philadelphia, October 18, 1837, to Miss Ellen Francis, daughter of Copeland Boyd of Bethlehem, Pa. Eleven children have been born to them, viz. James Wilkinson, a Lieutenant in the Confederate service, and was killed at the battle of Winchester; Richard, the railroad agent at Harrington; John, who died in 1869; Gerald and Horace of the Reading Hardware works; Eliza, wife of John Dilworth, Berlin, Md.; Letitia, wife of Col. Manuel Eyre, attorney at law, San Francisco, California; Mary and Margie Fitzgerald, at home with their parents.

**D**UNCAN, JOHN A., late President of the National Bank of Wilmington and Brandywine, was born in Wilmington, April 10, 1805. He was the second son of John and Elizabeth (Woolston) Duncan. John Duncan was by vocation a farmer. After the birth of John A., he removed to Baltimore and engaged in the carriage business. He was afterwards a successful agriculturist in Harford county for many years. In the latter part of his life he returned to Wilmington, where he died, September 30, 1852, aged seventy-six years. His father, also named John Duncan, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and came to America prior to the Revolutionary war. He married a Miss Corner of Baltimore, and was a prosperous farmer on the eastern shore of Maryland, leaving at his death quite a large family. Several of his descendants now reside at Cincinnati, Ohio. The subject of this sketch was the second son in a family of five children, the eldest of whom was Benjamin, a farmer of Mill Creek hundred, near Brandywine Springs. He died in March, 1870, leaving one son, B. Frank Duncan. After John A., the younger children of the family were, Jeremiah W., Elizabeth M. and Hannah. John A. Duncan received a good English education. His parents were members of the Society of Friends and he was brought up in that faith. He was naturally very active and enterprising, and early sought a thorough acquaintance with business as a clerk in the hardware store of Newlin and Woolston, who occupied the same building, 214 Market street, in which his nephews now continue the busi-

ness. He was here engaged for a number of years till, in 1830, in partnership with his brother, Jeremiah W. Duncan, he purchased the business of the above firm. The brothers were successful and continued together several years, when Jeremiah W. withdrew, and Mr. John A. Duncan continued the business till 1860, when he retired. But full of public spirit he was actively interested, also, during all these years, in many enterprises for the general good. He was for many years a director in the Philadelphia, Wilmington and Baltimore Railroad, and also in the Delaware Railroad. He was a director in the New Castle county Mutual Fire Insurance Company; in the Wilmington Savings Fund; and also in the National Bank of Wilmington and Brandywine, of which he was President at the time of his death and for a number of years previous. He was one of the founders of the Wilmington Coal Gas Company, in 1851, and was its first Secretary, holding this office during the remainder of his life, and also that of Treasurer from 1852. He was one of the original incorporators of the Wilmington and Brandywine Cemetery, and was a member and Treasurer of a whaling company, besides being connected with many other enterprises. In all these multitudinous duties his consummate ability shone conspicuously, while his character commanded the entire respect and confidence of all his associates. He was regarded with affection and admiration by all who came within his circle of acquaintance, and his death was an occasion of the profoundest sorrow. In politics he was a member of the Republican party, and was twice a member of the Legislature on that ticket, serving his constituents in the very able and thoroughly business-like manner that characterized him in whatever he undertook. He was never married. His death occurred August 5, 1868.

**COMB, HON. ELEAZER** was a delegate to the Continental Congress from Delaware, from 1782 to 1784. In the period of struggle and calamity, when the destiny of the nation took the current that led to the freedom and greatness now ours, he was among the foremost to advocate and vote for the measures making up our early history.





*John A. Duncan*







STOCKLY, AYRES, Ex-Cashier and President of the Bank of Smyrna, was born in Accomac county, Virginia, March 2, 1800. The family are of English descent, several parishes bearing the name still existing in the northern counties of England. Their origin in Virginia, tradition preserves, as follows: About the year 1608, a party of emigrants, originally from England, who had settled at Jamestown, made, with Captain Smith at their head, a voyage of exploration up the Chesapeake Bay, and one of the party of the name of Stockly, attracted by the beauty and fertility of the soil of the peninsula, settled on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. He is supposed to have been the progenitor of the family in America, and his son Charles is said to have been one of the first Anglo Saxons born on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. From the latter descended a son, Nehemiah, and a grandson, Colonel Charles Stockly, born in 1757 or 58, an officer in the revolutionary war and father of the subject of this sketch. He was a Lieutenant of the 9th regiment of the Virginia line, acting as paymaster of the regiment, with the rank of captain. Being taken prisoner at the battle of Germantown, he was confined on Long Island and elsewhere, until peace was declared in 1782. Returning, he married in 1784, Margaret, daughter of Edmund Allen, of Accomac county, who died soon after the birth of her first child; and in 1788 he married Anne Taylor, also of Accomac county. She died in 1802, leaving six children, of whom Ayres was the youngest. Soon after, in 1805, Colonel Charles died of an illness contracted in the performance of his duty as Magistrate of the county, and, at the age of five, Ayres was left an orphan, in the care, first, of his grandmother, the widow of Nehemiah Stockly, and afterwards of his brother-in-law, Doctor Thompson Holmes, of Accomac county, who had married his eldest sister, Eliza. His opportunities for education were not large, but he was for two summers at Snow Hill Academy. Dr. Holmes was possessed of a good library, and young Stockly had great fondness for books. At 18 years of age he went to Philadelphia to learn merchandizing with John B. Cowell, and after remaining five years, removed to the town of Smyrna, Delaware, where

he has ever since resided. Mr. Stockly here entered into business in 1823, the firm being Stockly & Rowland, which continued for three years. He then entered on the same business on his own account, and continued ten years, when he closed it out, and was appointed to the post of cashier of the Bank of Smyrna in 1836. The institution, which was then in its infancy, with a paid up capital of little more than \$50,000, became, during his cashiership, a wealthy and extensively useful corporation, whose aid was fully given, and whose influence was strongly felt, in all efforts where its means could be made effective to advance the welfare of the community; and its capital was the reliance of the people of a large part of the Eastern Shore of Maryland, as well as of the entire lower portion of New Castle county, and of lower Kent and upper Sussex counties, for there was then no other bank south of Wilmington, except the Farmers' bank and its branches. In the development of its business and usefulness, Mr. Stockly was untiring, and when, in 1856, after twenty years service as cashier, he resigned that post, he became President, retaining that position until his resignation in 1876. He was, also, during this period, much interested in agriculture. During the first half of the present century, the land in parts of the State became so poor and exhausted, as almost to produce famine, and depopulate whole sections by emigration West. The success which attended the first experiments with lime as a fertilizer inspired the farmers with new hope, and Mr. Stockly was the first man to bring lime to Duck Creek for this purpose. At that early day the State was also suffering from want of convenient communication with the commercial centers. A stage line carrying the mail three times a week from Wilmington to Eastville, Virginia, furnished the only mode of travel except private conveyances and the sloops trading out of the creek. Seeing this difficulty in the way of prosperity, he took an active and most efficient interest in the formation and subsequent management of the company, which, in 1838 or 39, built and ran between Smyrna and Philadelphia, the steamboat Kent, the first venture of the kind made in this State, south of Delaware City. This was a most useful and successful enterprise. The same company afterwards substituted for



the old Kent, the fast and excellent steamer Zephyr, and extended her trips, below Smyrna, to Dona Creek. To connect with this steamer at Dona Landing, a railroad was projected, but the plan soon enlarged into a railroad through the entire length of the State, and thus the Smyrna Steamboat Company became the nucleus of the Delaware railroad. Mr. Stockly was one of the incorporators of the Smyrna and Delaware Bay railroad, and secretary for several years. Though interested in public affairs, he usually declined office, but consented to serve one term in the Legislature, in 1830-31, being elected by the Adams party. He has held all the local offices he would accept, and several times been Presidential elector. His life is one of the few remaining links between the early period of primitive habits, undeveloped resources, unimproved land, and almost impracticable commercial intercourse, and the present; and these wonderful changes and improvements he has aided to the extent of his ability. In 1832 he was married to Margaret, only child of John Offley, a descendant of Michael Offley, who, in 1680, came to this country with Wm. Penn, and settled in New Castle county, where he took up land, the original patents from Wm. Penn and the Duke of York, being still preserved by the family. Her mother, Jane Clarke, was the sister of Governor John Clark, and daughter of Captain William Clark, of the revolutionary army. The death of Mrs. Stockly occurred March 23, 1875, in her 80th year. They had two sons, John Clark now a resident of Smyrna, and Ayres Holmes Stockly, who died April 20, 1879, at the age of forty-one.



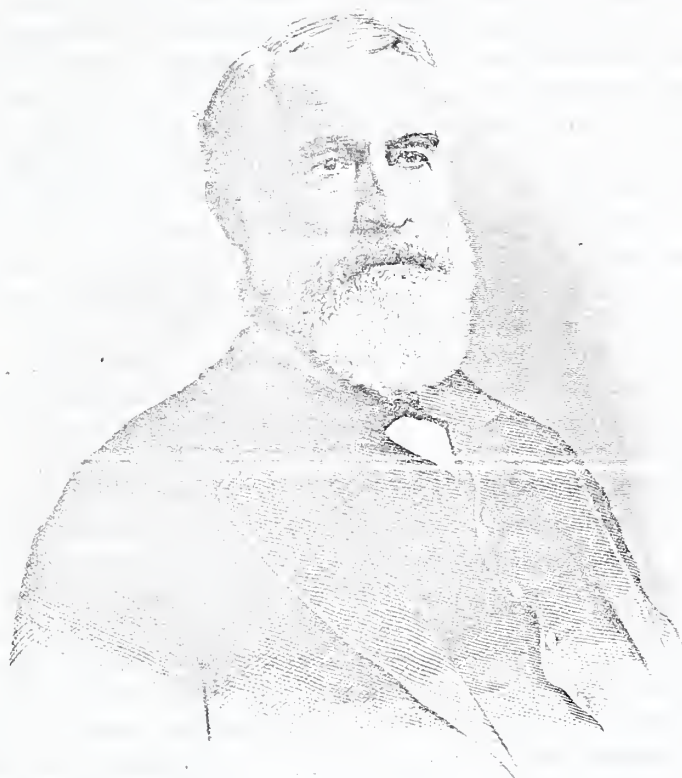
MARTIN, LUTHER, manufacturer, Philadelphia, was born in Seaford, Sussex county, Del., Oct. 30, 1824. His father was Captain Hugh Martin, a well known and influential citizen of the State, residing at Seaford, who in the earlier part of his life, was a sea captain, and of whom see sketch in this volume.

Luther Martin, so named for the great Maryland lawyer, was the second son and third child of his parents. His mother was Sophia Willis, of an old Delaware family. He attended the academy at Seaford until ten years of age,

when he was sent to the well known school of John Bullock, at Wilmington. He was an orthodox Friend, a successful teacher, and Mr. Martin retains a sense of great obligation to him for the pains he took in his moral and mental training during the five years he was under his care. After this he attended for one year the academy near St. Michaels, Talbot county, Maryland. He then entered as clerk in the general merchandizing business with the firm of William L. Hearn & Co., Laurel, Del., and continued in their employment until 1841, when he went to Philadelphia, where he has continued to reside ever since with the exception of the short period he spent in California. On going to the Quaker City he engaged as bookkeeper, and followed this employment until the year 1849, when he joined the "Argonauts" for the newly discovered land of gold on the Pacific coast. Having become a member of the William Penn mining company, he with that company left New York, February 5, 1849, on the steamer Crescent city. This vessel arrived at Chagres on the 14th of that month, and thence the company crossed the isthmus from Gorgona to Panama. They were compelled to cross the isthmus ten times, making five several trips in the transportation of their effects. He remained on the isthmus until the first day of May, when he left with his company on the whale ship, Niantic, Captain Cleaveland. There were 350 passengers, and two hundred dollars was paid by each for the trip to San Francisco. The passage took sixty-five days, arriving at the Golden Gate, July 5, 1849. During his journey to California, and after his arrival, Mr. Martin was the author of letters published in the "Methodist Protestant" of Baltimore. These were full of striking incidents, the narration of which, in his style, made them exceedingly popular and enjoyable. Indeed Mr. Martin from early life has been possessed of literary abilities of a high order, and though his life has been a busy one, he has found leisure to make large acquaintance with the best authors, and has acquired an extensive knowledge of most subjects connected with science, art and theology. His well selected library, and his tastes, fit him for most intelligent and agreeable companionship. On the arrival of the company at San Francisco their tents were pitched in a spot they called Happy Valley, and it is still recognized by the name







Very Respectfully  
Yours  
Luther Martin.



then given. It is worthy of remark also that the Niantic served as a store ship at her anchorage until the wharf was built out to and beyond it, and her hull is used as a store on the wharf at San Francisco; the last voyage of the Niantic being that which carried the William Penn mining company to California. On leaving San Francisco, Mr. Martin went on the first steamer which ever made the voyage from San Francisco to Sacramento City. This was the side wheel steamer, Senator, which had come around Cape Horn. Where the city now stands there stood a number of oak trees, and the inhabitants were dwellers in tents, and under these trees he joined in worship with the first Protestant congregation ever gathered there for worship. The religious services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Deal, of Baltimore city, a well known Methodist preacher of that day. The company with which he was associated began mining operations on the North Fork of the American river, where in consequence of their finding human remains, the locality was named "Dead Man's Bar" by which it still continues to be known.

After two months of hard work, out of the fifteen or twenty persons who at that time formed the company, he was the only one who had not used spirituous liquors, and the only one who had not lost a single day from sickness. The company met with success, but in consequence of premonitions of failing health he returned to Sacramento city and engaged for five months in merchandizing. He then left San Francisco, December 9, 1849, in the barque "Paoli", belonging to Captain Jacob Hugg, of Baltimore, which stopped for a few days in Acapulco for provisions. He came home by way of Chagres and the Gulf, to New Orleans, thence up the Mississippi until Cincinnati was reached, and arrived at home, March 28, 1850. In May of that year he began the business in which he has earned such a notable triumph, that is, the manufacture of Lamp Black, and in which he has been engaged up to the present time. Mr. Martin has the largest manufactory of this article in the world, and his goods are known and appreciated in every civilized country. This success in his business he attributes, under the Divine blessing, to his having made an honest article from the first, and being careful to maintain its standard of excellence. His factories are

located in the 29th Ward, Philadelphia, and occupy two whole squares lying between Columbia Avenue and Oxford, and 28th and 30th streets. His residence is No. 1522 Girard Avenue, he having built it in 1854, and after living twenty-five years therein, a large gathering of two hundred of his friends, celebrated the event at his home with congratulations over his business success, and the health and happiness of his household. Mr. Martin joined the Methodist Protestant church in Laurel, Delaware, in 1839, and on coming to Philadelphia joined the church then under the pastorate of the late eloquent Thomas H. Stockton, 11th and Wood street. He is now a worshipper and attendant at the Baptist church, of which Rev. Dr. Magoon is pastor. In politics Mr. Martin has always been a Democrat, but has had no fondness for political or public life; yet for three years (from 1862 to 1865) he served as one of the Directors of Girard College, Philadelphia. It must be confessed, however, that his high character and abilities admirably qualify him to serve the public, and he alone of the brothers seems insensible to the calls of party. Hon. Ed. Martin is Congressman from Delaware, and Dr. Hugh Martin of Seaford, his brothers, are to some considerable extent engaged in furthering the success of their party, but the subject of this sketch has evinced the utmost shrinking from public position, though admirably qualified to render good service to his constituents in any capacity. He was united in marriage on the 1st of May, 1845, to Miss Emma, daughter of Wm. Roderfield, Esq., of Philadelphia, who is of patriotic ancestry; her father having served in the war of 1812, and her grandfather in that of the Revolution. Six children have grown to maturity of this marriage; Luther Martin, Jr., and Robert Willis Martin, in business with their father; Ida, now wife of W. H. Williams; Sophia, now Mrs. R. P. Stelwagen, both of Philadelphia; Emma R., and Alice Virginia Martin.



BEERY, HON. WILLIAM, served as a delegate from Delaware to the continental congress from 1785 to 1786. He was an intelligent and honorable gentleman, greatly respected by his many friends.









Engr. by Webster & Son, Brooklyn, N.Y.


*J. H. Marvil*



ILTON, JAMES, M. D., Surgeon General of the United States, was born in Kent county, June 1, 1746. His classical studies were pursued at Nottingham, Chester county, Pennsylvania, under Samuel Finley, D.D., afterwards President of Dickinson College. Dr. Charles Ridgely of Dover, was his medical preceptor, and he received his degree at the University of Pennsylvania, graduating with the first class of that institution. He first began the practice of medicine in Dover, where his nobility of character and great medical skill soon secured him the recognition and eminence they deserved. Being strongly imbued with the prevailing enthusiasm, he, in 1776, became surgeon of the Delaware regiment, serving with it during the first campaign, but was soon called to the hospital department of the army. Here he was of inestimable service in correcting abuses and instituting necessary reforms. So great was his reputation that he was, in 1781, elected a professor in the University of Pennsylvania, but preferred to remain in the service of his country. In 1782 he submitted in writing, to the Medical Committee of Congress, his observations on the principles to be observed in conducting military hospitals, a treatise inspired by the inhumanity and sufferings he had witnessed. This paper was placed in the hands of the distinguished Drs., John Jones, Hutchinson and Clarkson, who coincided with him, and his proposed measures of amelioration were adopted, and have constituted the outline of hospital arrangements to the present time. In 1782 he was elected to congress, and afterwards was repeatedly a member of the legislature. Finding that the climate of Kent county was making inroads upon his constitution, he removed to Wilmington, where he practiced his profession with great success for some years, when he removed to a small farm in the vicinity. On the outbreak of the war of 1812, he was appointed Surgeon General of the United States, and the following year undertook a journey to the northern frontier, examining, as he proceeded, all the hospitals in his route. His administration of the medical service was most beneficial, and the rate of mortality greatly lessened. In 1814, the loss of a limb greatly impeded his usefulness. Dr. Tilton departed this life May 14, 1822,

aged seventy-seven years. As a physician, a patriot, and a man, he was most eminent, and his whole life afforded an example of the effect of sound principles and moral rectitude, in both public and private life.

PPLETON, JOHN, of Odessa, was born in New Castle county, in June, 1804. His father, Rev. John Appleton, married a Miss Hackett. He was a local preacher in the M. E. Church. The grandfather of the subject of our sketch, came from England and settled near Smyrna. His two sons, William and Rev. John, went into Dorchester county, Maryland. The latter died in 1832, and his wife in 1836. Mr. John Appleton married, in 1824, Rachel, daughter of Daniel Hoffecker, by whom he had three sons and one daughter; Henry H., John M., Captain W. E., and Annie E., wife of John Hoffecker, of Smyrna. Mr. Appleton lost his wife in 1859, and afterwards married Mrs. Tabitha (Derrickson) McKee, and after her death, he, in 1867, married Eliza Cantrell. By his second and third wife he had no children. Mr. Appleton is a man of means, and of high respectability. He is one of the solid men of the county, and all his life a Methodist.


HAZZARD, JOHN ALEXANDER, Justice of the Peace, Milton, was born in that place July, 1810. He was the oldest son of Governor Hazzard, of whom see sketch in this volume. At eighteen years of age Mr. Hazzard began attending the Milton Academy, and at the same time began the study of the classics with Mr. Wolfe, a cultured gentleman of Milton. On reaching his twenty-first year he was made a partner with his father in the general merchandising and shipping business. This business embraced the building of vessels and the dealing in grain, wood and staves. In 1836, upon the withdrawal of Governor Hazzard, a younger son became interested in the business, and the firm name was changed to J. A. Hazzard & Co. This partnership was dissolved five years later, and Mr. Hazzard removed to Milford where he resumed the same business in conjunction with Jno. R. Draper, under the





firm name of Draper and Hazzard. In 1843 retiring from this business he was, in November, appointed Magistrate and Notary Public by Governor Cooper. In 1854 Mr. Hazzard was elected, from Sussex Co., as State Senator on the American ticket, serving for four years. From the year 1851 until 1861 he was engaged in the manufacture of Quercitron Bark at Milford Delaware. In 1864 he returned to Milton and engaged in farming.

Mr. Hazzard was appointed magistrate by Governor Saulsbury in 1870 and was reappointed to the office which he now holds, in 1877, by Governor Cochran. He has been a prominent member of the M. E. church since 1845. During the early part of his life, Mr. Hazzard was a Whig. and voted with that party until its demise. After that event he acted with the American party, and during the late war was a pronounced friend to the Union cause. Mr. Hazzard was married in 1833, to Miss Sarah Sipple, daughter of Walker Sipple, Esq., of Milford, Del. Five children have been born to them, of whom four survive: Rachel, wife of Geo. W. P. Coates, of Baltimore, Md.; William, who was Commissary Sergeant of Company F, First Delaware Cavalry, and who died in 1868; Captain David Hazzard, formerly of the 11th U. S. Infantry; Alice, wife of I. M. Hafleigh of Philadelphia, and Gertrude, a younger daughter, residing with her parents. He has been one of the most useful and influential citizens of Sussex county for many years, and while quiet and retiring, has been none the less an earnest worker for the best and highest interests of the community in which he resides.

ILSON, THOMAS BELLERBY, M. D., a distinguished scientist, and patron and founder of scientific institutions in Philadelphia, was born in that city, January 17, 1807. His parents, Edward and Elizabeth (Bellerby) Wilson, were both natives of England, but came to this country prior to the year 1800, and were married in 1802. Being people of means and culture the education of their son received the careful consideration and attention to which his uncommon abilities—evident even in childhood—were entitled. He attended a Friends' school in his native city, during the years 1818 and

1819, and in 1820 accompanied his father to England, where he was placed in a school in Darlington, Durham county. He returned to America in the spring of 1822, and did not again enter school, but impelled by his strong desire to engage in practical scientific pursuits, became an apprentice in the study and practice of pharmacy, in the establishment of the late Mr. Frederick Brown, on Chestnut street, and improved to the utmost, the opportunities afforded him. After six years spent in the pharmacy he decided to give up its peculiar duties and to devote himself to a wider range of study and research. In the autumn of 1828 he set out with two or three young friends on an excursion for geological investigation, through the coal regions of Pennsylvania, all traveling on horseback. Returning, he entered, the same autumn, the University of Pennsylvania, as a medical student, and was fortunate in securing the very eminent Dr. Physic as his private preceptor. He graduated in the spring of 1830, and again crossing the Atlantic, arrived in Paris ten days before the revolution in July of that year. There he listened to the lectures of Cuvier and other professors, who gave the University of Paris its celebrity; and besides his medical studies, paid much attention to Botany, Zoology and Geology. The following summer, in company with a young friend and fellow-student, he made a tour on foot, traveling extensively through France and Switzerland. They went with their knapsacks on their backs and their geological hammers in their hands. He also visited England and Ireland, attending a course of medical lectures in Dublin. After an absence of two years, he returned to his native city. Except as a matter of benevolence he paid no attention to the practice of medicine, but the Asiatic Cholera reaching our shores soon after his arrival home, and having studied thoroughly and practically its mode of treatment while in Europe, he gave all that summer, gratuitously, to a hospital for the poor. His excessive labors impaired his health and he visited Berks county, Pennsylvania, and New Castle county, Delaware. He sought his rest and recreation only, in a change of employment. He was most busy all the hours of daylight, in botanical and ornithological pursuits, collecting, pressing and drying plants, and arranging them systematically in





Engr'd by C. Bartlett & Son, N.Y.

Thomas B. Wilson







his herbarium; and with his gun securing birds, of which he made laborious anatomical preparations, forming a collection of specimens for his own private study, but, which afterward aided to enrich the Museum of the Academy of Natural Sciences, in Philadelphia. In that city he spent the winter of 1832-3, but in the Spring removed to New London township, Chester county, Pennsylvania, where he resided with his brother Rathmell eight years. He here purchased a farm which he ever afterward continued to hold, and was busily employed as a naturalist in the study of objects around his home, or in frequent tours to distant parts of the republic, and to the neighboring British Provinces. He had purchased, before leaving Europe, a choice medical library, and an excellent set of surgical instruments; but now resolving to be entirely devoted to science, he gave the former to the Medical Society, and the latter to Wills Hospital, in Philadelphia. Dr. Wilson, on his long walks, along the brooks and through the fields, groves and woods, with his botany-box on his back, his entomological net in his hands, and his hat covered all around with beetles, butterflies and other insects which he had pinned thereon, became a familiar sight to the people of the vicinity. This was the beginning of that large Entomological collection of more than twenty thousand specimens which he afterwards presented to the Entomological Society of Philadelphia. Still Geology was his favorite study, and in these walks received a large share of attention. He often made excursions of several days, sometimes extended to weeks and even to months. When these journeys were long he went on horseback, taking with him only a small valise. He made three more visits to Europe; one in the spring of 1842, in company with his brother Charles, traveling through England, France, Switzerland and Italy, and returning to America only a short time before the death of his father, in December, 1843. Again, in 1844, he went to England accompanied by his brother William. His last voyage across the Atlantic was in 1851. Previous to these three voyages, in the spring of 1841, he removed, with his brother Rathmell, from New London, Pennsylvania, to the vicinity of Newark, Delaware, and this was his home the remainder of his life. But he at all times kept either a house or a suite of rooms in Philadelphia, where he spent a few days every week. The principal institutions established by Dr. Wilson were the Academy of Natural Sciences, and the Entomological Society of Philadelphia. The former of these, founded in 1812, by a few men of very moderate means, owes its building, its scientific library and magnificent collection of objects of Natural History chiefly to two individuals, William Maclure and Dr. Thomas B. Wilson. Mr. Maclure gave to the Library of the Academy 5,232 volumes; Dr. Wilson more than 12,000, and his brother, Edward Wilson gave 3,662. Mr. Maclure gave \$25,000 toward the building of the Academy, and Dr. Wilson probably more. Also his brother, W. S. Wilson, contributed liberally. But the Museum of the Academy is mainly the donation of Dr. Wilson, assisted considerably by his brother, Edward Wilson. The collection of birds presented by him numbered 26,000, besides 2,000 unmounted skins, while that previously owned by the Academy comprised only about 3,000 specimens. It is now one of the most complete Ornithological Museums extant, and is in fact one of the four great collections of birds in the world. The entire amount which Dr. Wilson from time to time donated to the Academy of Natural Sciences, in the form of books, specimens and money, has been computed by those who know best, to be about \$200,000. To all these must be added his entire time and energies during his whole life. To fully describe his gifts would require a large volume. The department most enriched by him next to Ornithology is that of Geology, consisting of rare, beautiful and costly minerals, and the fossil remains of plants and animals. Upon the formation of the Entomological Society of Philadelphia, he entered at once with all the devotion of his nature into its labors, and contributed most liberally towards all its objects. He lived to see there, also, another rich collection of his own making. The number of insects there preserved at the time of his death was 50,000. The amount of his donations to this Society as far as can be ascertained was about \$26,000. The religious beliefs of Dr. Wilson were mainly those of the Society of Friends of which his father was a member, yet he was one of the chief subscribers in the erection of an Episcopal church at Newark. He was a man of



great kindness, benevolence, gentleness and modesty. He never married. He enjoyed good health, and was capable of a large amount of intellectual labor. Always industrious during the day, it was his habit to sit up till one or two o'clock in the morning actively engaged in study. His final illness was very brief. He was confined to his room but four days, and his beautiful life closed on Wednesday, March 15, 1865. His remains were conveyed to the city residence of his brother, Rathmell Wilson, Esq., in Philadelphia, where his funeral was attended the following Saturday. Besides his relatives, the chief mourners were the scientific gentlemen of that city. His last resting place is the cemetery at South Laurel Hill.

LOKE, JOHN, late of Belmont Hall, near Smyrna, was the eldest son of Ebenezer Cloke, an English gentleman who came to this country some years before the revolutionary war and settled in the Delaware Colony. He warmly espoused the cause of American independence, and with others fitted out a privateer, which he commanded, and being taken prisoner by the enemy, died of ship fever in one of the English prison ships in the port of New York. He had married in this country, Elizabeth Cook, daughter of John Cook, whose wife was a relative of Governor Thomas Collins, and left two children, John and Ebenezer Cloke. The youngest son, born during the revolution, he never saw. Elizabeth Cook was also a sister of the wife of Governor John Clark. When a young lady she used to ride over on horse back from the old Cook farm to Belmont Hall to assist Governor Collin's daughters to mould bullets for the soldiers of the revolution. In 1821, her son, John Cloke, the subject of this sketch, purchased Belmont Hall from Dr. William Collins, a descendant of Governor Collins, who erected it in 1773. It is still (1882) in an excellent state of preservation and is now the residence and property of Mrs. J. H. Peterson, the eldest and only surviving child of Mr. John Cloke. An engraving of this old historic structure will be found in the historical part of this volume. It is of brick and was built in the most substantial manner, its architecture evidencing taste

much in advance of the date of its erection. It stands on elevated ground in a most picturesque location, surrounded by a grove of maple, locust, Norway-pine and other choice trees. During the revolution a sentinel stationed in the balcony was shot by a British rifleman. It was headquarters at that time for the patriots of that part of the state, and in its spacious apartments the first sessions of the Legislature were held after Delaware became a state. Mr. John Cloke also purchased the old Cook farm, adjoining Belmont Hall, from Dr Robert Cook, his mother's brother. On this farm her father, John Cook, a prominent and highly respected citizen and farmer, spent his life. Mrs. Elizabeth (Cook) Cloke died in 1847, being then past eighty years of age. Mr. John Cloke married, May 5, 1841, Miss Sarah Louisa Piper, by whom he had two children. The eldest, Carrie Elizabeth, married, in 1862, Mr. J. Howard Peterson, a merchant of Philadelphia, who died in 1875. The younger daughter Emily, F., married Dr. Charles Mahon of Bridgeton, New Jersey. She died in April, 1877. Mr. John Cloke died at a good old age in July, 1866, and his eldest child is now the owner and occupant of Belmont Hall.

LAYTON, ELBERT WILSON, Merchant of Bridgeville, Sussex county, was born in that town, December 31, 1835. His parents were Mitchell and Harriet A. (Wilson) Layton. His father, who was a builder by occupation, died April 1, 1839, at the age of fifty, and his mother, April 1, 1878, at the age of seventy-three. His grandfather, Purnell Layton, was the owner of large tracts of land within half a mile of Bridgeville, and was one of the first settlers of that locality, to which he removed from Virginia, it is supposed, soon after the Revolutionary war. The Indians were still numerous in the vicinity when he came. He died about 1840, at the age of eighty-five. Mr. Elbert W. Layton received a good English education in the schools of his native place. He spent four years of his youth with his uncle, Burton Layton, who resided on the old homestead. There he worked on the farm and attended school in the town. In 1856 he became a clerk in Bridgeville. He rose rap-





idly in business, and was for a number of years chief clerk and book-keeper for Mr. James Prettyman. In 1864 he became a clerk in the store of Governor William Cannon; Governor Cannon died in March, 1865, and in May of the same year, Mr. Layton entered into partnership with Mr. Richard W. Cannon in the general merchandising business, which they conducted very successfully for five years. In 1870, Mr. Layton bought out his partner, and took his brother, Mitchell Layton, into partnership, the firm assuming the name of "Layton & Brother," and entered at once upon an uninterrupted course of prosperity. The brothers Layton have probably the largest stock of dry goods in Bridgeville, and are doing a most flourishing business. They also deal largely in ready made clothing, furniture, general merchandise, and in grain and cross-ties. With characteristic forethought and good judgment they have invested considerably in real estate, and own together over three hundred acres of land. Mr. Elbert Layton owns beside, thirty-six acres at the railroad depot, covered with peach trees, blackberries and raspberries, which are very profitable. He also owns a good dwelling house on this property, and five dwelling houses and lots in Bridgeville, besides the store and several buildings on that lot. For the last eight years he has been a director in the First National Bank of Seaford. He is a man of weight and influence, and highly regarded wherever known. He joined the M. E. Church, in February, 1870. He was married, December 10, 1867, to Miss Mary E., daughter of John Richards, a prominent citizen and large landholder near Bridgeville. Two children were born to them; Philip Richards and Robert Reese Layton. Mr. Layton had the misfortune to lose his wife, May 8, 1873. She was a lady of lovely character, superior abilities and education, and a conscientious member of the same church with her husband. Mr. Layton was married a second time, December 26, 1880, to Mrs. Lillie P. Heydrick, widow of Captain Charles Heydrick, and daughter of the late Governor William Cannon.

**L**AYTON, HON. JOHN was a Delegate to the Continental Congress in 1785 and 1786, and a Representative in Congress from Delaware, from 1793 to 1794.

**R**ICHARDS, CHARLES HENRY, M. D., was born at Georgetown, November 22, 1827. His father, John Richards, was for a generation or more interested in the tanning business of that town, in connection with Judge Peter Robinson and his brother Thomas, having learned the business under Mr. James Clayton, of Dagsborough, at the boyhood home of Hon. John M. Clayton. The mother of Dr. Richards, Martha (Hammond) Richards, was brought up in Milford, in the family of her uncle, Lowder Layton, father of Judge C. L. Layton. The father of Mr. John Richards also bore the name of John Richards. He resided near Berlin, Worcester county, Maryland. The family was of English origin and one of the first to settle on the eastern shore of Maryland. Dr. Richards received his early scholastic training at the Georgetown Academy, and at the age of twenty-one, having completed the academic course, entered as a medical student, the office of Dr. Wm. M. L. Rickards, then of Lewes, and the following year matriculated at the University of Pennsylvania. While there, he was at the same time, the private pupil of Drs. Neill and Reese; both well known and prominent in Philadelphia. Graduating with the class of 1851, he returned to his native town and entered at once on the practice of his profession which he has continued to the present time. This practice became very large, and as his popularity increased he was often called upon to serve the community in other capacities. He has been for twenty years county physician at the Alms House and Insane Asylum, and has repeatedly represented the county in the State Medical Society, of which he was elected president in 1868. He has also represented the state in the American Medical Association, in which he has for years held appointment on the Necrological committee. In 1861, he was appointed by Governor Burton, Prothonotary of the Superior Court, but his professional engagements and partiality for private life have since effectually precluded his acceptance of further political preferment. In 1878 he declined the nomination—itsself equal to an election—as State Senator, conferred by the Democratic party, in which he acted as chairman of the State Central Committee. He was one of the Com-



missioners appointed by the Legislature to represent the state in the Centennial Exhibition, to which he made a special contribution in an exhibit of native woods. He was many years a director of the Farmers Bank of Delaware, and was for fifteen years Treasurer of the Sussex county Bible Society; is also a life member of the American Bible Society. Dr. Richards succeeded his father in the manufacture of leather; and inheriting the old homestead, it, in 1878, gave place to his present commodious and elegant residence. He is the possessor of large tracts of farming and timber land, comprising in all, an area of about 1200 acres. Several of his farms furnish a great variety of large and small fruits, and one is devoted to raising stock. He has frequently contributed papers of political and scientific interest to the public journals, and has published others in pamphlet form. He was married, in 1875, to Elizabeth, daughter of James Anderson, who for half a century served the Farmers' Bank in the capacity of Cashier and President. Dr. Richards joined, in early manhood, the order of Odd Fellows, and later became a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has been through life an active member of the M. E. Church.

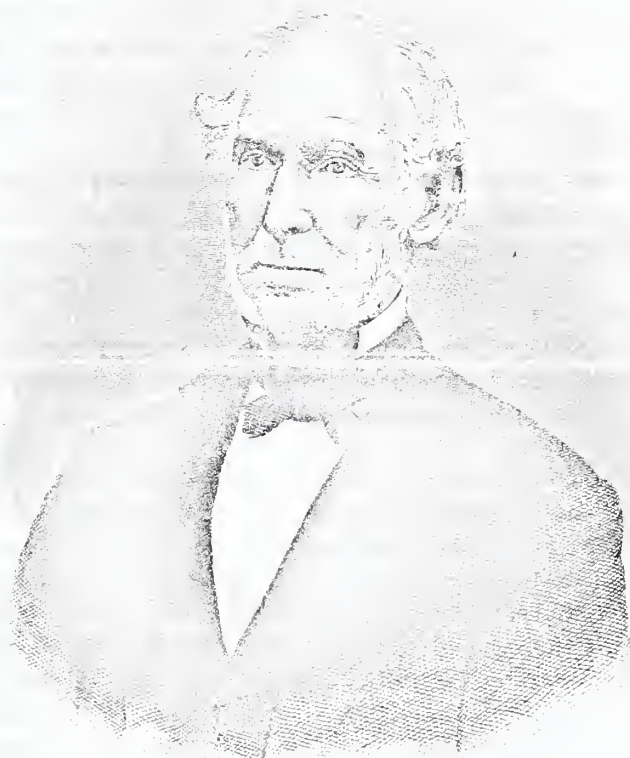
**A**PPLETON, JOHN MARTIN, farmer near Odessa, was born on the John Atlen farm near the above place, March 3, 1835. A sketch of his father, John Appleton, has been given. He attended the best schools of Odessa till the age of eighteen, when he was sent to the New Jersey Conference Academy at Pennington, then under the Presidency of the celebrated Rev. J. Townley Crane, D. D. At this excellent school he spent two years and acquired a good English and business education, and returning to Delaware in 1835, commenced life as a farmer. He settled on what has been known for a century as Hangman's farm, two miles south of Odessa, and so called from the circumstance that soon after the revolutionary war the then owner committed suicide by hanging. It is a fine farm of good land, under excellent cultivation. Mr. Appleton had at one time two thousand peach trees in bearing, and his apple orchard is probably the largest in that part of

the state. Eleven thousand baskets of the latter fruit were sent to market in 1879. A considerable part of the farm is devoted to grain and grass. The family were Whigs and he grew up in that faith. For generations they were opposed to slavery and their creed was essentially that of the Republican party of to-day, and in whom ranks at the time of its organization they at once took their place. Of course, therefore, Mr. Appleton was a strong Union man during the war. He enlisted in the "Home Guard" in place of his father, and spent a few months at fort Delaware. Devoted to his agricultural interests his tastes have always inclined him to avoid anything like official position. He has always been a faithful attendant on religious services, and his house might be called the ministers home, but he made no public profession till 1876, when he united with the M. E. Church at Odessa. Mr. Appleton and Mary, daughter of Alexander and Mary (Wright) Vail, of Middletown, were united in marriage, December 29, 1875; Bishop Levi Scott performing the ceremony. They have but one child, Mary Appleton.

**R**OTHWELL, MAJOR WILLIAM, farmer of the "Levels," near Middletown was born on the old homestead, June 8, 1783. His father, William Rothwell, was the son of Thomas Rothwell, whose father, Thomas Rothwell, the first, came with his wife Alice from England, and settled near St. Georges, New Castle county, early in the eighteenth century. He afterwards purchased several thousand acres of land, comprising nearly the whole of what is now known as the "Levels." He was very wealthy and universally respected. He died in 1752 and was carried to his grave by his four sons, Thomas, Jared, Henry and John, as he had desired in his will. His wife died in 1742. They had eleven children; Thomas, the eldest, born November 15, 1706, married Lydia Peterson, and had ten children, William being their fifth child and second son. He was born in 1747 and lived and died on his farm on "The Levels." He died in May, 1791, aged forty-four years. His wife, Ann Moody, was born November 22, 1752. Their children, were eight in number, of







Eng. by A. B. S. & Co. N. Y.

*Joshua B. Fenimore*



whom Major William Rothwell was the third son and fifth child. His natural endowments were superior and he supplemented a good common school education by a wide course of reading, and became one of the best informed as he was one of the most intelligent men of the community. He was a major in the State militia, and was very prominent and popular. He spent his life on the farms which he owned on the "Levels," and over the line in Maryland; in all about ten in number and containing about two thousand acres. He kept them all under good cultivation, devoting them mainly to grain, and to sheep raising, and was very successful. He was a strong friend of Hon. John M. Clayton, and an ardent supporter of the principles of the Whig party, but would never accept official position. He attended the Presbyterian church, to which he contributed, and was for many years a trustee, and was, also, one of the building committee at the time of the erection of the "Forest church" in Middletown. He was married September 25, 1816, at the age of thirty-three years, to Ann K. Emory, by whom he had six children; Gideon Emory, who is a farmer near Smyrna Landing, married Catherine Collins, and had nine children; Ann Elizabeth, wife of David J. Murphy, farmer near Newark; Mary, who married James B. Crawford, farmer near Clayton, had four children and died in 1855, and William, who went to California in 1849, and died soon after. Mrs. Ann K. Rothwell died in February, 1826, and was buried on her father's farm on Thoroughfare Neck. On the 29th of November, 1827, Major Rothwell married Lydia Rebecca, daughter of Jesse Pryce, a neighboring farmer. She was a niece of Rev. William Pryce, many years rector of Old Swedes' Church in Wilmington. Of the twelve children of the last marriage, eight grew to maturity; Robert Richard Reynolds, of Wilmington; John Moody, of whom see sketch; James Pryce of St. Georges; Martha Christiana, widow of William Reynolds of Wilmington; Thomas Highland, farmer on "The Levels," married Irene Beaston; Winfield Washington; Lydia Frances, wife of George Derrickson, living on Bohemia Manor, and William Reynolds Rothwell. Major Rothwell was a man of sterling character, widely influential and greatly respected. Although he had reached the age of seventy-two

years, his death, July 20, 1855, was felt to be a great loss. His widow is still living in Middletown.



FENNIMORE, JOSHUA BISPHAM, miller, of St. Georges hundred, near Middletown, was born in Philadelphia, June 2, 1803. His father, David Fennimore, was born at old Derricks Ferry, Burlington county, New Jersey. He learned in his youth the carpenters' trade, but kept public house most of his life; first the hotel on Delaware Avenue, between Market and Front streets, Philadelphia; in 1804 he went to Lumberton, N. J., afterwards to Bordentown, and finally to Crosswicks, where he died in 1810, at the age of thirty-five years. He married Ruth, daughter of Joshua Bispham, also of Burlington county, N. J., and had four children; William, who died in 1827; Joshua B., the subject of this sketch; Joseph, who died in November, 1881, aged seventy-seven years, and Margaret Bishpam, who married Benjamin Ridgeway, and is still living, in her seventy-sixth year. After the death of David Fennimore, his widow married Joseph English, and had one child; she died in 1847. Joseph Fennimore, the great grandfather of Joshua B. Fennimore, emigrated, it is said, from Wales to this country, probably about the year 1700, and settled at Derricks Ferry, which he owned and of which he always had charge, and his son, also named Joseph Fennimore, after him. The last named was born and lived there all his life. His children were Joseph; Abraham, a farmer; Sarah, who married Timothy Bishop; Isaac, a farmer; Samuel, a brick-mason; David, already mentioned; Richard, a carpenter, and Daniel, who died in early manhood. Joseph, Isaac, David, and Sarah had families. Abraham had no children, the others died single. They were a remarkably hardy and energetic family, large, healthy and long-lived, some of them reaching nearly a century in age. After the death of his father, Joshua B. Fennimore went to live with his uncle Abraham, about four miles from Camden, N. J., in Gloucester county. He attended the common schools and worked on the farm, and after his uncle died, in 1821, spent one year at the academy in Burlington which afforded superior advantages, for that time. After working





on a farm by the month, from the age of twenty, he undertook the livery business on his own account at Camden, in 1826, but the following year he bought a farm and returned to an agricultural life, which he has followed most of the time since. His farm in New Jersey he sold March 25, 1847, and bought a large one near Odessa. He brought with him to Delaware three thousand peach trees, and in time had two hundred and fifty acres of his farm covered with this fruit. He was one of the first to engage in peach culture below Delaware City, and was very successful. His farm was like a garden, so highly was it cultivated. He also bought another farm of one thousand acres, on which his son, Edward C., now lives, and covered one hundred and fifty acres of this with peaches. This he sold to his son some years since. In 1866 he purchased property in Middletown, where he resided ten years, and did much to improve the place. He bought eighty acres adjoining the village, which he divided into building lots, and to forward the work, kept a lumber yard, and organized a Building and Loan Association. The impetus which he gave to building and improvement in the place is still felt. He is remarkably energetic and capable, and success has generally attended his efforts. In 1876 he purchased the Willow Grove Grist Mill which he has managed most of of the time since. Though now seventy-nine years old he still attends to business with the freshness and capability of middle life. He is in perfect health and has taken medicine but once in sixteen years. In politics Mr. Fennimore has always been a Union man and a Republican. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Middletown, and was many years a vestryman. He was married in 1825 to Miss Sarah M., daughter of Edward Collins of Gloucester, now Camden county, N. J. They had the following children; Caroline, wife of John A. Reynolds, retired merchant of Middletown; Abraham, living with his father; Edward C., of whom see sketch; William died in infancy; Rebecca A., married Edward C. Collins of Camden, N. J., and died in December, 1880; Joshua B. Jr., married Lydia Crowley by whom he had one child, Julia B. Fennimore. His wife died January 10, 1865, and he next married Miss Anna Venable, by whom also he had one child, Ida J. Fennimore. He died in

February, 1868. The seventh child, Sarah E. M., married Charles T. Stratton and died in November, 1881, leaving three children; Sarah F., Joshua Fennimore, and Margaret Rebecca Stratton. The eighth, Margaret Ridgeway, married Gideon E. Heukill of Middletown, and died May 29, 1874, leaving one child, Jesse M. Heukill. The youngest is Samuel Fennimore who resides on the farm his father first purchased on coming to Delaware. Mrs. Fennimore died May 27, 1876. The family were originally Friends, and those in New Jersey still adhere to that faith, but the subject of our sketch and his family attend the Protestant Episcopal church. It is recorded in the history of the Fennimores that none of them would ever accept office of any kind, though often urged to do so. They have always been thrifty and prosperous, quietly and faithfully pursuing their business life and attaining means, years and honors.

**R**OE, SAMUEL DEWEES, farmer, was born at Roesville, Kent county, September 1, 1833. His father, William Roe, was born in Caroline county, Maryland, but came to Kent county, Delaware in childhood, with his father, who was a farmer in comfortable circumstances. He followed the business of manufacturing agricultural implements, but later in life he purchased extensive tracts of land in that locality, and became a practical farmer. He was a leading member of the Methodist Church, and a gentlemen greatly respected for his intelligence, strength of character, and upright life. He died in May, 1856, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, leaving a large landed and personal estate. He married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Dewees. Of their ten children, six grew to maturity; viz: Sallie A., widow of Joseph George, of Philadelphia; Elizabeth, who married Stephen Postles, of Camden, Delaware, and died in 1848; Rachel D., wife of Rev. William E. England; Mary, wife of Wm. M. Satterfield of Felton, Del; Amor J., who married Henry Harrington, and died in 1865, leaving three children; and Samuel D., the subject of this sketch. After attending the common schools till fourteen years of age, Mr. Roe was sent to the academy at Frederica



for several terms, and for one term to the academy at Newark. In the fall of 1852 he entered the middle class at Delaware college, graduating Bachelor of Philosophy with the class of 1854. After teaching one year he was engaged in settling up his father's estate till 1858, when he went to St. Louis, where for a time he engaged in mercantile business. He afterwards resided in the central part of Missouri till 1860, when he returned home and settled on the farm which he inherited from his father, and where he now resides. His farm contains 334 acres of good land mostly devoted to grain, and under a high state of cultivation. Besides the home farm he owns about one hundred acres, in two tracts. He has a peach orchard of 2,000 trees, and an apple orchard. In 1866 he rented his farm, and for three years engaged in the manufacture of Agricultural implements in partnership with P. L. Bonwill. Not meeting with the success he expected, he resumed farming, in which vocation he now occupies the front rank. Formerly Mr. Roe was a member of the Whig party, but has acted with the Democratic party since 1862. In 1864 he was elected a member of the Levy court of Kent county which office he filled acceptably for four years. In 1878 he was appointed tax collector for South Murderkill hundred, serving for two years. Mr. Roe has been a member of the Independent order of Odd Fellows since 1861. He was married in 1861 to Miss Kate, daughter of Samuel and Sallie A. (Moore) Harrington. They had one child Imogene Roe. His wife died, July 27, 1869. In 1872 he was again married to Miss Zella M., daughter of Dr. S. P. Briggs of Millville N. J. He also has one child by this marriage, William Stanton Roe. Mr. Roe is one of the leading and substantial men of Kent county, and highly respected as a man and a citizen.

**P**OLK, CHARLES TATMAN, merchant and agriculturist, of Odessa, New Castle county, was born in that county, November 18, 1818, being the youngest son of Nathan Polk, of whom an account is preserved in this volume. During the childhood of Charles Tatman Polk, his father removed to Odessa. On leaving school he assisted his father in

business and in the care of his valuable farms, of which he had a number. About the year 1837, he went into business with his uncle who had a store in Delaware City, and continued with him several years, after which he returned home and superintended his father's farms. A large share of this landed property became his own on the death of his father, in 1852, and in the same year he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Eliza White, daughter of George White, a wealthy farmer near Milford. He continued his interest in agriculture during the remainder of his life, making of the pursuit a study and an art, and devoting to it the resources of his fine mind and energetic nature. All the new and improved methods, as they successively appeared, he was one of the first to appreciate and understand, and make use of, whenever practicable. His judgment was rarely at fault, and being a man of great enterprise and ability, his success in any undertaking seemed assured from its commencement. He was strictly honorable and conscientious in all his dealings, and enjoyed the fullest esteem and confidence of all with whom he came in contact. Throughout the State he was known and honored as one of its most prominent and useful citizens. The name of Polk, so wide-spread in the United States, suffered no dishonor in this representative of the family. Mr. Polk was a Director in the Bank at Odessa, and one of the incorporators. In early life he was an old line Whig in politics, and was several times a member of the State Legislature. He was a strong union man during the war, and in his later years a member of the Republican party. For many years he was a trustee of Drawyers Presbyterian church, and one of its most devoted and useful members. His four children are, Cyrus, born in Odessa, June 15, 1853, a successful farmer in the vicinity of Middletown; George White, born September 23, 1854, in the Phosphate business in Odessa; Charles T., born March 27, 1856, in the Commission business in Philadelphia; and William, born November 19, 1857, also a farmer near Middletown. Most exemplary in all the relations of life, the character of Mr. Polk never appeared to greater advantage than in the home circle. He died in the triumphs of the christian faith on Saturday, March 21, 1863.





**P**ERKINS, WILLIAM CHARLES, M. D., of West Philadelphia, was born in Smyrna, Delaware, May 24, 1826. His parents were Dr. John D. and Elizabeth (Bradshaw) Perkins. A sketch of his father will be found in this volume. Dr. Perkins received his primary education at the public schools and the academy at Smyrna, and was prepared for college at the grammar school attached to Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania, then in charge of Rev. Levi Scott, D.D., afterwards Bishop of the M. E. Church. In October, 1841, he entered Dickinson College, where he remained two years, after which he commenced reading medicine in his father's office, in Smyrna. He matriculated at the Jefferson Medical College, November 1, 1844, and graduated M. D. with the class of 1847. Dr. Perkins commenced the practice of his profession in Smyrna, where he remained three years, and in 1850, removed to Sassafras, Kent county, Maryland. Here he continued for seventeen years, and was very successful as a physician, while he at the same time superintended the culture of his large farm in that vicinity. In December, 1867, he removed to West Philadelphia, where he has since resided, becoming one of the leading physicians and surgeons of that city. During his residence there he has witnessed the growth of the city from a few scattered houses to a compact city, extending more than a mile west of his house. This fine property, which he purchased in 1877, is No. 58 North 38th street. Dr. Perkins had a desire to hold a diploma from the time-honored institution from which his father graduated and accordingly, in 1869, he also graduated from the University of Pennsylvania. He has since that time devoted himself most assiduously to his calling, never turning aside for the allurements of political honors, or for the promise of wealth in other paths. The skill to which he attained, and his devotion to, and conscientious discharge of his duties were soon recognized and appreciated, and gained him a large practice. It has been of a general character, but many cases of special interest to the profession have come under his treatment, and he has published the history of a number of these in the leading medical journals of the country. Dr. Perkins is a man of high character and enjoys a wide popularity, both as a

citizen and a physician. In 1876, his health having become much impaired by long and close application to his professional duties, he spent four months in Europe, traveling through England, Ireland, Scotland, France Switzerland and Italy. In politics he is not a partisan, and votes for those whom he considers the best men in either party. His sympathies, however, incline him to the Democratic side, and he was elected by that party, in February, 1878, a school director for eight years for the Twenty-fourth ward, in which he lives. He was married, November 5, 1850, to Miss Susan A., daughter of J. Vesey and Ann (Knowland) Price, of Cecil county, Md. They have had no children.

**R**AYMOND, GEORGE HENRY, President of the Fruit Growers' National Bank of Smyrna, was born in that town, November 22, 1833. A sketch of his father, Jacob Raymond, late president of the Bank of Smyrna, precedes this. Mr. Raymond attended the public schools of his native place till 1846, when he was sent for four years to the excellent boarding and classical school of Rev. Z. H. Mansfield, in Wilmington. At the age of seventeen he returned to Smyrna, and, till he attained his majority, was a clerk in the store of James L. Bewley, where he received a thorough business training. He then embarked in mercantile life in which he continued till March, 1861, since which time he has not been in business. He became administrator of several estates, which occupied his time for some years, and has also been much occupied in the care of his own landed estate, and that of his sister. In 1867 he was elected to the House of Delegates of Delaware on the Democratic ticket, and was one of the most prominent and efficient members. He has been for twelve years a member of the Board of school commissioners of the united districts, Nos. 5 and 107, and was president of the board for five years, resigning, July 1, 1881. In the duties of this important office, he has taken a deep interest, and devoted to them a large share of his time. To him is chiefly due the efficient and advanced condition of the public schools of Smyrna, which will compare favorably with any schools in the State. He



was, in 1874, elected a Director, and in 1875, was elected President of the Bank of Smyrna, holding the position one year. In 1876, he became one of the incorporators of the Fruit Growers' National Bank, which was then organized with eighty thousand dollars capital, and of which he was made President, holding this office to the present time. Mr. Raymond was, from 1865 to 1870, a member of the Board of Commissioners of the town of Smyrna, and from 1866, was Secretary of the Board. It was during that period that the Town Hall was erected, and he was made chairman of the building committee. Mr. Raymond has been a prominent member of the Protestant Episcopal Church for many years, and was for eight years a member of the Diocesan Convention. In 1874, he was elected one of the lay delegates to the General Convention of the Church, which sat in New York city, and in 1877, was again elected to the General Convention, which met that year in Boston. He was married, April 23, 1860, to Miss Caroline J., daughter of the late Hon. D. A. J. Upham, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. They have had four children; Alonzo Schutzenbach; Mary Blackiston, who died in infancy; Laurence Bewley, who died, April 14, 1880, and Clarence Blackiston Raymond.

**L**OFLAND, HON. JAMES RUSH, member of the forty-first Congress from Delaware, was born in Milford, November 27, 1823. His father was Dr. James P. Lofland a leading physician of great skill. He was a student of the celebrated Dr. Rush, of the city of Philadelphia. Dr. Lofland served several terms in the State Senate, and was Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Masons of the State of Delaware. He was very successful as a physician, and died greatly respected in August, 1851. He married Miss Mary, daughter of Peter Lowber of Kent county, who is still living, in the seventy-fifth year of her age. James R. Lofland was the first child of his parents and was carefully reared. He attended the Milford Academy taught at that time by Rev. William Backus, who, afterward, was a missionary to China. He continued at this Academy until he was seventeen years of age, when he was sent to

Delaware College at Newark and graduated with great credit from that institution in 1844. He soon after commenced reading law with Robert Frame of Kent county, who removed to Wilmington before Mr. Lofland had finished his legal studies. He then entered the office of Martin W. Bates of Dover, and was admitted to the bar in 1848. In 1849 he was elected Secretary of the Senate of Delaware and served in that position until 1851. He was elected to the State Convention in 1852, called for the purpose of amending the Constitution of the state, serving as a member of the Judiciary Committee and taking prominent part in the proceedings of that body. In 1855 he was appointed Secretary of State by the Governor, P. F. Causey, and served in that capacity for four years with great honor to himself and profit to the state. He was a strong supporter of the party which nominated Bell and Everett in 1860, but on the breaking out of the war Mr. Lofland placed himself with all his interests on the side of the Union, supporting the administration of President Lincoln warmly, using all his personal and social influence against secession. He was appointed in 1862 by Mr. Lincoln one of the Board of Visitors to the United States Military Academy at West Point, and though the youngest member of that body he was made its Secretary. In the autumn of 1862, desirous of serving his country in the field, he became the Major of the first Delaware Cavalry, of which Hon. George P. Fisher was the first Colonel, but in February, 1863, having been tendered by the President the position of Paymaster with the rank of Major of United States troops, he accepted the appointment and reported at once to Paymaster General Andrews, and was immediately ordered on duty at New Orleans. Major Lofland arrived in that city May 3, 1863, and reported to Major Bringham, Paymaster in charge, and served in the Gulf Department until August, 1864. He was then relieved and ordered to report to the Paymaster General at Washington, and after a short leave of absence, was ordered to Columbus, Ohio, for the purpose of assisting in paying off volunteers whose term of enlistment had expired. At the end of a few days he returned to Washington as his headquarters, and served as Paymaster in the army of the James, that of the Potomac and the army of the Shenandoah. In Sep-





tember 1864 he was again ordered to New Orleans and upon his arrival there was sent by the paymaster in charge to Vicksburg Miss. as Post-paymaster. He remained at Vicksburg for ten months being engaged in paying off troops who were being mustered out of service. He then returned to New Orleans and was engaged in paying off the troops in Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas until 1867. He had previously been brevetted Lieutenant Colonel for faithful and meritorious service, and his commission signed by President Lincoln. The war now being ended, Colonel Lofland sent in his resignation and returned to Milford. He again resumed the practice of law and devoted his leisure time to agricultural pursuits. In 1868 he was sent as a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, which nominated General Grant for President. He served as chairman of the Delaware Delegates in 1872 which renominated General Grant as a candidate for a second term. In the Autumn of 1872, Colonel Lofland was nominated as a candidate for Congress from his State on the Republican ticket. He was elected and served as a member of the forty-first Congress. He was on the committee of the District of Columbia, and was an active and faithful representative. He was again nominated by his party for a second term in Congress, but was not elected. He was chairman of the Republican Delegation to Cincinnati National Convention in 1876 and voted throughout for James G. Blaine as the Presidential nominee. Colonel Lofland was also chairman of the Delegates from Delaware to the Convention at Chicago in 1880, and was chairman of the Republican State Convention the same year. He is a firm adherent of the Republican party, and is at all times interested in its success. He was married, May 27, 1852, to Miss Sallie B., daughter of Joseph Brown Esq., of Philadelphia; his wife, however, being a native of Kent county. One daughter who was born in 1853, survives. She is the wife of Mr. Joseph E. Bruff, a leading merchant of Baltimore, Maryland.

**B**BROWN, ADOLPHUS, General Freight and Passenger agent of the Junction and Breakwater, the Breakwater and Frankford, and Worcester railroads, was born

in Cumberland county, near Portland, Maine, in 1824. His father was David Brown, a farmer, an upright man and an honest citizen, who died at the age of fifty-seven years. He married Miss Dorothy Pierce who died in 1882. Three children were born to them of whom one alone, the subject of this sketch, survives. The grandfather of Mr. Brown was Captain David Brown, who commanded a company in the battle at Concord, April 19, 1775. It is a matter worthy of historical record that the first blood shed in this engagement was on the same day of the month as that shed in Baltimore in the late war, and that in both cases Massachusetts men gave their lives for their country. Mr. Brown has in his possession the musket carried by his ancestor in the battle of Concord. Major Butterick of the Revolutionary war, was his maternal grandfather, whose descendants still reside in Concord, Massachusetts. Mr. Brown was reared upon a farm and attended the school of his native town six months of the year until the age of eleven years. After that time only three months of the twelve could be devoted to study. When sixteen years of age he was sent to a private school in Baldwin, Maine, for one term each year, for three years. He then taught in the Public Schools of Maine and Massachusetts, till thirty years of age, when, at the solicitation of Judge Willard Hall, he took charge of the Public School, No. 7, in Wilmington, Del. In 1856 he was employed by the P., W. & B. Railroad and served as General Freight agent of the Delaware Division for fourteen consecutive years. In 1870 Mr. Brown went to New Orleans and served as General Freight agent on the "N. O., Jackson and Great Northern Railroad." This road was then under the management of Col. H. S. McComb, of Wilmington. In the capacity of General agent he served for two years, and in 1875 he assumed the agency of the several railroads named at the head of this sketch. These roads are operated in connection with the Old Dominion Steamship Company. In politics Mr. Brown is a Republican. He is a gentleman of culture and wide information, and an able, conscientious businessman. He was united in marriage, October, 1863, to Miss Elizabeth Stewart, of Wilmington. Five children have been born to them, of whom Marion, Stewart and Herbert, survive.





Engraving by J. B. Brown

*A. Brown*






**L**OSLAND, DR. MARK GREER, son of Dr. James P. Lofland and Mary his wife, of Milford, was born in Milford, May 17, 1829, and died suddenly of paralysis at his residence December 4, 1881, leaving a wife, the daughter of Col. Henry B. Fiddeman of the same place, and six children. Dr. Lofland came of a race of doctors and was, so to speak, a natural physician. After a thorough training in the best schools the country possessed, he began his medical studies under his father, the late Dr. James P. Lofland, who, for thirty years, stood at the head of his profession on this Peninsula. After due preparation in the office of his father, he entered the Jefferson Medical college in Philadelphia, from which he graduated with high honors after a three years' course. But his father dying on the very eve of his graduation, he, in accordance with an oft expressed wish of his father, continued his studies under the celebrated Drs. Mütter and Pancoast, both of whom bore high testimony to his fitness and equipment for the arduous and responsible profession to which he had devoted himself, and it was the expressed wish of both that the young graduate who had left college with such high honors should remain in Philadelphia and there develop his rare professional attainments. But the thought that his widowed mother and younger brother would need his care and attention, and a laudable ambition to fill his Father's place in the community in which he was born, caused him to disregard the flattering assurances of his friends in Philadelphia and to settle at his birthplace. Soon after he began practicing, by his success he acquired the large and varied practice of his father, and with truth may it be said that the mantle of the father descended upon no unworthy son. He was an enthusiast in his profession and fully appreciated his noble calling. He was singularly quick and accurate in his diagnosis of a case; prompt to act, almost unlimited in resources, with a clear judgment and steady nerve, he proved himself eminent in his profession and a valuable citizen in the community in which he lived. Dr. Lofland united to his professional acquirements the accomplishment, rare among physicians, of being an excellent nurse, and by his kind and genial manner always carried a gleam

of sunshine into the chambers of sickness and suffering. His practice was extensive and successful; his skill and experience were at the command of all, rich and poor, white and black, the exalted and the lowly, who received alike his faithful and unremitting service, and many a tear bedimmed eye and aching heart attested the high regard felt for him when the Great Arbiter of the universe called him to his home.


**G**RIFFITH, IRVING GALBRAITH, farmer of Bohemia Manor, was born near Newark, March 13, 1833. He is the son of Joseph (of whom see plate and sketch in this volume) and Agnes (Adams) Griffith. He was reared upon the home farm, attending school at Jones' School house near his home, until fourteen years of age, when for two years he was sent to Newark Academy, then under the direction of Prof. William Meigs. After leaving school he assisted upon the farm for three years. At the age of twenty-one he went to Baltimore county, Maryland, and engaged in farming upon his own account, which he continued for three years, when he returned to Delaware. In 1857 he purchased the farm known as "Bacon Hall," formerly the property of John M. Clayton, near the village of St. Augustine, Maryland, where he now resides. This farm contains three hundred and ten acres of valuable land, and this year (1881) over one hundred acres are devoted to wheat. Mr. Griffith has been engaged in rearing sheep for several years and has found them a good investment. At one time he had some three thousand peach trees in bearing, but now cultivates but nine hundred, which have paid him well. His attention has been devoted more especially to stock and grain, and he has been eminently successful as an agriculturist. Mr. Griffith has been decidedly opposed to entrance upon political life and, though a Democrat, is not a partizan. He is a member of the M. E. Church, having joined that communion some years since, and has served as a steward for two years past. He was married December 15, 1858, to Miss Araminta Maria, daughter of John and Caroline (Seamans) Frazier, of Kent county, Maryland. Five children survive of this marriage, viz: Caro-



line S., now wife of Clayton E. Ellison, a farmer of Cecil county, Maryland; Joseph S.; Irving G. Jr.; Harry M., and Elva S. Griffith.

OLLINS, GOV. THOMAS, President, Captain General, Governor and Commander-in-chief of the State of Delaware, Sheriff of Kent county, four years a member of the Council, Brigadier General of Militia from 1776 to 1783, member of the Assembly and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, was of English lineage, his ancestors having settled early in this country. He received the best education his locality afforded in his youth. His thirst for knowledge was intense and his mind superior, while his great benevolence and amiable disposition, won him the affections of the majority of his fellow-citizens, by whose suffrages he was elected to the office of High Sheriff of Kent county, a post, at that early period, of considerable honor and advantage. After the expiration of his term of four years he was successively delegated to the important trust of a legislator till the Revolutionary war. It was while thus serving his State, in 1773, that he erected Belmont Hall, near Smyrna, in which he resided the remainder of his life. In 1776 Mr. Collins was appointed one of the Council of Safety for the Delaware State, the only executive power then in being, and afterwards was chosen a member of the convention for the purpose of framing a new constitution, under the authority and auspices of Congress. His next appointments were to the chief command of one of the first regiments of militia, and military treasurer for the State. In the beginning of 1777, having succeeded to the command of the county brigade, General Collins led his native Militia to the camp and head-quarters at Morristown, New Jersey, and endured, in common with his fellow-soldiers, all the fatigue and hardship of that memorable campaign. During the same year when the troops, under Sir William Howe, passed through the upper part of New Castle county, he commanded a small army of observation and picket on the lines of Maryland and Delaware, and so hung upon the flank and rear of the enemy as to effectually protect the country below from the ravages

of the marauders; all these military services being at his own private cost. He was successively elected to the House of General Assembly and the Legislative Council, of which last he was chosen speaker, continuing as such until removed to the office of Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; and from thence was, by the unanimous voice of both Houses of Assembly, exalted to the presidency and supreme command of the State. In this eminent position he lived, without pride, governed with ability, and died beloved and lamented, March 29, 1789, at the age of fifty-seven. He was a member of the P. E. church and the principal contributor towards the building of St Peter's church at Duck Creek. Though his salary as Commander-in-chief was not large, yet he resigned the emoluments arising from marriage and tavern licenses (being part of that salary equal to the yearly interest of nine or ten thousand pounds,) to the use of the State, to be applied to public and benevolent purposes. He left a widow, a son and three daughters to mourn his loss.

CMULLEN, HENRY H., United States Marshal for the District of Delaware, was born in New Castle county, September 25, 1831. His great grandfather, Samuel McMullen, emigrated from Scotland about the middle of the eighteenth century and settled near Glasgow in the province of Delaware which was then attached to Pennsylvania and known as the three lower counties on the Delaware. The grandfather of our subject, Robert McMullen, an only son, lived and died in New Castle county, as did his only son, Samuel McMullen, the father of Marshal McMullen. The family have been chiefly devoted to agricultural pursuits, and greatly respected in the community, never aspiring to, and rarely accepting, public office. Mr. McMullen was educated in the common schools of his native county. His father died in 1845, when he was only in his fifteenth year, and he was obliged to take upon himself the responsibility of assisting his mother in managing the affairs of the farm. He however continued to attend school during the winter months, until he reached his nineteenth year, when he turned his entire attention to the farm of which





he took sole charge upon attaining his majority. At the death of his mother, Mary (Hugg) McMullen, in 1760, he and a younger brother inherited the paternal estate. That part which fell to his share, still remains in his possession, and he there resided until after his appointment as United States Marshal. He was married, May 22, 1861, to Eliza W., daughter of Joseph S. Atkinson, Esq., of Philadelphia. He has from his youth taken an active interest in public affairs, and upon attaining his majority was elected Road Commissioner of his hundred, which position he held for four years. In 1869, he was appointed Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue, by President Grant, and continued to exercise the functions of that office until it was abolished in 1871. He was the Republican nominee for Sheriff of New Castle county, in 1876, but shared the general defeat of the ticket. April 27, 1878, he was appointed United States Marshal, and in 1882, was re-appointed by President Arthur. He has discharged the duties devolving upon him with rare fidelity, and without fear or favor, securing the just commendation of the entire community. Always a Whig and Republican he has been an active and zealous partisan, but has never failed in gentlemanly courtesy towards his opponents. He ranks as one of the leaders of his party in the state, and his keen foresight and superior judgment are fully recognized by all.

**P**HILLIPS, WILLIAM SHARP, farmer, mill-owner and ex-legislator, was born in Dagsborough hundred, Sussex county, July 27, 1836, being the eldest son of Joshua Phillips, who was occupied through life as a farmer, mill-owner and manufacturer of lumber, accumulating considerable property. He died September 17, 1857, in the fifty-eighth year of his age. His wife was Betsey, daughter of Wingate and Nancy Short. They had six children who grew to maturity; William S.; Elizabeth S., who died in 1877, in her fifty-fourth year; Joshua, a farmer; Spencer A., a farmer and miller; Louisa, wife of Minos G. Truitt, and John W. Phillips, a farmer and miller. The grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was Spencer Phillips, a farmer, and a leading citizen of Sussex county. He was

several times a member of the Legislature, and served also two terms as Justice of the Peace, and was twice a member of the Levy Court of his county. He possessed an estate of seven hundred acres of land. He died December 27, 1851, when in his seventy-ninth year. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William and Betsy Sharp, of Dagsborough hundred. They had four children, who grew to maturity; Joshua, mentioned above; Nathaniel, a farmer, who died in 1880, on his seventy-seventh birthday, leaving issue; Elizabeth, who married Philip Truitt, and is now deceased; and Spencer, a farmer and merchant of Phillips Hill, Dagsborough, who died in 1845 at the age of thirty-eight. Spencer Phillips married, secondly, Eunice Givens, who is still living in her ninety-fourth year. By her he had two sons and four daughters. His father was John Phillips, a farmer, also born in Sussex county. According to the family tradition two brothers came from England and settled in North Carolina, but one of them afterwards removed to Sussex county, Delaware, and from him are descended the families there who bear his name. John Phillips, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch is believed to be the son of the original emigrant to Delaware. Mr. Phillips received a good English education in the excellent public schools of his neighborhood, which he attended regularly till he was twenty years of age. He afterwards studied surveying under William B. Ewing, at Georgetown, and followed this vocation for several years. He was also at the same time, from 1847, engaged in teaching. In 1855 he entered the store of Levin and Samuel B. Hitch, at Laurel, with whom he remained till the death of his father. He then returned home and took charge of the estate, remaining till 1867. In 1863 he opened a store for general merchandise at Phillips' Hill, half a mile from the old homestead, in which he did a prosperous business till 1869, when he sold it out. At the same time he was largely engaged in the manufacture and sale of lumber, having a mill on his land. The estate left by his father comprised twenty-five hundred acres of land, which at the time of his death was a forest. Mr. Phillips and his brothers cleared, drained and improved this land and now have it in a good state of cultivation. Mr. Phillips is an enterprising and



leading agriculturist of Sussex county. He owns six farms, aggregating eight hundred and eighty-two acres of land, in Dagsborough hundred, which he keeps well improved, devoting them mostly to wheat and corn. He is a gentleman of intelligence and culture and is widely respected. He was reared an old time Whig and has been a republican since the organization of that party in Delaware. He strongly supported the government during the war and has been active and influential in public matters for many years. He was elected to the Legislature in 1860, and served during the regular session of 1861, and the called session of 1862, with great credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. In 1863 he served as enrolling officer of Dagsborough hundred. Mr. Phillips was elected a director of the Breakwater and Frankford railroad in 1872, and has held that position to the present time. The family are attached to the P. E. church.

**P**ECK, SAMUEL LYMAN, farmer, near Felton, was born in Colerain, Franklin county, Massachusetts, November 28, 1817; being the eldest child of Samuel and Sarah (Wilson) Peck. His father was brought up on a farm, but was a natural mechanical genius, an inventor, and was the originator of many ingenious devices and patents that came into general use. He was a Lieutenant in the war of 1812, and was three times married. By his first wife, Sarah Wilson, he had four sons and five daughters, by his second wife one son; also by his third wife one son. His father was Abraham Peck, born in Coleraine, and also died there at the age of sixty-four. His wife was Arathusa Bullard, of English origin. The father of Abraham Peck lived to be over ninety years of age. He was one of three brothers who came from England early in the eighteenth century, and settled, one in Massachusetts, one in Vermont, and one in New Hampshire. Mr. Peck had in his childhood the advantages of the good common schools of his native State, but the family removing when he was eleven years old, to Luzerne, Pennsylvania, his opportunities after that were few. On reaching manhood he engaged in the flouring-mill business. He was also interested in a sash factory, and later

owned, conjointly with his brother, two stores one at Peckville, and one at Oliphant, Pennsylvania. He was very enterprising, a man of large business views, and conducted his affairs with so much judgment as to make them all successful. In 1866 he sold out his interest in his various lines of business, retaining his landed property, and moved to the vicinity of Felton, Del. There he purchased a farm of four hundred acres, on which he has since resided. It was then worn out land, a desert sand forest. He at once commenced to enrich and improve it, and it is now in a good state of cultivation: more can be raised on one acre than formerly on ten. He has had ten thousand peach trees at one time, but now has only four thousand. He has six acres in grapes and berries, but devotes his farm principally to raising wheat and corn. He has sixty head of stock. Mr. Peck has never been very active in political matters. He came of a Whig family, and has been a Republican since the organization of that party, and a strong Union man. He is master of the County Grange of the Patrons of Husbandry; is one of the leading farmers of his county, and active and influential in all measures to advance the agricultural interests of the state. He united with the Presbyterian church in 1833, but his parents were Congregationalists. He was ordained a ruling Elder in 1849. He has been a Trustee of the Presbyterian church in Felton for ten years. Mr. Peck was married in 1848, to Miss Harriet Wilson, of Colerain, Massachusetts. Of her three children, only one, Charles Wilson Peck, survives. She died January 1, 1865. Mr. Peck was married again, March 22, 1866, to Miss Hester A., daughter of Joshua and Theresa (Tilberry) Pugh. Mr. Pugh was from Connecticut, and in his daughter are conspicuous, the mind, character and executive ability, for which the women of New England have so long been famed. There are three children living of this marriage; John Lyman, Robert and Mary Lillian.

**G**REEN, REV. DANIEL, Teller of Newport National Bank, was born in Kent county, December 5, 1838. His father was James P. Green, a farmer of that county; he died January 7, 1855. His mother,







English/German &amp; German/English NY

Wm. L. Godwin



before marriage, was Hester Ann, daughter of Tilghman Conley, of the same county. The family on both sides were among the early settlers of the State, and both grandfathers were leading and official members of the M. E. Church. The subject of this sketch received his early education at the common schools of his vicinity. In the spring of 1857 he entered the Fairfield Seminary, Herkimer county, New York, where he continued for three years. After leaving school in 1861, he engaged in teaching at Moorton. In June of 1862, he enlisted in the Fourth Regiment, Delaware Volunteers, under command of Colonel A. H. Grimshaw. He was known as a brave man and an excellent soldier. He was in the battles of Chickahominy in 1863, at Bethesda Church, and Cold Harbor, and was severely wounded by the loss of a limb in the action before Petersburg, June 19, 1864. He was mustered into the service as sergeant of Company G., Captain W. H. McGarey, commanding, who was killed in action about the close of the war. Sergeant Green was taken to the hospital where he remained for one year, and was urged to become chaplain of his regiment after his discharge from the hospital. Mr. Green has been a member of the M. E. Church since his eighteenth year, and has been an office-bearer a greater portion of the time. He was ordained a Local Minister and Deacon of the M. E. Church by Bishop Scott, at the Conference at Dover, March 18, 1871. He was appointed Teller of the Newport National Bank, August 28, 1865, and has acted in that capacity with much credit and success, up to the present time. Mr. Green is a faithful and experienced officer, a christian gentleman, and enjoys the respect and confidence of all who know him. His services are greatly sought after as a preacher, and his life is one of marked usefulness in the community. He was married, September 13, 1870, to Miss Mary Drusilla, daughter of Joseph Kilgore, Esq., and a sister of Rev. Dr. Kilgore, of the M. P. Church. Two children have been born of this marriage, only one of whom is living, Mary Watson Green.



ODWIN, SAMUEL PAYNTER, of the firm of Wood, Marsh & Co., Market street, Philadelphia, was born in Milford on the 16th day of October, 1828.

Delaware has sent many of her sons to other States, and the story of their lives, were they written, would show a record of which the State would be justly proud. The subject of this sketch is one among a multitude of such now beyond her limits, reflecting credit on the the State in which they were born. His father was Rev. Daniel Godwin, a local preacher of the Methodist church for over half a century. He died in Milford, in the ninety-second year of his age. He was a man of genial, christian character, and widely known and respected, having, during a long life, won and retained the high appreciation of a large circle of friends. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Nehemiah and Rachel Davis of Prime Hook. They were among the early Methodists of Delaware. She died in the 80th year of her age. The grandfather of Samuel P. Godwin, was a Marylander by birth and came from Talbot county to Delaware in early life. Mr. Godwin's early education was received at the old Masonic Academy in Milford, under the direction of Rev. Orin R. Howard and Alfred Emerson, but his attendance was discontinued at twelve years of age. Early inclined to mercantile pursuits, he at that early period came to Philadelphia and entered the store of Messrs. McNeil & Moore, No. 23, North 3d street, and continued with this firm four years, until their retirement from the business. He, at the age of sixteen years, was employed by the firm of Vogel & Virden as book-keeper, continuing with them until 1848, when he returned to Milford, Delaware, and entered into business with his father and brother Daniel: the firm name being Godwin & Co. Mr. Godwin here joined the order of Odd Fellows, and the organization, conscious of his worth and abilities, successively elected him to high positions of honor and trust until he filled the position of Deputy Grand Master of the State of Delaware. He also attached himself to the order of masons, and was made a member of Temple Lodge A. Y. M., Milford. In the spring of 1851, releasing himself from business in his native town, he returned to Philadelphia, and connected himself with the firm of Hamman, Snyder and Co., where he remained until 1857, when he entered the old and well known house of Atwood & Co., and in the autumn of 1861, became connected with the oldest wholesale dry goods house in Phila-







delphia. It was then known as Wood, Marsh and Hayward, and since then, as Wood, Marsh & Co. In this firm he has been ever since. Mr. Godwin, though known as a leading business man, is still more widely known for his philanthropy. He is a man of wide, christian and humanitarian sympathies, and his readiness to afford counsel and substantial help to the inebriate, the poor, and even the outcast, have occasioned his being prominent in many of the eleemosynary institutions for which Philadelphia is famed. In the cause of temperance, as identified with christianity, he has been an able, eloquent and successful worker. By addresses delivered on this subject in Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, New Jersey, New York, as well as in Pennsylvania, he has become very widely known. In 1872, being deeply impressed with the thought that a home for those who wished to reform and abandon intoxicating drinks, would greatly assist these unfortunates, he joined with others in providing the Franklin Reformatory Home, of Philadelphia. It is located at 911-13 and 15 Locust street, houses which were formerly quite aristocratic private residences. This institution, of which Mr. Godwin has been President from its foundation, has up to this time (1882) cared for more than 1,600 unfortunate ones and their families. The property is owned by this society, and the home is capable of caring for seventy persons at a time, within its walls. It has been not only a success in financial management, but its influence in permanently reforming the man given to his cups, is well known to-day on both sides of the Atlantic. Beside these, Mr. Godwin holds official position in many other societies and churches. He is one of the Vice Presidents of the Bedford Street Mission, of Philadelphia, whose work is among the miserable outcasts of the city, and is also Vice President of the Philadelphia Society for the suppression of the Sunday liquor traffic, and Vice President of the society to prevent cruelty to children. The motto of the Franklin Reformatory Home, "By the Grace of God I am what I am," seems not less the sentiment of Mr. Godwin's experience than that of his personal history. At twelve years of age he joined the M. E. Church in his native town, and on coming to Philadelphia, became a member of the class led by Solomon Townsend, in the Union M. E. Church,


Fourth street. In 1859, he felt it his duty to connect himself with St. Andrew's Protestant Episcopal Church, and was a member of its Vestry for many years, as well as teacher of a young man's Bible class numbering at one time as many as 240 members. He has taken great pleasure in serving as a vestryman in many of the humbler churches of Philadelphia, among the colored people as well as those of the whites. He is now a member of St. Luke's Church, (Rev. Dr. Currie, Rector,) and to its services himself and family are greatly attached; he being what is known as a Lay-reader in that communion. In politics, though possessed of positive opinions, he has been conservative, never either being a strong partisan or desiring political office. Mr. Godwin was united in marriage with Miss Emma G., daughter of the late John Eisenbry, Esq., of Philadelphia, December 16, 1857, the ceremony being performed in Grace P. E. Church, Philadelphia. Two children have been born to them of this marriage, Annie E. and W. Harrison Godwin.

---

 ARSHALL, AARON, born at Lewes, December 30, 1790, was a merchant in the village of Milton, Sussex county. He was also extensively engaged in shipping, principally grain and iron ore to Philadelphia and New York. The bog ore of Sussex county is the best found in the United States, the mining of which from the early settlements to the first part of the nineteenth century constituted a large and important industry. Mr. Marshall was a light horseman, in the war of 1812, and assisted in the defense of Lewes. In politics he was an Old Line Whig. During the Reform movement, in 1838, he was a member of the Legislature. Later in life he joined the Republican party, and voted for Mr. Lincoln. He owned slaves but manumitted them at the commencement of the troubles in 1861, making the sacrifice freely from love to his country. Mr. Lincoln appointed him Collector of Customs at Lewes, in 1862. Mr. Marshall was brought up among the Methodists, but became a Presbyterian and was an Elder in that church. He was a true christian, an honorable man and universally respected. He married Jane Paynter. He died February 28, 1865, at the age of seventy-five.



 KINNER, ROBERT H., A. M., Principal of the Wilmington Conference Academy at Dover, was born October, 23, 1837, in Queen Anne's county, Md. His father, Richard W. Skinner, was a farmer of that locality. Mr. Skinner was educated at Fort Edward Collegiate Institute, in Washington county, New York. On the breaking out of the rebellion, he entered Company D, of the 77th regiment, New York Volunteers, mustered at Saratoga, served with McClellan throughout the Peninsular campaign, and took part in all the great battles before Richmond. He was also in the second battle of Bull Run, and at South Mountain and Antietam. In the last, September 17, 1862, he received a severe gunshot wound which disabled him from further service. He enlisted as a private soldier, but in nine months rose to the rank of Second Lieutenant, and was, at the time of his injury, serving as commanding officer of company H. On returning to civil life, Mr. Skinner married Miss Anna Mast, of Lancaster county, Pa. and settled on a farm near Greensboro, Md. In 1866 he removed to Felton, and opened a seminary of learning. In 1875 he was called to the position of Vice-Principal of the Wilmington Conference Academy, at Dover, and in 1878 was elected Principal of the same institution. This school Mr. Skinner has made a decided success. He is popular with the students and the people, and is a man of high character and excellent executive and administrative ability.


 BROWN, JOHN R., Dentist of Wilmington, was born in New Garden Township, Chester county, Pa., April 16, 1839. His parents were Thomas H., and Martha Matilda (Ray) Brown. His father was a merchant-miller and country store-keeper for many years, in the village of Landenburg, and vicinity. His son, John R., received his early education at the public schools of that locality, spending some years at Hopewell Academy in the same county. His proficiency was not remarkable, in fact his mind, now so keen, ready and active, did not seem to wake up till brought into contact with the sharp competitions of life. Leaving school when past sixteen years of age he entered his father's store

and remained till he was eighteen, when he went to learn his profession, paying one hundred and fifty dollars for his instructions, also paying for his board and purchasing his own material. His instructor was Dr. John Anderson of Kennett Square. This gentleman, a blacksmith originally, was a natural mechanical genius. Taking up the art and science of dentistry, he became very eminent and the teacher of many of the most celebrated professors, men who were the creators of dental science. He was the originator of the stamped plate, which was at that time generally adopted. Under his careful and thorough training young Brown, himself a natural mechanic, made rapid progress. He spent his time not so much in reading as in unremitting endeavors to acquire skill and dexterity in the art. Completing his course of study he settled, when only nineteen, in his native place, where, by hard work and faithful attention to business, he gained a good practice. After two years he concluded to seek a larger field and removed to New Castle, Delaware, where he remained three years, gaining a good and lucrative practice. At the end of this time the confinement necessary to his business becoming irksome, he was induced to join his father in the milling business, to which his mechanical turn of mind seemed particularly well suited. After continuing in this for some years with varied success, he again took up his legitimate calling to which he now brought well formed business habits and a mind improved and awakened by contact with a sharp business community. He found that great advances had been made in dentistry, and that to take the position he desired would require much hard study. But determined to place himself in the very front ranks, he applied himself with unremitting zeal. He read the best journals and all the most valuable dental literature. His memory was retentive, and having thoroughly mastered the fundamental principles during the former years, he had a good foundation on which to build. He gave himself wholly to his work, not sparing any pains or trouble to please and satisfy his patrons, and gained his reward in an extensive practice. The beauty, strength and durability of his work was soon recognized, while his high character and genial manners made him hosts of friends. While he has no superior as an operative dentist, the





skill and success of Dr. Brown in the mechanical department is unsurpassed. In that perhaps is his specialty. He keeps himself well abreast with every advance of dental science, and his success is a happy illustration of what years of devotion to a profession can accomplish. Now in the ripeness of his manhood he is in the zenith of his popularity, and his professional standing is unquestioned in the city which he has chosen for his home. Such is his mechanical genius that he seems to be able to make anything however delicate or difficult in the most artistic manner. Dr. Brown was married, in 1859, to Miss Francis E., daughter of the late James Draper of New Castle, a lady of fine appearance, and of very superior social attainments. They have three children, Lulu Elma, Harry Elmer and John Draper Brown.

LLMOND, JOHN PECKWITH, Merchant and ex-Mayor of Wilmington, was born in Brandywine village, now the ninth ward of that city, May 6, 1835. His ancestors, a hardy and long lived race, of French origin, have for many generations been residents of this state, having settled early in the eighteenth century upon extensive tracts of land along the Delaware river between Edgemoor and the Philadelphia turnpike. His great grandfather attained the extreme age of ninety-six, and his father, Wm. Allmond, is now living at the age of eighty-six. His mother was Phœbe (Jefferis) Allmond. He attended in his boyhood the village academy, and later the Friends' school, where he acquired a good English education. Having a great fondness for the sea, as soon as he was large enough to be so employed, he spent his summers in the coast service, continuing his studies during the winter. At the age of seventeen he bound himself for a four years apprenticeship to Mr. Gregg Chandler to learn the wood turning business. When he had served three years and mastered his trade, he bought the remaining year, and also purchased the interest and business of Mr. Chandler, and at the age of twenty-one commenced life for himself. He met with good success, but at the end of a year sold out and engaged in the grocery business, in which he has continued to the present time with constantly increasing prosperity.

Mr. Allmond is one of the most popular, enterprising, and public spirited citizen of Wilmington, and has acquired a wide influence in public affairs. In March, 1869, he secured the incorporation, by the Legislature, of the Brandywine Loan Association, the object of which was to enable men of limited income to secure for themselves a home by the payment of a small monthly stipend. The duration of the association being limited to ten years, it closed its existence in April, 1879. During the entire period Mr. Allmond was its president, filling the office with great credit to himself and benefit to the association, by whose beneficent operations, many now possess homes who could not have secured them without its agency. Since 1856 Mr. Allmond has been a member of the masonic fraternity and is Past Grand Secretary and Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge. He early became deeply interested in securing the erection of the Masonic Temple, laboring incessantly and with much influence for that result, till finally the efforts of himself and colleagues were crowned with success, and they now possess one of the most magnificent structures in the State. He was chairman of the committee on Plans, and also one of the Building Committee. In 1877 he was elected by the Legislature a member of the Board of Construction for the completion of the Cool Spring Reservoir, which is one of the great public works of the city and the pride of its people. In September 1878, he was elected Mayor of Wilmington by a larger majority than was ever given to an incumbent of that office since the city was incorporated. His popularity is well demonstrated in the vote for his nomination, which was more than one thousand over all his competitors. In the winter of 1881 his term of office and that of the other city officers, was extended by the Legislature to July, 1882. His administration was signalized by an able management of municipal affairs and by a firm adherence to the principles of his party. Mr. Allmond was married June 24, 1856, to Miss Sarah M., daughter of Moses and Mary Palmer of Brandywine village, prominent and highly respected members of the Society of Friends. Mr. and Mrs. Allmond have had ten children, of whom seven are now living: Mary, William Stewart, John P., Charles M., Hettie P., Sallie M., and Florence Allmond.



**P**ONDER, HON. JOHN, formerly a Merchant and Vessel Owner of Milton, was born on the Ponder farm, one mile northwest of that village, in August, 1791. His father, James Ponder, was a large farmer and land owner of Broadkiln hundred, Sussex county. He married Miss Sarah Warren of Cedar Creek hundred. The father of James Ponder was John Ponder, who patented the family estate, now in the possession of Governor Ponder, and was the first of his name who came to Delaware, removing probably from Virginia. He was of English origin. The subject of this sketch was the only son of his parents. He had three sisters; Eleanor, who married John Rowland, a farmer of Sussex county, whose sister was the wife of Governor Samuel Paynter; Elizabeth, who married Rev. S. Ferry of the Presbyterian church, and Mary, who married Mr. John Gray, and in 1842 removed to Iowa. Mr. Ponder received a good common school education, living on his father's farm until the age of eighteen, when he became a clerk in the store of Major John Hazzard, father of the late Governor Hazzard. In the war of 1812 he served the cause of his country, and received land warrants in reward for his services. After this he formed a partnership with Mr. Arthur Milby in the general merchandise business, connecting with it the purchase and shipping of iron ore. This ore was obtained at a distance of from six to twelve miles from Milton, from which point thousands of tons were shipped each year, principally to the furnaces of Milville, Great Egg Harbor and other places in New Jersey. The firm of Milby and Ponder owned several vessels which they used in their trade. They dealt also in lumber, grain, wood and quercitron bark, used in tanning and coloring. This partnership, which continued for a number of years, was dissolved in 1830, after which Mr. Ponder conducted the business in his own name till 1843, when his son, afterwards Governor Ponder, was taken into partnership. This continued till Mr. Ponder's death, in 1863, a period of twenty years. He was very successful as a business man and accumulated a large personal and landed estate. He was also a man extremely popular with all classes, and was called to serve in various public positions of

trust. In politics he was always a Democrat and an enthusiastic friend and admirer of Gen. Andrew Jackson, and his administration. He served several times as Levy Court Commissioner of Sussex county, and in 1852 was elected State Senator from that county, serving in the sessions of the four years following. He was a Vestryman and a Warden in the St. Matthews Protestant Episcopal Church in Cedar Creek. In 1816 he married Miss Hester Milby, a niece of his partner in business, and daughter of Captain Nathaniel Milby of Indian River hundred, the master of a coasting vessel, and who died of Yellow Fever at Portsmouth, Virginia, where he is interred. Mrs. Ponder died in 1827, leaving an infant of less than a month—who also died—and two children, James, afterward Governor Ponder, and Anna, now Mrs. Chancellor Saulsbury. Mr. Ponder died of paralysis when in his seventy-second year.

**C**AHEY, ABSALOM HALLOCK, Farmer and Fruit Grower of Camden, was born in Orange county, New York, July 30, 1831. His father, Absalom Carey, a farmer, was born in the same place in 1802. In January, 1832, he moved to Chemung county, in the same State, in which place his son grew to maturity. Absalom Carey married, in 1827, Elizabeth, daughter of Zebulon and Bethiah (Booth) Hallock. Zebulon was born in 1767, and his wife in 1765. His father, also named Zebulon, was born in 1727, and his wife Elizabeth, 1745. The Hallocks were originally from England and among the early settlers of New England. General Hallock was from this stock. The paternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch, who also bore the name of Absalom, was a native of Orange county, N. Y., from which place he removed to Chemung, where he died at the age of eighty. He was a lineal descendant of Sir Robert Carey of England, as was also the father of Alice and Phoebe Carey the celebrated poetesses. Absalom H. Carey attended the common schools, and for two years the academy at Factoryville. In 1848 he went to work in a nursery, and was shortly made collector and financial agent of the business. In 1851 he visited the Western States in the interest of his employers, and purchased land in La Crosse, Wisconsin, with a view to





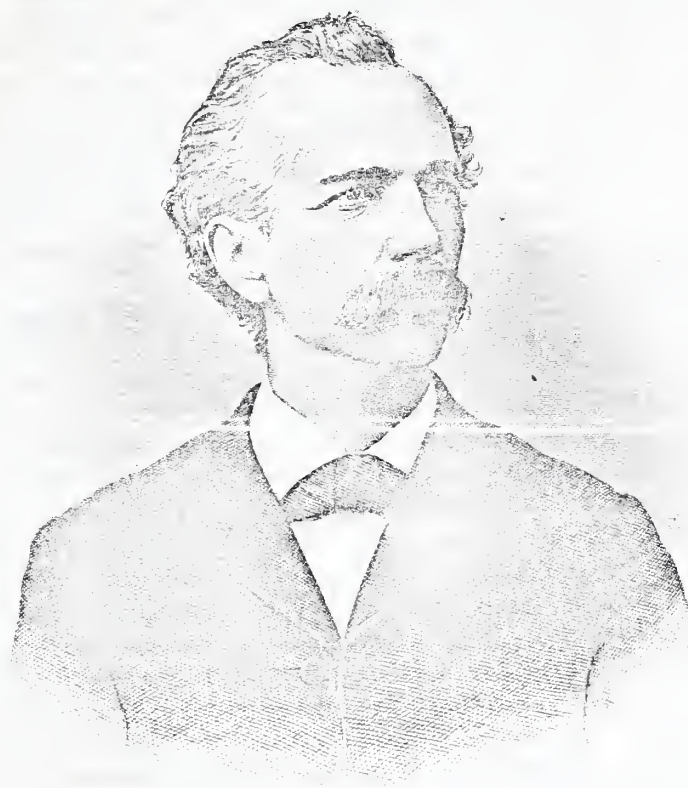
establish a nursery there, but on his way back he was captivated with the wonderful accounts, then just received, of gold discoveries in Australia, and embarked with three hundred and sixty-four others, on the second ship that ever sailed from New York for the Australian gold fields. Arriving in Melbourne, August 10, 1852, he spent a few months in mining at Ballarat, after which he opened a boarding house at the mines which succeeded well. The next year he, with another man, built the United States Hotel, then the largest and finest on the gold field, in which they were prospered; but in 1855 it was burned, and all that he had made in the three years was swept away. Greatest kindness, however, was shown them; friends helped them most generously, and the house was rebuilt. This enterprise Mr. Carey considers the greatest success of his life, and the personal regard and consideration then evinced toward him is a source of great pride and pleasure with him yet to recall. But his health failed after three years more of hard work and confinement, and for two years he turned his attention to buying and exporting wool to England. During all this time he had still much to do with mining, and upon the discovery of gold in New Zealand, he disposed of his business and went to that island. Here he erected the Commercial Hotel and American Bowling Saloon, and made money rapidly. In August, 1864, he sold out and started for home by the way of Sidney, New South Wales. Reaching San Francisco, he traveled sometime in California, and bought an interest in the celebrated silver mine, "Yellow Jacket." He arrived in New York by way of the Isthmus, July 30, 1865, landing at the same wharf from which he had embarked, in March, 1852. Finding now that the climate of his native state was too severe, he removed to Delaware, and purchased the farm on which he has since resided, and which he has greatly improved and enriched. It is devoted to fruit, of which he has all the varieties in the greatest profusion. In 1865 he bought another large farm, which is also devoted largely to fruit, and he has beside given much attention to the nursery business. He is, moreover, interested to a very considerable extent, in blooded cattle. He purchased Jersey stock at considerable cost, and has now a fine herd. He has all the improved dairy conveniences, and his butter is of

the best. He is very successful in his undertakings; is fair and upright in all his dealings, and highly esteemed. In politics he has always been a Republican, and in the war was deeply interested in the success of the Union cause. His father and three brothers were in the northern army. He was made a Mason in 1862, in Queenstown, New Zealand, and in 1860, had become a member of the Ancient Order of Foresters. When he left the above country he was Past Chief Ranger, the highest office in the order. He brought with him a certificate, numerously signed, attesting the high esteem in which he was held as a member, and also as a citizen. Mr. Carey married at Ballarat, January 6, 1855, Miss Dorette Hahn, a native of Hanover, Germany. They have had eleven children. The three eldest, one son and two daughters, born in Australia, died in New Zealand, of diphtheria, in March, 1861. Wilhelmina, Clutha and Matalana Elizabeth, were born in Queenstown. The others born in Delaware, are Albert, Marianna Dorette, Charles Otto, Fanny Julianna, Edith Eliza, and Robert Absalom. Mr. and Mrs. Carey united with the Baptist Church, in Wyoming, in 1872, and in 1875 Mr. Carey was elected a deacon.



SMITH, CAPT. RICHARD E., of Middletown, was born in Wilmington, October 28, 1828. His father was John Smith, a member of Captain David C. Wilson's Company of Wilmington, and served in the war of 1812; and died in 1840, aged 45 years. His mother, who is still living, now in her 78th year, was Miss Anna Maria, daughter of Richard and Anne Bradshaw. Anna Bradshaw was the daughter of Wm. Short, who served in the Continental Army, and distinguished himself for brave conduct in the battle of Brandywine. The father of John was Thomas Smith, who married Miss Hannah Kirk. His paternal ancestors were among the early settlers of this State: his maternal, among those first coming to Maryland under Lord Baltimore. The subject of this sketch, after attendance upon school, at 16 years of age learned the trade of coach and ornamental painting. He married in August, 1855, Miss Emeline Brown of Woodstown, New Jersey. He continued to work at his trade





Engraved by J. H. Smith

Yours Truly  
W. E. Smith






1871

until 1857, when, his health failing, upon the recommendation of his physician, he traveled through several of the western States. On his return he located in Middletown, New Castle County. The Delaware Railroad was then completed as far as Dover, and Mr. Smith started the railroad restaurant at Middletown, which he has conducted successfully up to the present time. When the Rebellion commenced and Fort Sumpter was fired on in April of 1861, his patriotic feelings were aroused, and he took a decided and uncompromising stand for the Government. He was the first man in his community to hoist the stars and stripes, and this act was one of great daring in a community, many of whose leading men were out-spoken sympathizers with the South. Among these sympathizers were some of the baser sort, who, by threats and bravado, tried to suppress the exhibition of every patriotic declaration. They threatened with death any one who should rear aloft the ensign of the United States. Mr. Smith secured a suitable pole, had it set up before his door, and from it, hoisted by his own hands, floated the emblem of unity and freedom. Soon it was observed and crowds gathered to tear it from the flag-staff. Mr. Smith with his double-barreled gun, heavily charged, stood by the flag-pole, and with a face and manner that showed he was in deadly earnest, told the crowd that he defied them, and pointing to the flag said, "the man who attempts to haul it down, dies." By his previous gentlemanly conduct he had become much respected, and now by his firm stand he developed the latent sentiment of Unionism in that community. No hand was found daring enough to attempt the work of removing from before Richard E. Smith's door the emblem of our nation's sovereignty. In the autumn of 1861, he commenced to recruit volunteers for the Government. In April, 1862, was mustered into the three years' service as first Lieutenant in the 3rd Regiment of Delaware Volunteers, (Infantry). He served in all the campaigns in which his regiment was engaged, until 1864, when he received an appointment on the staff of General E. B. Tyler. On the 15th of September of that year, so great was his appreciation of the services rendered by him, that the General addressed a letter to Gov. Wm. Cannon of Delaware asking that he interest

himself to secure his promotion to a higher rank. This letter is dated as above from Headquarters of First Separate Brigade and was accompanied by a letter from Colonel Crane, Chief Commissary of Subsistence, eighth army corps, urging the claims of Lieutenant Smith to the rank of Captain and Commissary of Subsistence. Such had been the service rendered by him during the trying times of the rebel raids, as to enlist the hearty efforts of his superior officers in his behalf as a testimonial of their appreciation. At the battle of Monocacy he served as volunteer aid on the staff of General Lew Wallace. He rejoined his regiment in November, 1864, then lying in front of Petersburg, and at the close of the war was mustered out, April 2, 1865. Captain Smith on his return to civil pursuits became active in political affairs as an outspoken Republican. He was sent as a delegate to the soldiers and sailors' convention held in Chicago, which nominated General Grant for President. He served also as delegate to the National Republican Convention of 1872, held in Philadelphia. He is now (1882) a member of the Republican State Central Committee of Delaware, and also of the New Castle County Republican Committee. In 1869, he began to interest himself, as a land owner, in agriculture and in fruit-growing. He is the owner of 787 acres of valuable land in Chapel district, Talbot county, Md., in three farms, devoted to grain and peaches. His farms are in a high state of cultivation, and he has found fruit-growing a paying interest and owing to care and attention, his orchards and lands have not failed to bring him in a good income each year. Mr. Smith is, in the best sense, a self-made man, and by uprightness and integrity in his intercourse with all, has secured a place of high consideration in the esteem of the community.

---

ORSEY, HON. OUTERBRIDGE, a native of Delaware, was born in 1777. After completing his classical education, he studied law under James A. Bayard, and rose to eminence in his profession. He was for many years Attorney General of the State, and was a Senator in Congress, from Delaware, from 1810 to 1821. He died at Needwood, Maryland, June 9, 1842.











